

A *v. 11. 1928.*

LATIN GRAMMAR,

COMPILED FROM THE BEST EDITIONS

OF

THE ROMAN CLASSICS

NOW EXTANT,

AND ADAPTED TO THE MODE OF TEACHING

BY

TERMINATION.

By D. B. HICKIE,

MASTER OF DRACONDALE SCHOOL, NEAR NORWICH.

‘Longum iter est per PRÆCEPTA, breve et efficax per EXEMPLA.’ Seneca.

‘In writing Greek or Latin, great care should always be taken not to form them from Analogy, nor to use any word in any degree, any number, time, mode, or circumstance, without classical authority.’ Dr. Sharpe.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,

BY A. J. VALPY, RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.

PUBLISHED BY MESSRS. LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN AND GREEN,
PATERNOSTER ROW.

1828.

Price 6s. 6d. boards.

737.

P R E F A C E.

THE object of the present publication is to correct the *falsities* and supply the *defects* of the common Grammar. Many scholars have of late engaged, professedly, in a similar undertaking, and with similar views ; but all have wholly overlooked the *two great errors* which disgrace the Eton Grammar, and which above all required correction—*wrong Genders* and *false Perfects* ; not to speak of the absurdity of clogging the Latin Verb with a host of Supines, which never existed except in the brain of Grammarians. An incredible number of such falsities might be here adduced, if necessary ; but they will be found noticed in the following pages. When it is a known truth, that very few Latin Verbs have what are called Supines, why should not the Supine be excluded from the Formation of the Latin Verb, and the Perfect Participle Passive substituted instead, as in other languages ? When many of the Perfects found in Grammars and Dictionaries, are formed solely from Analogy, and have no existence in the Classics, why should not such Perfects be erased, and those only substituted, which are found in the writings of the ancients ?

The Grammatical Institutes of Priscian were the

chief ground-work of the early Latin Grammars. A comparison of his works, as edited by Krehl in two Vols. 8vo. Lips. 1819-20, with the edition by Putsch. in 4to. Hanov. 1605, will fully prove the futility of compiling a Grammar from such materials. Succeeding compilers have been content with following the dictum of their predecessors, not giving themselves the trouble of referring altogether to the true source, the Latin Classics. This reference has at length been made: and, although it had occupied several years, such is the result, that the present compiler has reason to be pleased with his labour, and trusts the public also will not deem the time mispent. His avocation as one of the Editors of MR. VALPY'S incorporated Edition of the *Delphin and Variorum Classics*, for the last six years, has conduced much to promote his research, and afforded him an opportunity of consulting, not only the very best Indexes of the Latin Classics, but also many other works of reference rarely to be met with.

The method of the present Grammar may, to some, appear complex, and the rules too numerous; but these objections must vanish, when the mode of teaching it shall have been pointed out. It is not the compiler's intention, that all the rules should be committed to memory: nor is it, indeed, necessary; for, as Seneca very justly observes, 'Longum iter est per præcepta, breve et efficax per exempla.' It is absolutely necessary, however, that a

sufficiency of rules should be given in an elementary work of this kind, as *guides* for the learner. Oral explanation from a diligent master, with constant parsing, will be sufficient to impress most of the rules of Accidence on the youthful memory. But when a general rule has many exceptions, as, for instance, in the *Rules for the Genders of Nouns*, such exceptions must be fixed indelibly in the mind, and for this reason they have been comprised in Latin Hexameters. These exceptions, however, are not intended for the mere beginner.

In the Etymological part two sorts of types have been used, Long Primer, and Brevier. At first the pupil should commit to memory the Paradigmata of Substantives, Adjectives, Pronouns, and Verbs, with a few Definitions of the Parts of Speech, and of their Accidence, &c. besides the Lists of Irregular Verbs in pp. 125-128. 134-139. 142-180. Afterwards he should learn as much of the English Rules in the larger type, as the master may think necessary for the time. When he is perfect in the Paradigmata, he should be accustomed to decline Substantives and Adjectives together, Adjectives by themselves through all degrees of Comparison, and to turn all the variations of an Active Verb into a Passive form, and *versa vice*. It will be useful also to make him decline Substantives in the following manner, taking all similar Cases together :

Sing. Nom. Dominus ; *Voc.* Domine ; *Gen.* Domini ; *Dat. et Abl.* Domino ; *Acc.* Dominum. *Plur. Nom. et Voc.* Domini ; *Gen.* Dominorum ; *Dat. et Abl.* Dominis ; *Acc.* Dominos.

Sing. Nom. Acc. et Voc. Regnum ; Gen. Regni ; Dat. et Abl. Regno.
Plur. Nom. Acc. et Voc. Regna ; Gen. Regnorum ; Dat. et Abl. Regnis.

Sing. Nom. et Voc. Honor ; Gen. Honoris ; Dat. Honori ; Acc. Honorem ; Abl. Honore. Plur. Nom. Acc. et Voc. Honores ; Gen. Honorum ; Dat. et Abl. Honoribus.

For exercises of this nature, copious Lists of Substantives, Adjectives, and Verbs, have been added throughout.

In compiling the Syntax two objects have been kept in view, brevity and perspicuity ; yet brief as it is, it embraces every observation contained in the Eton Syntax, with the exception of its falsities ; besides many other necessary remarks not to be found in that Abridgment of Lily. The Eton arrangement has been retained as far as was consistent with the present plan ; and sometimes the language of Ruddiman, when consistent with truth and perspicuity. In citing examples neither have been followed ; as the examples here given are derived purely from the best classical sources.—It is printed on types of three sizes. The most important Rules are in the largest type, and to be learned first. The examples are without English, for the purpose of initiating the youthful pupil in construing, who, after he has once learned the principal Rules, and carefully parsed and construed the examples, may proceed to the Latin Delectus, or some other easy book, and at the same time commence turning simple English sentences into Latin. The Rules in smaller type are now to be taught, and applied to the daily lessons in construing. The notes in the smallest type, as well as those in the other

parts of the book, are intended for the more advanced student.

The *Fourth* part of Grammar has been here omitted, it being the compiler's intention to republish, in a separate volume, his *Treatise on Latin Prosody*, now out of print. But the Quantities of almost every Latin word throughout have been carefully marked, for the purpose of ensuring a correct pronunciation ; so that when a pupil has twice gone through this little book with care, he must have acquired a tolerable knowledge of Quantity.

Thus far he has deemed it necessary to preface his little work, which to the judicious scholar and the candid critic he humbly submits, that it may speak more fully for itself.

Bracondale, near Norwich,
20th November, 1827.

* * * That the reader may not experience any difficulty in referring to the passages cited in the following work, a *List* is here inserted of the particular Editions read over expressly for the purpose of compiling it.

ALBINOVANUS, Amst. 1703.—AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS Gronovii, 1693.—AMPELIUS Salmasii, 1702.—APICIUS, Amst. 1709.—APULEIUS Elmenhorstii, 1621. Oudendorpii, 1786.—ARATOR, Lugd. 1566.—ARNOBIUS, Lugd. 1651.—ASCONIUS PED. in Cic. Verburgii.—AVIENUS, Amst. 1731.—AUR. VICTOR Pitisci, 1696. Harlesii, 1787.—AUSONIUS Tollii, 1671. Bipont. 1783.—CÆSAR Oudendorpii, 1737.—CÆSAR GERMANICUS Grotii, 1715.—CATO Gesneri, 1735.—CATULLUS Vulpii, 1737. Dœringii, 1782.—CELSUS, Patav. 1750.—CICERO Verburgii, 1724. Ernesti, 1777.—CLAUDIANUS Burmanni, 1760.—COLUMELLA Gesneri, 1735.—CURTIUS Pitisci, 1686. Snakenburgii, 1724.—ENNIUS, Amst. 1707.—EPIGRAMMATA Vett. Pithæi, 1596.—EUTROPIUS Verheykii, 1762.—FESTUS, Delph. 1700.—FLORUS Grævii, 1702.—FRONTINUS *de Aquæd.* Patav. 1722. *de Stratag.* Oudendorpii, 1779. *de Limit.* Amst. 1674.—GELLIUS Gronovii, 1706.—GRAMMATICI Vett. Hanov. 1605.—HORATIUS Bentleii, 1713. Jani, 1778-82. Mitscherlichii, 1800.—HYGINUS, Amst. 1681. *de Limit.* 1674.—INSCRIPTIONES Vett. Gruteri, &c.—JUSTINUS Grævii, 1683.—JUVENALIS Ruperti, 1801. Achaintri, 1812.—LIVIVS Drakenborchii, 1738.—LUCANUS Oudendorpii, 1728.—LUCILIUS Dousæ, 1661.—LUCRETIVS Havercampi, 1725.—MACROBIUS Gronovii, 1670.—MANILIUS, Delph. 1670.—MARTIALIS Bipont. 1784.—MESSALA CORVINUS, Oxon. 1703.—MINUCIUS FELIX Gronovii, 1709.—NEPOS Fischeri, 1768.—NONIUS, &c. Colon. 1622.—OVIDIUS Burmanni, 1727.—PALLADIUS Gesneri, 1735.—PANEGRYRICI Vett. Paris, 1676.—PAUL. NOLANUS Muratorii, 1697.—PERSIUS Kœnigii, 1803.—PERVIGILIUM VENERIS in Catull. Bipont.—PETRONIUS Burmanni, 1698.—PLAUTUS Ernesti, 1760.—PLINIUS Sen. Harduini, 1723. Brotierii, 1779.—PLINIUS Jun. Cortii, 1734.—PLINIUS VALERIANUS Aldi, 1547.—POMPONIUS MELA Gronovii, 1696.—PROPERTIUS Broukhussii, 1727. Kuinoelii, 1805.—QUINTILIANUS Burmanni, 1720.—SALLUSTIUS Cortii, 1724.—SENECA Philo. Gronovii, 1672.—SENECA Trag. Schroderi, 1728.—SEVERUS CORNELIUS, Amst. 1702.—SEVERUS SULP. Vorstii, 1709.—SILIUS Drakenborchii, 1717.—STATIUS, Lugd. 1671.—SUETONIUS Oudendorpii, 1751.—TACITUS Ernesti, 1752.—TERENTIUS Westerhovii, 1726.—TIBULLUS Heynii, 1817.—TREBEL. POLLIO, Lugd. 1671.—VAL. FLACCUS Burmanni, 1724.—VAL. MAXIMUS Kappii, 1782.—VARRO *de L. L.* Scaligeri, 1619.—VARRO *de R. R.* Gesneri, 1735.—VEGETIUS *de R. M.* 1670.—VEGETIUS *de R. V.* Gesneri, 1735.—VELLEIUS PATERCULUS Krause, 1800.—VIRGILIUS Heynii, 1803.—VITRUVIUS, Amst. 1649.

LATIN GRAMMAR,

&c. &c.

LATIN GRAMMAR is a collection of rules which teach to read, write, and speak the Latin language correctly.

PARTS OF GRAMMAR, four: *Orthography*, *Etymology*, *Syntax*, and *Prosody*.

ORTHOGRAPHY teaches the powers of letters and the proper spelling of words:—**ETYMOLOGY**, the different kinds of words, their variation and derivation:—**SYNTAX**, the proper construction and arrangement of words in a sentence:—**PROSODY**, the correct pronunciation of words, and the science of versification.

LATIN LETTERS, twenty-four.

Figure. English sounds.

A, a, *Fäther*, *päpā*, *hät*, *hydrä*.

B, b, *Bet*, *stab*.

C, c, *Care*, *coral*, *scar*, *scheme*.

D, d, *Did*.

E, e, *Thère*, *tēnēt*, *thē* short.

F, f, *Famish*, *flagon*, *refuge*.

G, g, *Garb*, *get*, *begin*, *grace*.

H, h, *Habit*, *hover*, *echo*, *ethic*.

I, i, *Pique*, *verdigris*, *timid*.

J, j, Y in *yes*; i in *bullion*.

L, l, *Linen*, *longitude*.

M, m, *Melon*, *mum*, *method*.

Figure. English sounds.

N, n, *Number*, *cannon*.

O, o, *Nō*, *nōte*; *nēt*, *sōlid*.

P, p, *Part*, *pin*, *seraph*.

Q, q, *Quit*, *quiver*, *question*.

R, r, *Resin*, *rosin*, *honor*.

S, s, *Solace*, *mystic*, *this*.

T, t, *Timid*, *tribune*, *that*.

U, u, *oo* in *goose*; *u* in *hüt*.

V, v, *W* in *wagon*, *wine*, *woe*.

X, x, *Ox*; *exist*, *example*.

Y, y, i in *pique*, *verdigris*, *timid*.

Z, z, *ds* in *heads*.

* * In England Latin is generally pronounced conformably to the sounds of the English Alphabet.

Gram.

A

Six of the Letters are VOWELS: *a, e, i, o, u, y*. The rest are CONSONANTS.

Six of the CONSONANTS are called MUTES, or mutables:¹ *b* and *p*; *c* and *g*; *d* and *t*.—Four, LIQUIDS: *l, m, n, r*.—Two, DOUBLE CONSONANTS: *x*, representing *cs*, or *gs*; and *z*, representing *ds*.

K and *W* are not (or certainly ought not to be) used in Latin.

Y and *Z* are found only in words originally Greek.

A SYLLABLE is a single sound of one or more letters.

A DIPHTHONG is a long syllable of two vowels.

DIPHTHONGS, eight: *æ, ai, au, ei, eu, æ, oi, ui*. To which may be added the Greek Diphthong, *yi*.

The mark *◌* is set over a short vowel; *lābor*, labour.

The mark *—* is set over a long vowel; as *lāb̄or*, I slide.

PARTS OF SPEECH.

SORTS OF WORDS, OR PARTS OF SPEECH, eight: Four *variable*, SUBSTANTIVE (or NOUN), ADJECTIVE, PRONOUN, VERB: Four *invariable*, ADVERB, CONJUNCTION, PREPOSITION, INTERJECTION.

VARIABLE, or *inflected* words are those that *change* their last syllables: INVARIABLE words, or words *not inflected*, those that *do not change* their last syllables.

The VARIATION, or *inflection* of Substantives, Adjectives, and Pronouns, is called DECLENSION; the VARIATION, or *inflection* of Verbs, CONJUGATION.

SUBSTANTIVES, &c.

A SUBSTANTIVE, or NOUN, is the name of any Person, Place, Thing, or Idea; as *Cæsār*, Cæsar; *Rōmā*, Rome; *libēr*, a book; *bōnītās*, goodness.

¹ So called, because, for euphony sake, *b* is commutable with *p*, *c* commutable with *g*, and *d* commutable with *t*, in the composition of words, inflection of verbs, &c.

The names of Persons and Places are called **PROPER SUBSTANTIVES**: the names of Things and Ideas, **COMMON SUBSTANTIVES**.

An **ADJECTIVE** is a word which declares the kind, quality, or quantity of Persons, Places, Things, or Ideas; and therefore cannot make sense without a Substantive; as *bōnūs*, good; *mālūs*, bad; *albūs*, white; *multūs*, much, &c.

PARTICIPLES are Adjectives formed from Verbs.

Substantives, Adjectives, and Pronouns, are varied by **GENDERS, NUMBERS, and CASES**.

GENDERS.

GENDER is the distinction of sex.¹

GENDERS, two: **MASCULINE**, and **FEMININE**. Words having no Gender are called **NEUTER**, i. e. neither Masculine nor Feminine.

NUMBERS, two: **SINGULAR**, and **PLURAL**.—The Singular means one *single* thing; the Plural, a *plurality*, or more than one.

CASES, six: **NOMINATIVE**, **GENITIVE**, **DATIVE**, **ACCUSATIVE**, **VOCATIVE**, **ABLATIVE**.

The **NOMINATIVE** goes before the Verb, or comes after Substantive Verbs, some Neuter Verbs, and Passive Verbs of naming and judging.

The **GENITIVE** comes after a Substantive expressed or understood; and generally has the sign **OF**.

The **DATIVE** has generally the sign **TO** or **FOR**, and

¹ Gender, as far as concerns the English language, may be defined as the 'distinction of sex.' But in Latin, Gender (*gēnūs*) is not only a *natural distinction*, but also a *grammatical distribution of nouns into sorts or kinds, with respect to the terminations of adjectives with which they are construed*. *Libër*, a book, is Masc. because it is joined with that termination of adjectives which is applied only to *Males*. *Rätio*, reason, is Fem. because it is joined with that termination of adjectives which is applied only to *Females*. *Ōpūs*, a work, is Neut. because it is joined with that termination of adjectives which cannot be applied either to *Males* or to *Females*.

chiefly follows Verbs or Adjectives implying GAIN or LOSS.

The ACCUSATIVE follows a Transitive Verb or a Preposition, or is placed before an Infinitive.

The VOCATIVE calls or addresses.

The ABLATIVE follows a Preposition expressed or understood; and has the signs IN, WITH, FROM, BY; and THAN, after a comparative degré.

DECLENSIONS OF SUBSTANTIVES.

DECLENSIONS OF SUBSTANTIVES, five, distinguished by the endings of the Nominative and Genitive Singular.

In declining Substantives the Pronoun HIC, HÆC, Hoc is frequently prefixed to mark the Gender. It is thus declined :

SINGULAR.				PLURAL.			
	M.	F.	N.		M.	F.	N.
N.	Hic,	hæc,	hoc,	N.	Hī,	hæ,	hæc,
G.	Hūjus,	būjus,	būjus,	G.	Hōrum,	hārum,	hōrum,
D.	Huic,	huic,	huic,	D.	His,	hīs,	hīs,
Ac.	Hunc,	hanc,	hoc,	Ac.	Hōs,	hās,	hæc,
	No Vocative.				No Vocative.		
Ab.	Hōc,	hāc,	hōc.	Ab.	His,	hīs,	hīs.

RULES for the GENDERS of NOUNS.

Sit Gēnus ut Sexus. Cāreant si Nōmina Sexu,
Tunc Gēnus a Sensu, Flexuque et Fine pētendum.

Nouns that have Sex take their Gender accordingly : the names of Males are Masculine, the names of Females, Feminine ; as

MASC.			FEM.		
Cūpīdo, īnis, <i>Cupid.</i>	Verrēs, is, <i>a boar-pig.</i>	Arcās, ādis, <i>an Arcadian.</i>			
Cūrio, ōnis, <i>the chief of a ward.</i>	Ædilis, is, <i>an overseer.</i>	Phryx, ŷgis, <i>a Phrygian, or Trojan.</i>			
Optio, ōnis, <i>a military substitute.</i>	Līgūs, (or Līgūr,) ūris, <i>a Ligurian.</i>	Æthiops, ōpis, <i>an Ethiopian.</i>			
Consūl, ūlis, <i>a consul.</i>	Amānuensis, is, <i>a clerk.</i>	Pātēr, tris, <i>a father.</i>			
Vīgyl, īlis, <i>a watchman.</i>	Feciālis, is, <i>a herald.</i>				
Flāmēn, īnis, <i>a high-priest.</i>	Quīris, ītis, <i>a Roman.</i>				
Hymēn, īnis, <i>the god of marriage.</i>	Cūriālis, is, <i>a common council-man.</i>	Sīrēn, ēnis, <i>a Siren.</i>			
	Dīs, Dītis, <i>the god of riches.</i>	Mātēr, tris, <i>a mother.</i>			
	Mantis, is, <i>a prophet.</i>	Uxōr, ōris, <i>a wife.</i>			

Glōs, ōris, a sister-in-law.	Ānūs, ūs, an old woman.	Sōcrūs, ūs, a mother-in-law.
Pellex, īcis, a concubine.	Nūrūs, ūs, a daughter-in-law.	Chārīs, ītis, a Grace.

MASC. AND FEM. IN SENSE AND CONSTRUCTION.

HIC quōque et HÆC cāpiunt Commūnia Nōmina quædam :

‘ *Conjux, atque Pārens, Infans, Pātrūēlis, et Hærēs, Affinis, Vindex, Jūdex, Dux, Milēs, et Hostis, Augūr, et Antistēs, Juvēnis, Convīva, Sacerdōs, Mūnī-que-ceps, Vātēs, Adōlescens, Cīvis, et Auctor, Custōs, Nēmo, Cōmēs, Testis, Sūs, Bōsque, Cānisque Atque Clīens, Index, Princeps, Præs, Martyr, et Obsēs.*’
HIC, HÆC, HOC cāpiunt Pronōmina Substantiva.

The following Nouns are Masc. and Fem. in sense and grammatical construction :

Adōlescens, entis, a young man or woman.	Custōs, ōdis, a keeper.	Obsēs, īdis, an hostage.
Affinis, is, a relation by marriage.	Dux, ūcis, a leader.	Pātrūēlis, is, a cousin-german by the father's side.
Antistēs, ītis, a prelate.	Hærēs, ēdis, an heir, an heiress.	Præs, dis, a surety.
Auctōr, ōris, an author.	Hostis, is, an enemy.	Princeps, īpis, a prince, or princess.
Augūr, ūris, an augur.	Index, īcis, an informer.	Sacerdōs, ōtis, a priest, or priestess.
Cānis, is, a dog or bitch.	Infans, tis, an infant.	Sūs, sūs, a swine.
Cīvis, is, a citizen.	Jūdex, īcis, a judge.	Testis, is, a witness.
Clīens, entis, a client.	Juvēnis, is, a youth.	Vātēs, is, a prophet, or prophetess.
Cōmēs, ītis, a companion.	Martȳr, ūris, a martyr.	Vindex, īcis, an avenger.
Conjux, ūgis, a husband or wife.	Milēs, ītis, a soldier.	
Convīva, æ, a guest.	Mūnī-ceps, īpis, a burgess.	
	Nēmo, īnis, no body.	

The Pronouns *Egō, I, Tu, thou, and Sui, of self*, are Masc., Fem., and Neut.

MASC. OR FEM. IN SENSE, MASC. IN CONSTR.

HIC tantum, Gēnēri quamvis tribūantur ūtrique :
Lībēri, et Exūl, æquēs, Coclēs, Pēdēs, atque Cāmēlus,

¹ See Val. Max. ii. 5, 6.

Fūr, Pūgil, atque Sēnex, ōpifex, Hōmō, Præsūl, et Hospēs,

Interprēs, Lātroque; quibus per -A paucula jungēs.

The following are Masc. or Fem. in sense, but Masc. only in grammatical construction :

Libēri, ōrum, <i>children.</i>	Fūr, fūris, <i>a thief.</i>	Præsūl, ūlis, <i>a prelate.</i>
Exūl, ūlis, <i>an exile.</i>	Pūgil, ūlis, <i>a boxer.</i>	Hospēs, ūtis, <i>a host, a guest.</i>
Equēs, ūtis, <i>a horseman.</i>	Sēnex, sēnis, <i>an old person.</i>	Interprēs, ētis, <i>an interpreter.</i>
Coclēs, ūtis, <i>a person having but one eye.</i>	Ōpifex, ūcis, <i>a workman.</i>	Lātro, ōnis, <i>a robber.</i>
Pēdēs, ūtis, <i>a footman.</i>	Hōmō, ūnis, <i>a man or woman.</i>	
Cāmēlus, i, <i>a camel.</i>		

Nouns of the first declension in -A, signifying Persons, are used in the Masc.; as *Advēna*, a stranger; *Aurīga*, a charioteer; *Incōla*, an inhabitant; *Persa*, a Persian, &c.

MASC. OR FEM. IN SENSE, MASC. IN CONSTR., &c.

HÆC tantum Prōlēs, Sōbōlēs, ōpēræque capessunt;

Cōpiæ et Excūbiæ jungantur, et id gēnūs omne.

Hoc (ceu Mancipium) quædam pro Fīne rēposcunt.

‘ Non vāriāta fēras Neutra, et pro Nōmīne sumtum.’

The following, though Masc. or Fem. in sense, are Fem. only in grammatical construction :

Prōlēs, is, <i>an offspring.</i>	Excūbiæ, ārum, <i>sentinels.</i>	Custōdiæ, ārum, <i>guards.</i>
Sōbōlēs, is, <i>an offspring.</i>	Vīgīlæ, ārum, <i>watchmen.</i>	Cūra hāræ, <i>a swine-herd, &c.</i>
Ōpēræ, ārum, <i>labourers.</i>		
Cōpiæ, ārum, <i>troops.</i>		

Some Nouns signifying Persons are Neuter with respect to their termination ; as

Acroāma, ātos, <i>a jester, a player.</i>	Auxīlia, ōrum, <i>auxiliary troops.</i>	Mancipium, i, <i>a slave.</i>
		Servitium, i, <i>a slave, &c.</i>

Invariable Nouns, as *Fās*, right; *Nēfās*, wickedness; *cornu*, a horn, &c. are Neuter. To which add all words

used as Substantives; as *velle tuum*, thy will; *ultimum vale*, the last farewell, &c.

Many names of animals are *Epicenes*, and take their Gender according to their terminations; as *Aquīla*, *æ*, fem. an eagle; *Hirundo*, *īnis*, fem. a swallow; *Vulpēs*, *is*, fem. a fox; *Passēr*, *is*, masc. a sparrow; *Salmo*, *ōnis*, masc. a salmon, &c.

NOUNS NOT HAVING SEX.

The Genders of Nouns not having Sex, must be learned from their SIGNIFICATION, DECLENSION, or TERMINATION.

GENDER BY SIGNIFICATION.

MENSES et VENTI Gēnēris sunt usque vīrīlis.

Sic FLŪVĪI et MONTES : sed Fīnem sæpe sēquuntur.

The names of MONTHS and Winds are Masc.; as *Aprīlis*, *is*, April; *Iāpyx*, *ygis*, the west wind; *Libs*, *ibis*, the south-west wind, &c.

The names of RIVERS and MOUNTAINS are Masc.; as *Euphrātēs*, *is*, *Achērōn*, *ontis*, *Atlās*, *antis*, &c., especially if they have a masculine termination.

RIVERS EXCEPTED.

HÆC sed in -E FLŪVĪI, sīmul *Allia*, *Styx*, *Arēthusa*, *Albūla* semper hābent, et *Vistūla*, *Sēquāna*, *Sāgra*; *Matrōna* conjungas et *Luppia*. Quatuor Hīc, HÆC, *Marsya*, ‘*dīa Mōsella*,’ *Gārumna*, *Drūentia* sūmunt. *Drūria* fors addas. Hīc, Hoc, *Nār*; Hoc et *Iādēr*.

RIVERS in -E are feminine; as *Lēthē*; to which add *Allia*, *Styx*, &c.

Five are Masc. or Fem.¹ *Marsya*, *Mōsella*, *Gārumna*, *Drūentia*, and *Drūria*, or *Tūria*.

¹ See Lucan. ii. 307. Claud. Eutr. ii. 366. Plin. N. H. v. 29. Auson.

Nar' is Masc. or Neut. *Yädër*, Neut.

MOUNTAINS EXCEPTED.

HÆC in -A MONS et in -E PRĪMÆ bënë sūmit, et *Alpes*;
Ossa sed, *Æta* sĭmul, cāpit HÆC, HĪC; *Pēlĭōn* Hoc,
 HĪC.

Hoc *Sōractĕ*. Dăbĭs plūrālĭa, ut *Ismăra*, Neutrĭs.

Names of Mountains in -A and -E of the first Declension are Fem. So also is *Alpēs, ium*, the Alps. But *Ossa* and *Æta* are used both in the Masc. and Fem.

Pēlĭōn is Neut. or Masc.; *Sōractĕ*, Neut. Such plurals as *Ismăra* are Neut.²

NOTE. When with the names of RIVERS and MOUNTAINS we express *fluvius, flumen, mons, &c.* the adjective should agree rather with the appellative than with the proper substantive.

TREES, PLANTS, HERBS, GEMS, PLACES, &c.

ARBŌRIS est nōmĕn Mŭllĕbre, PŏEMATIS, HERBÆ,
 INSŪLÆ, ĭtem GEMMÆ, NĀVIS, RĕgĭŌNIS, et URBIS.

The names of TREES, PLANTS, HERBS, GEMS, COUNTRIES, ISLANDS, CITIES, TOWNS, POEMS, and SHIPS, are feminine; as

Tŭbĕr, ĕris, the tuber-tree.	Nardŭs, i, <i>spikenard</i> .	Tŏpāzŭs, i, a <i>topaz</i> . ³
Pŏpŭlŭs, the <i>poplar-tree</i> .	Crŏcŭs, i, <i>saffron</i> .	Ægyptŭs, i, <i>Egypt</i> .
Fĭcŭs, ŭs, <i>ori</i> , a <i>fig-tree</i> .	Zingĭbĕrĭs, is, <i>ginger</i> .	Cŏrĭnthŭs, i, <i>Corinth</i> .
	Sapphĭrŭs, i, <i>sapphire</i> .	Sāmŏs, i, <i>Samo</i> .

Idyll. x. 350. 381. 469. Tibull. i. 7. 11. Mela iii. 2. Auson. Idyll. x. 485. Sil. Ital. iii. p. 52. ed. Amst. 1628. Anson. Idyll. x. 479. Claud. Laud. Ser. Sil. Ital. xiii. p. 196. Plin. iii. 16. iv. 12. 20.

¹ Masc. in Virgil, Auson. and Claudian: Neut. in Cic. Ep. ad Att. iv. 14.

² *Ismăra*, *Gargăra*, *Vesëva*, &c. are adjectives, *căcămăna*, or *jăga*, being understood.

³ Marked as Masc. in some dictionaries, but erroneously. See Plin. N. H. xxxvii. 32—8.

Hadrĭa, æ, the town | Homer.
 Adri.¹ | Thēbāis, Idis, a poem of | Argō, ūs, Jason's ship,
 Iliās, ādis, the Iliad of | Statius. | the Argo, &c.

NOTE. Here the words *arbŏr*, *planta*, *herba*, *gemma*, *terra*, *rĕgĭo*, *insŭla*, *urbs*, *fābŭla*, *nāvis*, are understood; and these are sometimes expressed.

TREES, HERBS, PLANTS, EXCEPTED.

ARBŌRUM et HERBĀRUM cāpiunt Hic nōmina quædam;

Scilicet *Aspārāgus*, *Rāphānus*, *Rūbus*; ARBOR in -ASTER;

Intŭbus, *Hellēbŏrus*, *Spīnus* quoque, *Dūmus*, *Acanthus*, *Rhamnus*que et *Veprēs*, vel *Veprīs*; *Amārācus* adde.

Hic *Cŷtīsus* pōtius poscit, *Tribŭlus*que, *Rūmex*que;

HÆCQUE *Lārix*, *Lōtus*, *Plātānus*que, *Cŭpressus* et *Ulmus*.

Hoc *Sūber*, *Pānācēs*, *Nēpenthēs*, *Sēsāmōidēs*,

Et *Thūs*, *Rōbur*, *Acer*, *Baccharque*, *Sīlerque* rēposcunt.

ARBOR in -UM mēlius dābis his, *Sīser*, atque *Pāpāver*.

HÆC, HOC HERBÆ in -ON, -UM cāpiunt, *Atrīplex*que, *Lāverque*.

Of TREES and PLANTS the following are masculine :²

<i>Aspārāgus</i> , i, <i>asparagus</i> .	<i>Hellēbŏrus</i> , i, <i>hellebore</i> .	<i>Rhamnus</i> , i, <i>blackthorn</i> .
<i>Rāphānus</i> , i, <i>a radish</i> .	<i>Spīnus</i> , i, <i>blackthorn</i> .	<i>Veprēs</i> , or <i>Veprīs</i> , is,
<i>Rūbus</i> , i, <i>a bramble</i> .	<i>Dūmus</i> , i, <i>a thicket</i> .	<i>a briar, a bramble</i> .
<i>Intŭbus</i> , i, <i>endive</i> .	<i>Acanthus</i> , i, <i>bear's-foot</i> .	<i>Amārācus</i> , i, <i>marjoram</i> .

TREES in -ASTER are masc.; as *ōlēaster*, *tri*, a wild olive-tree; *Pīnaster*, *tri*, a wild pine.

Cŷtīsus, i, hadder; *Tribŭlus*, i, a thistle; and *Rūmex*, *īcis*, sorrel, are masc. or fem., but rather masc.

¹ There are two towns of this name; one in the territory of Venice, the other in the kingdom of Naples, now *Atri*.

² Some of these are neut. with a neuter termination: *Intŭbum*, *Hellēbŏrum*, *Acanthum*, &c.—*Zingiber* and *Zingibĕri* are neut.

Lārix, *īcis*, a larch-tree; *Lōtus*, *i*, a lote-tree; *Plātānus*, *i*, or *ūs*, a plane-tree; *Cūpressus*, *i*, or *ūs*, a cypress-tree; and *Ulmus*, *i*, an elm-tree, are masc. or fem., but rather fem.

These are neuter :

<i>Sūber</i> , <i>ēris</i> , a cork-tree.	<i>meids</i> , an herb like	<i>Rōbur</i> , <i>ōris</i> , an oak.
<i>Pānācēs</i> , is, all-heal.	<i>sesame</i> .	<i>Acēr</i> , <i>ēris</i> , a maple-tree.
<i>Nēpenthēs</i> , is, burgloss.	<i>Thūs</i> , <i>thūris</i> , ground-	<i>Bacchār</i> , <i>āris</i> , lady's
<i>Sēsāmōidēs</i> , is, sesa-	<i>pine</i> .	<i>glove</i> .
		<i>Slēr</i> , <i>ēris</i> , an osier.

TREES in -UM are neuter.¹ So also are *Siser*, *ēris*, a parsnip; and *Pāpāvēr*, *ēris*, a poppy.

HERBS in -ON and -UM are neuter; or fem., with respect to *herba*. To which add *Atrīplex*, *īcis*, orage, or golden herb; and *Lāvēr*, *ēris*, water-parsley.²

GEMS AND PRECIOUS STONES EXCEPTED.

Mascūlea hæc mēlius GEMMARUM nōmina dīcas:
Chrȳsōlīthus, *Trīchrūs*, *Carbuncūlus*, atque *Pȳrōpus*,
Chrȳsōprāsus, *Bēryllus*, et *Opālus*, atque *Smāragdus*.
 Mascūla perque -ATES LAPIDēs, -ITESque lēguntur.

The following PRECIOUS STONES are masculine :

<i>Chrȳsōlīthus</i> , <i>i</i> , a jasper.	<i>Carbuncūlus</i> , <i>i</i> , a car-	<i>Bēryllus</i> , <i>i</i> , a beryl.
<i>Trīchrūs</i> , <i>i</i> , a stone of	<i>buncle</i> .	<i>Opālus</i> , <i>i</i> , (also
three colours, black,	<i>Pȳrōpus</i> , <i>i</i> , an opal.	<i>Opālm</i> , <i>i</i> ,) an opal.
red, and white.	<i>Chrȳsōprāsus</i> , <i>i</i> , a green	<i>Smāragdus</i> , <i>i</i> , ³ an eme-
	and golden stone.	erald.

STONES in -ATES and -ITES, as *Gāgātes*, *is*, an agate; *Pȳrītes*, *is*, a fire-stone, are masc.

¹ Some trees in -UM are found in the fem. *arbor* being understood. See Plin. lib. xii. xiii. &c. passim. *Siser* also fem. ibid. *Pāpāvēr* masc. Varr. ap. Non. iii. 177. Plaut. Pœn. i. 2. 113. Trin. ii. 4. 8.

² Some of these also are found in the fem. *herba* being understood. Vid. Plin. passim. and Palad. April. iii. Jul. 2.

³ *Chrȳsōlīthus*, *Bēryllus* and *Smāragdus*, are found in the fem.

COUNTRIES, CITIES, ISLANDS, &c. EXCEPTED.

Excīpias nomnulla tāmen LŌCA. Mascūla Tūnēs,
Pontus, Sulmo, Cānōpus; in -I Plūrālia; Sāsōn,
Atque Tāras, Agrāgas, et Tecmōn; -USque per
-UNTIS.

Neutra Tūder, Gādirque, Trāpezūs, Deltaque et Argōs.
Hīc, HÆC Hīērīchūs,¹ Amāthūs, Mārāthōn et Abūdus,
Et Lesbōs, Narboque. Sed HÆC, Hoc vult Bēnēventum.
Ilion Hoc, HÆC, ceu Callet, Præneste, Myusque.
Hoc, Hīc Anxur habet; sed et Hīc, HÆC, Hoc capit
Hippo.

Neutro fine Gēnus poscunt sibi cētera Neutrum.

The names of PLACES in -US, making -UNTIS; and
plurals in -I, are masc.; as ōpūs, untis; Gābii, orum, &c.
So also are Tūnēs, Pontus, Sulmo, Cānōpus, Sāsōn, Tā-
rās, Acrāgās, or Agrāgās, and Tecmōn.

Tūder, Gādir, Trāpezūs, Delta, and Argōs are neut.

Hīērīchūs, Amāthūs, Mārāthōn, Abūdus, Lesbōs, and
Narbo, are masc. or fem.

Bēnēventum is fem. or neuter. Ilion, Callet, Præneste,
and Myus, neut. or feminine. Anxur, neut. or masculine.
Hippo, masc., fem., or neut.

All other names of Places with neuter endings are
neuter; as

Æpy,	Bogud,	Incibilli, inv.	Sūsa, ōrum,
Aixi,	Cære, ōtis, & ūtis.	Nēpet,	Suthul,
Artaxāta, ōrum,	Ecbātāna, orum,	Pæstum, i,	Thēate,
Asty,	Hispāl, ōtis,	Plemmūrūm, i,	Tibur, ūris,
Bactra, ōrum,	Hīērīchūma, orum,	Rēate,	Tuscūlum, i,
Bibracte, is,	Illiturgi, inv.	Sāguntum, i,	Zeugma, ōtis.

¹ The first syllable of this word is, through necessity, made long
also by Prudentius.

FIRST DECLENSION.

Sunt in -A, -E, *prīmæ mŭlīēbria*: *mascŭla* in -AS, -ES.
Hadria *mas pontus*, *pārīterque Cōmēta*, *Plānēta*:
Mascŭla et interdum duo *Dāma* et *Talpa* lēguntur
Pandectæ *HI* māvult; *semperque Hoc Pascha* cāpessit.

Nouns of the First Declension end in -A, -E, -AS, -ES. Those in -A and -E are fem.: those in -AS and -ES masc. Latin nouns of the First Declension end only in -A, and make their Gen. and Dat. Singular in *Æ*.¹

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
N.	<i>hæc Mūs-Ā,* a song,</i>	N.	<i>hæ Mūs-Æ,† songs,</i>
G.	<i>hūjus -Æ,† of a song,</i>	G.	<i>hārūm -ĀRUM, of, &c.</i>
D.	<i>huic -Æ,† to a song,</i>	D.	<i>hīs -IS,‡</i>
Ac.	<i>hanc -AM, a song,</i>	Ac.	<i>hās -AS,</i>
V.	<i>O -Ā,* O song,</i>	V.	<i>O -Æ,†</i>
Ab.	<i>hāc -Ā,* FROM a song,</i>	Ab.	<i>hīs -IS,‡</i>

The marks *, †, ‡, point out the similar endings.

GENERAL RULES OF DECLENSION.

The Nominative and Vocative singular *generally*, and the Nominative and Vocative plural *always*, in all Declensions end alike.

The Dative and Ablative plural end *always* alike in all Declensions.

The Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative, of all neuter nouns end *always* alike in the singular.

The Nominative, Accusative, and Vocative, of all neuter nouns end *always* in -A in the plural.

The Accusative plural of the first, third, fourth, and fifth Declensions is formed from the Accusative singular by changing M into S, as *Musam*, *Musas*.²

¹ Anciently the Genitive ended in -AI; as *Aulāi*, *Aurōi*, *Terrāi*, &c. and sometimes even in -AS; as *Auras*, *Terras*, *Pāterfamiliās*, &c.—The Gen. plur. of masculine nouns of the first declension is sometimes contracted; as *Æneiddārum*, *Æneiddām*; *Cælticblārum*, *Cælticblām*, &c.

² The Acc. sing. of the second declension ended anciently in -OM; as *Dōmīnom*, *Æquom*, &c. Hence the Acc. pl. in -OS.

The Ablative singular of the first, third, fourth and fifth Declensions is formed from the Accusative singular by dropping M; as, *Mūsam*, *Mūsā*.

The Gen. Plur. is formed from the Abl. Sing. by adding -RUM in the first, second, and fifth Decl. and -UM in the fourth.

NOTE. Some feminine nouns of the first Declension, which have corresponding masculines in -US of the second, make their Dat. and Abl. plural in -ABUS, to distinguish them, in these cases, from their masculines in -IS. These are:¹

<i>Ānīma</i> , the soul, the life.	<i>Fāmūla</i> , a female servant.	<i>Liberta</i> , a freed woman.
<i>Dēa</i> , a goddess.	<i>Filia</i> , a daughter.	<i>Mūla</i> , a she-mule.
<i>Ēqua</i> , a mare.	<i>Nāta</i> , a daughter.	

But when they are construed with *Dūābus*, or *Ambābus*, or the distinction is clear from the context, the termination in -IS only is used.²

Hadria, the Adriatic sea;³ *Cōmēta*, a comet; *Plānēta*,⁴ a planet, are masc.—*Dāma*, a deer, and *Talpa*, a mole, are sometimes found in the masc.⁵

Pandectæ, pandects, is rather masc. than fem. *Pascha*, the passover, is neuter.

GREEK DECLENSION.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	Voc.	Abl.
Pēnēlōp-E,	-ES,	-E,	-EN,	-E,	-E.
Ānē-ĀS, ⁶	-Ē,	-Ē,	-ĀN, (or -AM,)	-Ā,	-Ā.
Anchīs-ES,	-Ē,	-Ē,	-EN,	-Ē,	-E (or Ā).
ThyeST-ES,	-Ē,	-Ē,	-EN,	-ST-Ā,-	-E.
Iphigēni-Ā,	-Ē,	-Ē,	-ĀN,	-Ā,	-Ā.

¹ We find also *Āsinābus*, *Conservābus*, *Dextrābus*, *Divābus*, *Mimābus*, *Ōlēābus*, *Paucābus*, *Portābus*, *Pudicābus*, *Puellābus*, *Raptābus*.

² Cicero has *duābus ānīmīs*. Vid. Plin. N. H. xi. 95. et Varr. de R. R. iii. 16. 7. Yet Livy, xxiv. 26. has *duābus filiābus*.

³ But *Hadria*, the town *Adri*, or *Atri*, is fem. See page 9.

⁴ In place of *Cōmēta* and *Plānēta* the ancients used *Cōmētēs*, *Plānētēs*.

⁵ *Mandrāgōra*, mandrake, is masc. and fem. in Pliny.

⁶ We sometimes find such Nominatives as, *Ānēa*, *Anchīsa*, *Āēta*, *Atrīda*. Vid. Quintil. i. 9. Ovid. Epist. xii. 29. Propert. ii. 14. 1. Vocatives as, *Anchīsa*, *Āpella*, *Atrīda*. Vid. Virgil. iii. 475. x. 391. Plant. Pœn. v. 4. 10. Alb. as *Atrīda*, Ovid. Epist. iii. 39. &c.

SECOND DECLENSION.

-R mārībus junges, et -OS, -US plērūnque Sēcundæ:

-ON quōque et -UM Neutris.—Hæc sunt mŭlīēbria :
Vannus,

Lēcȳthus, Alous, Ērēmus, Abyssus, Carbāsus, Arctōs,
Et Plīnthus, Diālectus, Hūmus, Phārus, Antīdōtusque,
Cum Milto, paucisque in -PHTHONGUS, -ōDUSque, -Mē-
TROSque.

Barbātus Hīc pōtius (rāro HÆc) cāpit, atque *Phāsē-*
lus,

Pampīnus, et Grossus, Bālānusque, Pēnusque, Spēcus-
que.

Sæpius HÆc cāpiunt (vix Hīc) *Atōmusque, Cōlusque.*
Hoc Pēlāgus, Vīrusque, Spēcus quōque jungere possis.
Mascŭleum *Vulgus*, sed neutrum sæpius optat.
Mascŭleum Quartæ *Sexus*, neutrumque Sēcundæ.

Nouns of the Second Declension end in -ER, -IR,
-UR, -OS, -US, -ON, -UM; and make their Gen. in
-I.¹

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
N.	hic Dēmīn-ŪS,* a lord.	N.	hī Dēmīn-I,†
G.	hūjus -I,† OF, &c.	G.	hōrafn -Ō-RUM,
D.	huic -O,† TO	D.	hīs -IS,§
Ac.	hunc -UM, a	Ac.	hōs -OS,
V.	O -Ē,* O	V.	O -I,†
Ab.	hoc -Ō,† FROM	Ab.	hīs -IS,§

¹ When the Gen. sing. ends in -II, the latter I is sometimes omitted by the poets: as, *tīgūrī*, for *tīgūrīi*; *ingēnī*, for *ingēnīi*, &c.—The Gen. pl. is sometimes contracted; as *Deūm*, for *Deōrum*; *duumvīrum*, for *duumvīrōrum*, &c. Also, *Teucrūm*, *Graiūm*, *Argirūm*, *Dāndūm*, *Pēlasgūm*, &c.; for *Teucrōrum*, &c.

SINGULAR.	
N. hic	Māgis-TĒR,* a master.
G. hūjus	-tr-I,† OF, &c.
D. huic	-tr-Ō,† TO
Ac. hunc	-tr-UM, a
V. O	-TĒR,* O
Ab. hoc	-tr-Ō,† FROM

SINGULAR.	
N. hic	Gēn-ĒR,* a son-in-law.
G. hūjus	-ēr-I,† OF, &c.
D. huic	-ēr-Ō,† TO
Ac. hunc	-ēr-UM, a
V. O	-ĒR,* O
Ab. hoc	-ēr-Ō,† FROM

SINGULAR.	
N. hic	De-ŪS,* God.
G. hūjus	-I, OF, &c.
D. huic	-Ō, TO
Ac. hunc	-ŪM
V. O	-ŪS, O
Ab. hoc	-Ō, FROM

SINGULAR.	
N. hoc	Regn-UM,* a kingdom.
G. hūjus	-I, OF
D. huic	-Ō,† TO
Ac. hoc	-UM,* a
V. O	-UM,* O
Ab. hoc	-Ō,† from

PLURAL.	
N. hī	Māgistr-I,†
G. hōrum	-Ō-RUM,
D. hīs	-IS,§
Ac. hōs	-OS,
V. O	-I,†
Ab. hīs	-IS,§

PLURAL.	
N. hī	Gēnēr-I,†
G. hōrum	-Ō-RUM,
D. hīs	-IS,§
Ac. hōs	-OS,
V. O	-I,†
Ab. hīs	-IS,§

PLURAL.	
N. hī (Dei) Dīi, or Dī,	
G. hōrum Deōrum, or Deūm,	
D. hīs (Deis) Dīs, or Dīs,	
Ac. hōs Deōs,	
V. O (Dei) Dīi, or Dī,	
Ab. hīs (Deis) Dīs, or Dīs.	

PLURAL.	
N. hæc	Regn-Ā,†
G. hōrum	-Ō-RUM,
D. hīs	-IS,§
Ac. hæc	-Ā,†
V. O	-Ā,†
Ab. hīs	-IS,§

RULES OF DECLENSION.

Hæc crescunt Pātrio : composta Gēroque, Fēroque, Mulciber, Extēr, Ibēr, Gibbēr, Sōcēr, Aspēr, Adultēr, Presbýtēr atque Gēnēr, Lībēr, Vespērque, Lācērque, Vīr, Pūēr, atque Mīsēr, Cētēr, Prospērque, Tēnērque, Lībēr servitio, Sātūr : et licet addere Dextēr.

The Compounds of Gēro and Fēro make their Genitive in -ĒRI; as, Armīger, ěri, an esquire; Lūcifer, ěri, the morning star, &c. To which add :

Mulcibēr, ěri, Vulcan.	Presbýtēr, ěri, an elder.	Vīr, vīri, a man.
Ibēr, ěri, a Spaniard.	Gēnēr, ěri, a son-in-law.	Pūēr, ěri, a boy.
Sōcēr, ěri, a father-in-law.	Lībēr, ěri, Bacchus.	
Adulter, ěri, an adulterer.	Vespēr, ěri, the evening.	

Dexter, the right, makes *dextri*, and sometimes *dextĕri*.

Also the Adjectives, *Exter*, &c. which see in their proper place.

Nouns of the Second Declension in -US, except neuter, make their Vocative in -E; as, *Dōmĭnus*, a lord; Voc. *O Dōmĭne*. But *Deus*, God, has *Deus* in the Voc., and *Meus*, my, an adjective pronoun, *mi*, and sometimes *meus*.¹

Proper Substantives in -IUS, change -IUS into -I to form the Voc.; as, *Hōrātĭus*, Horace, *Hōrātĭ*; *Georgĭus*, George, *Georgĭ*. In like manner *Fĭlius*, a son, makes *fĭli*; and *Gēnĭus*, a genius, *Gēnĭ*.²

Nouns in -R, -OS, and -US,³ of the Second Declension are Masc.—But the following are Fem.⁴

Vannus, i, a fan to win- now corn.	Ālvus, i, the belly. Ērēmus, i, a desert.	Carbāsus, i, a sail. Arctus, i, the bear, near the North Pole.
Lēcŷthus, i, a cruise, a vial.	Ābyssus, i, a bottomless pit.	Plinthus, i, the foot of

¹ The poets sometimes make the Voc. of Nouns in -US like the Nom. as, *Lātinus*, *pōpŭlus*, *agnus*, *vulgus*, *lucus*, *chōrus*, *flūvĭus*, &c. or rather put the Nom. for the Voc. It occurs also, but more rarely, in prose; as, *audi, tu populus*, for *popule*, Livy i. 24.

² Other nouns in -IUS have -E in the Voc.; as, *tābellarius*, a letter-carrier, *tābellarie*; *pĭus*, pious, *pie*. Also these epithets, *Dēlius*, *Dēlie*; *Tĭrynthĭus*, *Tĭrynthie*; and these possessives, *Lāērtĭus*, *Lāērtie*; *Sātŭrnius*, *Sātŭrnie*, &c.—The poets also make the Voc. of nouns in -ER, which in Greek end in *βρος*, *γρος*, *δρος*, to end in -E; *Evander*, *Evandre*; *Tymber*, *Tymbre*, &c.

³ The names of *Trees*, *Herbs*, *Plants*, *Gems*, and *Places*, are fem., according to the General Rule; as, *Byssus*, i, fine flax; *Biblus*, or *Pāpyrus*, i, an Egyptian weed of which paper was made, &c.

⁴ Some of these are said to be masc. *Lēcŷthus* is marked m. or f. in the dictionaries. So also are *Alvus*, *Carbāsus*, and *Phārus*. *Plinthus* is said to be masc., for which some write *Plinthis*. *Lēcŷthus* is fem. always in Greek writers; and masc. only in the writings of St. Jerome. *Alvus* is found three times masc. and *Carbāsus* once; but the passages are rendered doubtful by various readings. *Phārus* is found masc. only in Suetonius, *Alexandrĭni Phāri*; where the oldest Mss. and best edd. have *Alexandrĭnæ*.—*Diāgōnĭos*, i, a diagonal; *Dĭpŷros*, i, a biscuit; *Systōlos*, i, a space between two pillars; *Polymyxos*, i, a lamp with many burners, and *Stēphānōplōcos*, i, a garland-maker, are added to the feminines; but all these, except *Diāgōnĭos*, are found in the masc.

a pillar. | Phārus, i, a watch tow- | dote.
 Dialectus, i, a dialect. | er. | Miltus, i, vermilion.
 Hūmus, i, the ground. | Antīdōtus, i, an anti-

To which add *Dōmus*, i, a house, also of the fourth Decl.

Greek Nouns in -**PTHONGUS**, -**ODUS**, and -**METROS**, or -**METER**, are Fem.; as, *Diphthongus*, i, a diphthong; *Synōdus*, i, an assembly; *Diāmētros*, i, a diameter.

Seven nouns, viz. *Barbītus*, i, a harp; *Phāsēlus*, i, a little ship; *Pampīnus*, i, a vine-leaf; *Grossus*, i, a green fig; *Bālānus*, i, an acorn, a date; *Pēnūs*, i, or *ūs*,¹ a store-house, provisions; and *Spēcus*, i,² a den, are masc. or fem., but rather masc.

Two, *Atōmus*, i, an atom, and *Cōlus*, i,² a distaff, are masc. or fem., but rather fem.

Pēlāgus, i, the sea, and *Vīrus*, i, poison, are neut.—*Spēcus*, i, a den, is sometimes neut.

Sexus, i, a sex, of the Second Declension, is neut.; but *Sexūs*, *ūs*, of the Fourth is masc.

Nouns in -**ON** and -**UM** are neut.³

GREEK DECLENSION.

Nom.	Gen.	Dat.	Acc.	Voc.	Ab.
Dēl-ŌS,	-I, ⁴	-O,	-ON,	-Ē,	-Ō.
Andrōge-ŌS,	-Ō, (or -I,) -Ō,	-Ō,	-Ō, (or -ON), ⁵	-ŌS,	-Ō.
Orph-EUS,	(-EI,) -EŌS,	(-EO,) EI,	-EA, (EUM,) -EU,	-EO.	
Barbīt-ŌN,	-I,	-Ō,	-ŌN,	-ŌN,	-Ō.

PLURAL

Barbīt-Ā,	-ŌN,	-IS,	-Ā,	-Ā,	-IS.
-----------	------	------	-----	-----	------

¹ *Pēnūs*, *ūs*, of the third Declension is neut.

² *Spēcūs* and *Cōlus* are found also of the fourth Declension.

³ Except the names of *Women*, and some *Plants*, *Herbs*, *Jewels*, &c. See pp. 9. 10.

⁴ Some Greek nouns in -**OS** anciently made their Gen. in -**U**, (-**ov**), as, *Menandru*; *Apollōdōru*, &c.

⁵ *Andrōgēōna*, Propert. ii. 1. 62.

THIRD DECLENSION.

Nouns of the Third Declension end variously;¹ in five vowels, A, E, I, O, Y; and eight consonants C, D, L, N, R, S, T, X, and make their Gen. in -IS.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	hic	Hōn-ŌR,* <i>honour.</i>	N.	hī	Hōn-ōr-ES,†
G.	hūjus	-ōr-IS,	G.	hōrum	-ōr-UM,
D.	huic	-ōr-I,	D.	hīs	-ōr-IBŪS,‡
Ac.	hunc	-ōr-EM,	Ac.	hōs	-ōr-ES,†
V.	O	-ŌR,*	V.	O	-ōr-ES,†
Ab.	hoc	-E.	Ab.	hīs	-ōr-IBŪS.‡
N.	hīc	Serm-O,* <i>speech.</i>	N.	hī	Serm-ōn-ES,†
G.	hūjus	-ō-N-IS,	G.	hōrum	-ōn-UM,
D.	huic	-ōn-I,	D.	hīs	-ōn-IBŪS,‡
Ac.	hunc	-ōn-EM,	Ac.	hōs	-ōn-ES,†
V.	O	-O,*	V.	O	-ōn-ES,†
Ab.	hoc	-ōn-Ē.	Ab.	hīs	-ōn-IBŪS.‡
N.	hæc	Nūb-ES,* <i>a cloud.</i>	N.	hæ	Nūb-ES,*
G.	hūjus	-IS,	G.	hārum	-IUM,
D.	huic	-I	D.	hīs	-IBŪS,†
Ac.	hanc	-EM,	Ac.	hās	-ES,*
V.	O	-ES,*	V.	O	-ES,*
Ab.	hæc	-Ē.	Ab.	hīs	-IBŪS.†
N.	hic	Mil-ES,* <i>a soldier.</i>	N.	hi	Mil-It-ES,†
G.	hūjus	-It-IS,	G.	hōrum	-It-UM,
D.	huic	-It-I,	D.	hīs	-It-IBŪS,‡
Ac.	hunc	-It-EM,	Ac.	hōs	-It-ES,†
V.	O	-ES,*	V.	O	-It-ES,†
Ab.	hoc	-It-Ē.	Ab.	hīs	-It-IBŪS.‡
N.	hæc	Turr-IS,* <i>a tower.</i>	N.	hæ	Turr-ES,†
G.	hūjus	-IS,*	G.	hārum	-IUM,
D.	huic	-I,†	D.	hīs	-IBŪS,§
Ac.	hanc	-EM, or -IM,	Ac.	hās	-ES,†
V.	O	-IS,*	V.	O	-ES,†
Ab.	hæc	-Ē, or -I.†	Ab.	hīs	-IBŪS.§
N.	hic	Lāp-IS,* <i>a stone.</i>	N.	hi	Lāp-Id-ES,†
G.	hūjus	-ID-IS,	G.	hōrum	-Id-UM,
D.	huic	-Id-I,	D.	hīs	-Id-IBŪS,‡
Ac.	hunc	-Id-EM,	Ac.	hōs	-Id-ES,†
V.	O	-IS,*	V.	O	-Id-ES,†
Ab.	hoc	-Id-Ē.	Ab.	hīs	-Id-IBŪS.‡

¹ The syllabic terminations being above fifty are too numerous to be recounted here.

SINGULAR.	
N. hoc	Anim-AL,* <i>an animal.</i>
G. hūjus	-āl-IS,
D. huic	-āl I,†
Ac. hoc	-AL,*
V. O	-AL,*
Ab. hoc	-āl-I,†

N. hoc	Carm-ĒN,* <i>a verse.</i>
G. hūjus	-in-IS,
D. huic	-in-I,
Ac. hoc	-ĒN,*
V. O	-ĒN,*
Ab. hoc	-in-Ē.

N. hic	Pāt-ĒR,* <i>a father.</i>
G. hūjus	-r-IS,
D. huic	-r-I,
Ac. hunc	-r-EM,
V. O	-ĒR,*
Ab. hoc	-r-Ē.

N. hoc	It-ĒR,* <i>a journey.</i>
G. hūjus	-in-ēr-IS,
D. huic	-in-ēr-I,
Ac. hoc	-ĒR,*
V. O	-ĒR,*
Ab. hoc	-in-ēr-Ē.

N. hoc	Ōp-ŪS,* <i>a work.</i>
G. hūjus	-ēr-IS,
D. huic	-ēr-I,
Ac. hoc	-ŪS,*
V. O	-ŪS,*
Ab. hoc	-ēr-Ē.

N. hoc	Cāp-ŪT,* <i>a head.</i>
G. hūjus	-it-IS,
D. huic	-it-I,
Ac. hoc	-ŪT,*
V. O	-ŪT,*
Ab. hoc	-it-Ē.

N. hoc	Pōēm-Ā,* <i>a poem.</i>
G. hūjus	-āt-IS,†
D. huic	-āt-I,
Ac. hoc	-Ā,*
V. O	-Ā,*
Ab. hoc	-āt-Ē.

N. hoc	Sēdil-Ē,* <i>a seat.</i>
G. hūjus	-IS,
D. huic	-I,†
Ac. hoc	-Ē,*
V. O	-Ē,*
Ab. hoc	-I,†

PLURAL.	
N. hæc	Anim-āl-YĀ,†
G. hōrum	-āl-IUM,
D. his	-āl-IBŪS,‡
Ac. hæc	-āl-YĀ,†
V. O	-āl-YĀ,†
Ab. his	-āl-IBŪS,‡

N. hæc	Carm-In-Ā,†
G. hōrum	-In-UM,
D. his	-In-IBŪS,‡
Ac. hæc	-In-Ā,†
V. O	-In-Ā,†
Ab. his	-In-IBŪS,‡

N. hī	Pāt-r-ES,†
G. hōrum	-r-UM,
D. hīs	-r-IBŪS,‡
Ac. hōs	-r-ES,†
V. O	-r-ES,†
Ab. hīs	-r-IBŪS,‡

N. hæc	It-In-ēr-Ā,†
G. hōrum	-UM,
D. hīs	-IBŪS,‡
Ac. hæc	-Ā,†
V. O	-Ā,†
Ab. hīs	-IBŪS,‡

N. hæc	Ōp-ēr-Ā,†
G. hōrum	-ēr-UM,
D. hīs	-ēr-IBŪS,‡
Ac. hæc	-ēr-Ā,†
V. O	-ēr-Ā,†
Ab. hīs	-ēr-IBŪS,‡

N. hæc	Cāp-It-Ā,†
G. hōrum	-It-UM,
D. hīs	-It-IBŪS,‡
Ac. hæc	-It-Ā,†
V. O	-It-Ā,†
Ab. hīs	-It-IBŪS,‡

N. hæc	Pōēm-āt-Ā,†
G. hōrum	-āt-UM,
D. hīs	-āt-IBŪS,‡ or -āt-IS,†
Ac. hæc	-āt-Ā,†
V. O	-āt-Ā,†
Ab. hīs	-āt-IBŪS,‡ or -āt-IS,†

N. hæc	Sēdil-ĪĀ,†
G. hōrum	-IUM,
D. hīs	-IBŪS,‡
Ac. hæc	-ĪĀ,†
V. O	-ĪĀ,†
Ab. hīs	-IBŪS,‡

RULES OF DECLENSION.

Nouns in -MA make the Gen. in -MĀTIS; as, *Dogma, dogmātis*, an opinion.

Nouns in -Ē, make the Gen. in -ĪS; as, *Cūbīlē, īs*, a couch; *Māre, īs*, the sea.

Nouns in -Ī are generally invariable; as, *Gummi*, gum. Some Greek nouns change -Ī into -ĪTIS.

Nouns in -Y change -Y into -YOS; as, *Mīsy, yos*, vitriol.

Nouns in -O make -ONIS;¹ as, *Sermo, ōnis*, speech; *Leo, ōnis*, a lion.

Nouns in -DO and -GO change -O into -INIS;² as, *Cardo, īnis*, a hinge; *Imāgo, īnis*, an image.

Nouns in -N change -N into -NIS;³ as, *Dēmōn, ōnis*, a spirit; *Pæan, ānis*, a song.

Nouns in -EN long make -ENIS; as, *Sīrēn, ēnis*, a siren; *Liēn, ēnis*, the milt.

Nouns in -ĒN short make -INIS; as, *Flūmēn, īnis*, a river; *Lūmēn, īnis*, light.

Nouns in -C, -D, -L, -R, take -ĪS;⁴ as, *Hālec, ēcis*, a kind of pickle; *Dāvid, īdis*, David; *Consul, ūlis*, a consul; *Aggēr, ēris*, a mound.

Nouns in -BER make -BRIS;⁵ as, *Imbēr, bris*, rain; *Octōbēr, bris*, October.

¹ The following have -INIS: *Āpollo*, the god Apollo; *Hōmo*, a man; *Nēmo*, nobody; *Turbo*, a whirlwind. *Turbo*, the name of a man, has -ONIS. *Anio*, the river Anio, and *Nērio*, the wife of Mars, have -ĒNIS. *Cūro*, flesh, makes *carnis*.

² These have -ONIS: *Cūdo*, a leather cap; *Harpūgo*, a drag; *Līgo*, a spade; *Ūdo*, a kind of shoe.

³ Greek nouns in -OŌN, -PHŌN, -IZON, MĒDŌN, and LEŌN, make -ONTIS.

⁴ Exc. *Fel, fellis*, gall; *Lac, lactis*, milk; *Mel, mellis*, honey. *Ēbūr, bris*, ivory; *Fār, farris*, corn; *Fēmūr, bris*, the thigh; *Hēpār, ātis*, or *ātos*, the liver; *Jēcūr, bris*, or *jēcāndris*, the liver; *Rōbūr, bris*, strength; *Cūr, cordis*, the heart.

⁵ Exc. *Sūbēr, bris*, a cork-tree; *Verbēr, bris*, a whip; *Ūbēr, bris*, a breast; and the adjectives *Pūbēr, bris*, full grown; *Ūbēr, bris*, fruitful.

Latin nouns in -TER, with *Pătēr*, a father; *Mătēr*, a mother, make -TRIS :¹ but Greek nouns make -TERIS as, *Crătēr*, ēris, a goblet.

Adjectives in -CER make -CRIS; as, *Acēr*, ācris, sharp.

Feminine Nouns in -AS long make -ATIS; as, *Ātās*, ātis, age; *Piētās*, ātis, piety. But Greek feminines in -AS short make -ADIS, or -ADOS; as, *Lampās*, ādis, or ādos, a torch. To which add, the masculine *Arcās*, ādis, or ādos, an Arcadian.

Masculines in -AS long make -ANTIS; as, *Ēlēphās*, antis, an elephant; *Gīgās*, antis, a giant.

Neuters in -AS short make -ATIS; as, *Artōcreās*, ātis, a meat pie.

Feminine nouns in -ES change -ES into -IS :² as, *Rūpēs* īs, a rock; *Nūbēs*, īs, a cloud.

Masculines in -ES change -ES into ITIS ;⁴ as, *Ēquēs*, ītis, a horseman; *Gurgēs*, ītis, a gulf.

Greek nouns in -ES, generally make -IS; as, *Acīnācēs*, īs, a scimitar; *Cācōēthēs*, īs, an evil custom. But Dissyllables make -ETIS; as, *Magnēs*, ētis, a loadstone; *Lē-*

¹ Exc. *Itēr*, (ītnēr,) ītnērīs, a journey; *Jūpītēr*, Jōvis, Jupiter; *Lătēr*, ēris, a tile, or brick. *Ēthēr*, the ether, makes ēris; *Spīnthēr*, a buckle, ēris.

² Exc. *As*, assis, a pound weight, any thing divided into twelve parts; *Mās*, mārīs, a male; *Prīmās*, ātis, a chief; *Vās*, vādīs, a surety. The neuter *Vās*, a vessel, makes vāsīs.

³ Exc. *Pūbēs*, īs, youth; ēris, full grown; *Ābiēs*, ētis, a fir-tree; *Cērēs*, ēris, the goddess of corn, Ceres; *Mercēs*, ēdis, a reward; *Mergēs*, ītis, a handful of corn; *Quiēs*, ētis, rest; *Rēquiēs*, ētis, (or ēi) rest; *Sēgēs*, ētis, growing corn; *Tēgēs*, ētis, a mat, a coverlet; *Tūdēs*, īs, or ītis, a hammer.

⁴ Exc. *Āriēs*, ētis, a ram; *Bēs*, bēsis, two thirds of a pound; *Hārēs*, ēdis, an heir; *Indīgēs*, ētis, a man deified; *Interprēs*, ētis, an interpreter; *Obsēs*, īdis, a hostage; *Pūriēs*, ētis, a wall; *Pēs*, pēdis, a foot, and its compounds; *Præs*, prādīs, a surety for money; *Præsēs*, īdis, a president; *Vātēs*, īs, a prophet; *Verrēs*, īs, a boar pig. To which add the adjectives, *Hēbēs*, ētis, dull; *Perpēs*, ētis, perpetual; *Præpēs*, ētis, swift; *Rēsēs*, īdis, idle; *Tērēs*, ētis, round, smooth; *Lōcūplēs*, ētis, rich; *Mansuēs*, ētis, gentle.—*Æs*, æris, neut., copper, brass.

bēs, ētis, a cauldron.—Some proper names have either -ETIS, or -IS; as, *Dāres, ētis*, or *is*.

Nouns in -IS have their Gen. like the Nom.¹ as, *Cassis, is*, a hunter's net; *Ignis, is*, fire.

Greek nouns in -SIS short make -EOS, or -IOS, and sometimes -IS; as, *Hārēsīs, eos*, or *ios*, or *is*, heresy. Some in -IS long, -INIS; as, *Eleusīs, inis*, the name of a city: some -IDIS; as, *Psōphīs, idis*, the name of a city: some -ENTIS; as, *Simoīs, entis*, the name of a river. Some in -IS short have -IDIS, or -IDOS; as, *Pāris, idis*, or *idos*; some -IDIS, or -IS; as, *Tigrīs, idis*, or *is*, a tiger; some -YTIS; as, *Chārīs, itis*, a Grace.

Nouns in -OS make -OTIS;² as, *Nēpōs, otis*, a grandson; *Sācerdōs, otis*, a priest, or priestess.

Nouns in -ŪS make ERIS;³ as, *Mūnūs, ēris*, a gift;

¹ Exc. *Cassis, idis*, a helmet; *Cāpis, idis*, a cup; *Cūnīs, ēris*, ashes; *Cūcūmīs, is*, or *ēris*, a cucumber; *Cūspis, idis*, the point of a spear; *Dis, Dītis*, the god of riches, rich; *Gīs, glīs*, a dormouse; *Gīs, glīdis*, mouldiness in bread; ('*Gīs, glītis*, humus tenax.' *Gloss. Isidori*.) *Impūbis*, or *impūbēs, is*, or *ēris*, not marriageable; *Lāpis, idis*, a stone; *Līs, lītis*, strife; *Prōmulsis, idis*, metheglin; *Pūbīs*, or *pūbēs, is*, or oftener *ēris*, full grown, marriageable; *Pulvis, ēris*, dust; *Quīris, itis*, a Roman; *Samnīs, itis*, a Samnite; *Sanguis, inis*, blood; *Sēmīs, issis*, the half of any thing; *Vomīs*, or *vōmēr, ēris*, a ploughshare.

² Exc. *Arbōs*, or *arbōr, ōris*, a tree; *Bōs, bōvis*, an ox, or cow; *Cūtōs, ōdis*, a keeper; *Flōs, flōris*, a flower; *Glōs, glōris*, a husband's sister, or brother's wife; *Hōnōs*, or *hōnōr, ōris*, honor; *Lābōs*, or *lābōr, ōris*, labor; *Lēpōs*, or *lēpōr, ōris*, mirth, wit; *Mōs, mōris*, manner, custom; *Rōs, rōris*, dew; *Ōs, ōris*, the mouth; *Ōs, ossis*, a bone.—Some Greek nouns in -ŌS, have -ōis; as, *Hērōs, ōis*, a hero; *Mīnōs, ōis*, a king of Crete; *Trōs, Trōis*, a Trojan; *Thōs, thōis*, a kind of wolf. Other Greek nouns follow the general rule.

³ Exc. These make -ŌRIS: *Corpūs*, a body; *Dēctūs*, honor; *Fāctnūs*, an exploit; *Fāentūs*, interest money; *Frigūs*, cold; *Lēpūs*, a hare; *Littūs*, a shore; *Nēmūs*, a grove; *Pēnūs*, neut. provisions; *Pectūs*, the breast; *Pēctūs*, neut. a sheep; *Pignūs*, a pledge; *Stercūs*, dung; *Tempūs*, time; *Tergūs*, a hide.—These -ŪDIS: *Incūs*, an anvil; *Pālius*, a pool; *Subscūs*, a joint, a dovetail. These -OTIS: *Jūcentūs*, youth; *Sālūs*, health; *Sēnectūs*, old age; *Sercltūs*, slavery; *Virtūs*, virtue. To which add *Intercltūs, itis*, the dropsy. *Trīptūs*, a tripod, and the other compounds of πούς, -ŌDIS.—*Pēctūs*, fem. a sheep, makes *pēctūdis*; *Grūs*, a crane, *gruis*; *Sūs*, a swine, *suis*; *Laus*, praise, *laudis*; *Fraus*, deceit, *fraudis*; *Līgūs*, a Ligurian, *Līgūris*.—Names of cities and towns make -UNTIS; as, *Ōpūs, untis*, a city in Locris.

Vulnūs, ěris, a wound. Comparatives make -ORIS; as, *Mēlius, ōris*, better: but *Plūs*, more; *Tellūs*, the earth; and Monosyllables in -US, make -ORIS; as, *Crūs, crūris*, the leg; *Rūs, rūris*, the country; *Thūs, thūris*; frankincense.

Of Greek nouns in -YS, some make ųOS, or -ųIS; some -ųDOS, or -ųDIS; some -ųNOS, or -ųNIS.

Nouns in S impure, i. e. with a consonant before the S, change S into -IS;¹ as, *Seps, sēpis*, a kind of serpent; *Seps, sēpis*, a hedge: but

Nouns in -NS and -RS, change S into -TIS;² as, *Dens, dentis*, a tooth; *Frons, frontis*, the forehead; *Lens, lentis*, lentils; *Pars, partis*, a part.

Nouns of more than one syllable in -EPS make -ųPIS, as, *Princeps, ųpis*, a prince, or princess. So also *Cælebs, ĩbis*, unmarried. But *Auceps*, a fowler, has *aucūpis*.—The compounds of *Cāpūt, cāpītis*, the head, have -CĪPĪTIS.

Nouns in X change X into -CIS,³ as *Vox, vōcis*, the voice; *Lux, lūcis*, light.

Nouns of more than one syllable in -EX, make -ICIS;⁴ as, *Cōdex, ĩcis*, a book. *Index, ĩcis*, an informer. But *Vĭbex*, or *ix*, a wheal, makes *vĭbĭcis*.

¹ Exc. *Cųnĭps, cųnĭphis*, a gnat; *Gryps, grųphis*, a griffin.

² Exc. These make -DIS: *Frons*, a leaf of a tree; *Glans*, an acorn; *Jųglans*, a walnut; *Lens*, a nit; *Libųpens*, a weigher; *Nĕfrens*, a barrow pig. To which add the compounds of *Cųr*, the heart; as, *Concors, dis*, agreeing, &c.—*Iens*, going; and *Quiens*, being able; and their compounds, make -EUNTIS; as, *Rĕdiens, rĕdeuntis*, returning. But *Ambiens*, going round, has *ambientis*.—*Puls*, pottage, makes *pultis*; *Tirųns*, a city of Peloponnesus, *Tirųnthis*.

³ Exc. Some have -GIS, which may be determined by their root; as, *Conjux, ųgis*, a husband, or wife; *Greų, grĕgis*, a flock; *Lex, lĕgis*, a law; *Rĕmex, ųgis*, a rower; *Rex, rĕgis*, a king. Also, *Aquĭlex, ěgis*, a water bailiff; *Exlex, ěgis*, an outlaw; *Phĕlanx, gis*, a phalanx; *Mastix, ĩgis*, a whip; *Alĕbrox, ųgis*, a Savoyard; *Harpax, ųgis*, or *ĕgon*, amber; *Strix, strĕgis*, a screech-owl; *Sphinx, sphingis*, a sphinx; —*Nix*, snow, makes *nĭvis*; *Nox*, night, *noctis*.

⁴ Exc. *Fĕntsex, ěcis*, a mower; *Hĕlex, ěcis*, a herring; *Nartheų, ěcis*, a kind of plant; *Rĕsex, ěcis*, a vine branch cut off; *Sĕnex, sĕnis*, an old man; *Sųpelleų, sųpelleųtis*, household furniture; *Vervex, ěcis*, a wedder.

Nouns in -YX make -ŶGIS,¹ as, *Phryx*, ŷgis, a Phrygian; *Styx*, *Stŷgis*, a river in hell.

Proper names in -IX make IGIS; as, *Orgětōrix*, *Orgětōrigis*.

Proper names in -NAX, from *āvaξ*, a king; with *Hŷlax*, the name of a dog; and *Bībrax*, the name of a town, have -ACTIS.

DATIVE SINGULAR.

The Dative Sing. anciently ended in -E; as, *Pēdē pēs*, foot to foot, Virg. *Æn.* x. 361. *Esūrientē leōni*, to the hungry lion, Lucil. ap. Non. &c.

ACCUSATIVE SINGULAR.

The following nouns have the Accus. Sing. in -IM :²

Amussis, a mason's rule.	Cummis, or	Sīnāpis, mustard.
Būris, a plough-tail.	Gummis, gum.	Sītis, thirst.
Cannābis, hemp.	Mēphitis, foul air.	Tussis, a cough.
Cūcūmis, a cucumber.	Rāvis, hoarseness.	Vis, strength.

Also cities, rivers, and other places, in -IS; as, *Hispālis*, *im*, Seville in Spain; *Tībēris*, *im*, the Tiber. To which add the names of Gods; as, *Anūbis*, *im*; *Apis*, *im*,

¹ Exc. *Bēbryx*, ŷcis, or ŷcis, a man of Bebrycia; *Bombyx*, ŷcis, a silk-worm; *Cēyx*, ŷcis, a son of Lucifer; *Cālyx*, ŷcis, the bud of a rose; *Ēryx*, ŷcis, a mountain in Sicily; *Ōnyx*, ŷchis, an onyx; *Sandyx*, or *ix*, ŷcis, or ŷcis, a purple color; *Sardōnyx*, ŷchis, a precious stone.

² Hæc quarto casu faciunt -IM: *Rāvis*, *Amussis*, *Cannābis*, et *Gummis*, *Cummis*ve; adijunge *Mēphitis*, *Vis*, *Tussis*, *Cūcūmis*, *Būris*, *Sītis*, atque *Sīnāpis*.

Ast -IN vel -IM poscunt, modo non crescentia, Græca:

'Adde Urbes, aliosque locos, Amnesque, Deosque.'

Sæpius -IM capiunt, (-EM si vellimus,) *Āquālis*,

Et *Restis*, *Puppis*, *Fēbris*, cum *Turre*, *Sēcūritē*.

Sæpius -EM capiunt, (vix -IM,) *Sēmentis*, *Ōvis*, *Leus*,

Præsēpes, *Messis*, *Nāvis*, *Cūtis*; adjice *Crātes*

Sentis, *Āvis*, *Peltris*, *Clāris*, *Strīgillisque*, *Rātisque*.

&c. deities in Egypt. *Tigris*, the river, or wild beast, has -IM and -IDEM. The beast has -IN likewise.

Greek nouns, not increasing in Latin; as, *Herēsis*, heresy; *Mētāmorphōses*, a change of shape, &c. make -IN, or -IM.

These have -IM, and sometimes -EM:

<i>Āquālis</i> , a water-pot.	<i>Puppis</i> , the stern.	<i>Sēcūris</i> , an axe.
<i>Fēbris</i> , a fever.	<i>Restis</i> , a rope.	<i>Turris</i> , a tower.

These have -EM, rarely -IM:¹

<i>Āvis</i> , a bird.	<i>Messis</i> , a harvest.	place.
<i>Clāvis</i> , a key.	<i>Nāvis</i> , a ship.	<i>Rātis</i> , a raft.
<i>Crātes</i> , a hurdle.	<i>Ōvis</i> , a sheep.	<i>Sēmentis</i> , a sowing.
<i>Cūtis</i> , the skin.	<i>Pelvis</i> , a basin.	<i>Sentis</i> , a brier, a thorn.
<i>Lens</i> , a lentil.	<i>Præsēpes</i> , any safe	<i>Strīgillis</i> , a curry-comb.

VOCATIVE SINGULAR.

Many Greek nouns, particularly proper names, drop S of the Nom. to form the Voc.; as, *Daphnīs*, *Daphnī*; *Pārīs*, *Pārī*; *Tēthys*, *Tēthŷ*; *Mēlampūs*, *Mēlampū*; *Orpheus*, *Orpheu*; *Chēlŷs*, *chēlŷ*; *Pōēsīs*, *Pōēsī*.—Nouns in -AS, -ANTIS; make the Voc. in -Ā or in -AN; as, *Pallās*, *Pallā*, or *Pallān*; *Calchās*, *Calchā*, or *Calchān*.—Some in -ES make it in -ES or E; as, *Sōcrātēs*, *Chrēmēs*, *Hercūlēs*, *Āchillēs*, &c.

ABLATIVE SINGULAR.

Neuters in -E, -AL, and -AR,² except proper names in -E; Nouns having -IN or -IM in the Accus.; Ad-

¹ Vid. Cat. cap. 6. 16. Charis. p. 107. Prisc. p. 757. Plant. ap. Voss. 110. Schmidt. Melanchth. Vitré, &c.

² Exc. Proper names; as, *Præneste*, *e*, the name of a town, &c. *Bacchār*, *āre*, lady's-glove; *Fār*, *farre*, corn; *Hēpār*, *āte*, the liver; *Jābār*, *āre*, a sun-beam; *Nectār*, *āre*, the drink of the gods; *Sāl*, *sāle*, salt. Abl. *Mārē*, for *mārī*, occurs, Ovid. Trist. v. 2. 20. Pont. iv. 46. Ibis 198. Lucret. i. 162.; also in Varro and Pliny.—*Lāquēār*, a fretted ceiling, has -E or -I. So also *Cānnābis*, *e*, or *i*, hemp; *Bātis*, *e*, or *i*, a river in Spain; *Tīgrīs*, *e*, or *i*, a tiger, or the river Tigris.

jectives in -IS, and the names of Months, have the Abl. in -I.

Nouns having -EM or -IM¹ in the Accus., Gentiles in -AS, Adjectives of one termination, Comparatives, and the names of places when the question is made by *ubi*, have -E or -I; as, *Turris*, *e*, or *i*, a tower; *Felix*, *ice*, or *ici*, happy; *Mājor*, *ore*, or *ōri*, greater; *Carthāgine*, or *i*, AT Carthage.

Adjectives used as Substantives have commonly the same Abl. as the Adjectives; as, *Bipennis*, *i*, a halbert; *Mōlāris*, *i*, a mill-stone. So *Cānālis*, *i*, a channel.

Participles and other Adjectives joined with Neuter Substantives make the Abl. in -I only; as, *victrīci ferro*, with victorious sword. But Participles, when used in the Abl. absolute, make -E only; as, *Rōmūlo regnante*, in the reign of Romulus, or when Romulus was reigning.

Nouns in -YS, having -YN in the Accus. make their Abl. in -YE or -Y; as, *Atys*, *Atyē*, or *Aty*, the name of a man.

NOMINATIVE PLURAL.

Neuters which have -I in the Abl. have the Nom., Accus. and Voc. Plur. in -IĀ; as, *Māre*, the sea, *mārī*, *mārīā*. *Far*, corn, makes *farra*.

GENITIVE PLURAL.

Nouns in -ES and -IS, not increasing in the Gen.; as, *Nūbes*, *Nāvis*; those in -S impure: as, *Fons*; Monosyllables in -AS and -IS; as, *Mās*, *Lās*; *As*, *assis*, and its

¹ Exc. *Cūtis*, the skin, and *Restis*, a rope, have -E only. Some nouns having -EM only in the Accus. have -E or -I in the Abl.; as, *Finis*, an end; *Mūgil*, or *mūgillis*, a mullet. So *Occiput*, the hinder part of the head; *Pūgil*, a pugilist; *Rūs*, the country; *Sūpellex*, household furniture; *Vectis*, a lever.—These have -E, rather than -I: *Amnis*, a river; *Anguis*, a snake; *Avīs*, a bird; *Civīs*, a citizen; *Classis*, a fleet; *Fustis*, a club; *Ignis*, fire; *Imber*, rain; *Postis*, a door post; *Sors*, lot; *Unguis*, a nail.—Many other exceptions will occur in the course of reading.

compounds ; and such nouns as have -I, or -E and -I in the Abl. make their Gen. Plur. in -IUM. The following also make -IUM :

Arx, arcis, a citadel.	Faux, faucis, the jaws.	Nox, noctis, night.
Cāro, carnis, flesh.	Lār, lāris, a household god.	Os, ossis, a bone.
Cōhors, tis, a cohort.	Linter, tris, a skiff.	Quīris, itis, a Roman.
Cōr, cordis, the heart.	Mūs, mūris, a mouse.	Samnis, itis, a Samnite.
Cōs, cōtis, a whetstone.	Nix, nīvis, snow.	Uter, ūtris, a bottle.
Dōs, dōtis, a dowry.		

To these add the names of Feasts ; as, *Sāturnālia*, *Sāturnālium*, &c. But the following have -UM :

Cānis, is, a dog or bitch.	Jūvēnis, is, a youth.	Pārens, tis, a parent.
Forceps, īpis, a pair of tongs.	Opes, um, wealth.	Vātes, is, a prophet.
	Pānis, is, a loaf.	Vōlūcris, is, a bird.

Āpis, or *āpēs*, is, a bee, has *āpum*, or *āpium* ; *Bōs*, *bōvis*, an ox, *boum*.

Participles, and Participial nouns in -ANS and ENS, frequently contract IUM into -UM ; as, *Amantūm*, *Sāpientūm*, *Serpentūm*, &c.

Greek nouns have generally -UM ; as, *Ārabs*, an Arabian, *Ārābum* ; *Thrax*, a Thracian, *Thrācum*, &c. But nouns in -MA sometimes have -ON ; as, *Ēpigramma*, an epigram, *ēpigrammātum*, or *ēpigrammātōn*.

DATIVE PLURAL.

Nouns in -MA have the Dat. and Abl. Plur. more frequently in -IS, than in -IBUS ; as, *Pōēma*, a poem, *pōēmātis*, or *pōēmātibus*.—*Bōs*, an ox, makes *būbus* by crasis, *bōbus* by syncope : *Sūs*, a swine, *suibus*, *sūbus*, or *sūbus*.

The poets sometimes form the Dat. Plur. of Greek nouns that increase in the Genitive, in -SI, and before a vowel in -SIN ; as, *Hērōs*, a hero, *Hērōibūs*, or *Hērōisī*, or *Hērōisīn*.

ACCUSATIVE PLURAL.

Nouns having -IUM in the Gen. Plur. make their Accus. Plur. in -ES, -EIS, or -IS ; as, *Pars*, a part, *partium* ; *partēs*, *parteis*, or *partīs*.

When the Accus. Sing. of Nouns not Neuter ends in -A, the Accus. Plur. ends in -AS ; as, *Lampās*, a lamp, *lampāda* ; *lampādās*.

GENDERS OF THE THIRD DECLENSION.

MASCULINES.

Sunt in -ER, -OR, vel in -OS, vel -O, vel -N, Masculula Ternæ;

-ES crescens; in -IO NŪMĒROS, vel CORPŌRA junge.

Nouns ending in -ER, -OR, -OS, -O, -ON, and in -ES increasing in the Genitive, are Masculine. To these add NUMBERS and BODILY SUBSTANCES in -IO; as,

Assēr, ēris, a plank, a beam.

Aēr, ēris, the air.

Tübēr, ēris, the fruit of the tuber tree.

Hönör, (or Hönös,) ōris, honor.

Lābör, (or Lābös,) ōris, labor.

Dēcör, ōris, grace, beauty.

Lépör, (or Lépös,) ōris, mirth.

Custös, ōdis, a shoot left after pruning vines.

Flös, flōris, a flower.

Rös, rōris, dew.

Mös, mōris, a manner.

Arrhäbo, ōnis, an earnest penny, a pledge.

Būbo, ōnis, an owl.

Carbo, ōnis, a coal.

Cānōn, ōnis, a rule.

Pŷthōn,¹ ōnis, a serpent shot by Apollo.

Delphīn, īnis, a dolphin.

Liēn, ēnis, the mill.

Pæān, ānis, a song.

Curcūlio, ōnis, the weasand.

Pūgio, ōnis, a dagger.

Scipio, ōnis, a staff.

Unio, ōnis, a pearl.

Ternio, ōnis, the number three.

Turbo, (or Turbēn,) īnis, a whirlwind, a top.

FEMININES EXCEPTED.

Fœmīnea excīpies Compēsque, Sēgēsque, Tēgēsque,
Et Mergēs, Mercēs, Abiēs, Rēquiēsque, Quiēsque.

Adde Icon, Bōs, Arbōs, Cōs, Arbör, Xēdōn,

Sindōn, Oscēn, Hālo lūnæ, Dōs, Halcyōnēsque.

HÆC Cāro, Græca per -O, per -IO SINE CORPŌRE
cuncta.

¹ Masc. or Fem. in the Dictionaries; but incorrectly. Pŷthōn, in some edd. of Tibullus, II. 3. 29. for Pŷtho, the city of Delphi, is fem. by signification.

HÆC -DO, -GO, per -INIS : Mas *Tendo*, et cum
Ordīne, Cardo.

HIC pōtius *Margo* : cāpit HIC quandōque *Cūpīdo*.

The following nouns are feminine :

Compēs, ēdis, a *fetter*.

Sēgēs, ētis, *growing corn*.

Tēgēs, ētis, a *mat, or coverlet*.

Mergēs, ītis, a *handful of corn*.

Mercēs, ēdis, a *reward, hire*.

Abiēs, ētis, a *fir-tree*.

Quiēs, ētis, *rest*.

Inquiēs, ētis, *disquiet*.

Rēquiēs, ētis, (or ēi of the *fifth*),
rest.

Icōn, ōnis, an *image*.

Rōs, ēōis, the *morning*.

Arbōs, (or Arbōr,) ōris, a *tree*.

Cōs, cōtis, a *whetstone*.

Ædōn, ōnis, a *nightingale*.

Sindōn, ōnis, *fine linen*.

Oscēn, īnis, a *bird which forebodes*
by singing.

Hālo, ōnis, a *circle about the moon*,
&c.

Dōs, dōtis, a *dowry*.

Halcyōn, ōnis, a *bird called the*
king's-fisher.

Cāro, carnis, *flesh*.

Greek nouns in -O, as, *Echo, ūs*, an echo ; and Latin nouns in -IO not signifying BODILY SUBSTANCES ; as, *Rātio, ōnis*, reason ; *Lēgio, ōnis*, a legion ; *Optio, ōnis*, a choice, &c. are feminine.

Nouns in -DO and -GO, making their Genitive in -INIS, are feminine ; as, *Arundo, īnis*, a reed ; *Imāgo, īnis*, an image.

But *Tendo, īnis*, a tendon ; *Ordo, īnis*, order ; *Cardo, īnis*,¹ a hinge, are masculine.—*Margo, īnis*, a margin, is oftener masculine than feminine. *Cūpīdo, īnis*, desire, is sometimes masculine in the poets.

NEUTERS EXCEPTED.

Neutra *Mēlōsque, Chāōsque* ; *Os, ōris* ; *Ōs, ōssis* ; et
in -MEN ;

Inguēn, Epōs, Glūtēn, Pollēn, Cīcēr, Unguēn, et
Æquōr,

¹ *Cardo* was anciently fem. See Priscian, vi. p. 683. *Margo* occurs fem. Apul. Æmil. Mac. Rabir. ap. Charis. i. p. 49. Juvenal i. 5. and *Grando, īnis*, hail, in the masc. Varr. ap. Non.

Cōr, Tūbērque tūmens, Marmōr, Pīpēr, Ūbēr, Ādōr-
que,

Vēr, Lāsēr, Verbēr, Spīnthēr, Itēr, atque Cādāvēr.

Nouns in -MEN are neuter ; as, *Flūmēn, īnis*, a river ; *Lūmēn, īnis*, light ; *Nōmēn, īnis*, a name. The following also are neuter :

<i>Mēlōs, dat. and abl. mēlō, pl. mēlē</i>	<i>Tūbēr,¹ ēris</i> , a puff, mushroom, a swelling.
<i>and mēlā, melody.</i>	
<i>Chāōs, acc. chāōs abl. chāō, chaos.</i>	<i>Marmōr, ōris</i> , marble, the sea.
<i>Ōs, ōris</i> , the mouth, the countenance.	<i>Pīpēr, ēris</i> , pepper.
<i>Ōs, ossis</i> , a bone.	<i>Ūbēr, ēris</i> , a pap, fatness.
<i>Inguēn, īnis</i> , the groin.	<i>Ādōr,² ōris</i> , fine wheat.
<i>Ēpōs, inv. epic poetry.</i>	<i>Vēr, vēris</i> , the spring.
<i>Glūtēn, īnis</i> , glue.	<i>Lāsēr, ēris</i> , benzoin.
<i>Pollēn, īnis</i> , fine flour.	<i>Verbēr, ēris</i> , a whip, a stripe.
<i>Cīcēr, ēris</i> , a vetch.	<i>Spīnthēr, ēris</i> , a clasp.
<i>Unguēn, īnis</i> , ointment.	<i>Itēr, itīnēris</i> , a journey.
<i>Æquōr, ōris</i> , a plain, the sea.	<i>Cādāvēr, ēris</i> , a dead carcass.
<i>Cōr, cordis</i> , the heart.	

FEMININES OF THE THIRD.

In -S *Fœmīneis junges, si consōna præsīt :*

Sic -ES non crescens ; -IS, -YS ; -AS, -ĀDIS, -ATIS ; et in -X.

Nouns in -S, with a consonant before it, are feminine ; as, *Gens, gentis*, a nation ; *Hyems, ěmis*, winter ; *Seps, (Sēpēs,) sēpis*, a hedge ; *Stirps, stirpis*, a race ; *Stips, stīpis*, wages ; *Forceps,³ īpis*, a pair of tongs.

Nouns in -X are feminine ; as, *Calx, calcis*, chalk-stone, lime ; *Vox, vōcis*, the voice ; *Bombyx, ŷcis*, silk ; *Lux, lūcis*, light.

Nouns in -ES not increasing in the Genitive, are feminine ; as, *Rūpēs, rūpis*, a rock ; *Nūbēs, nūbis*, a cloud.

Nouns in -IS and -YS are feminine ; as, *Apis, is*, a

¹ *Tūbēr, ēris*, the tree, fem. *Tūbēr, ēris*, the fruit of the tuber-tree, masc.

² Scaliger thinks the form *Ādōr, ōris*, masculine.

³ Masculine in some editions of Celsus, VII. 12. VIII. 4:

bee ; *Assis*, is, a board, a plank ; *Cassis*, ĭdis, a helmet, *Fēlis*, (*Fēlēs*) is, a cat ; *Glīs*, glīdis, mouldiness in bread, &c. ; *Auris*, is, an ear ; *Cenchris*, ĭdis, a kind of hawk ; *Chēlys*, yōs, a lute ; *Chlāmys*, ydis, a soldier's cloak.

Nouns in -AS, making their Genitive in -ADIS short, or in -ATIS¹ long, are feminine ; as, *Lampās*, ādis, a lamp ; *Ātās*, ātis, an age ; *Drōmās*, ādis, a dromedary ; *Piētās*, ātis, piety.

MASCULINES EXCEPTED.

Mascūla Gryps, Hȳdrops, Seps pro serpente, Mērops, Thrips,

Dens, Nēfrens, ferrique Bīdens, Torrensque, Trīdensque, Mons, et Hēlops, et ĕpops, ōriens, Fons, Ponsque, Chālybsque.

Mascūla Vas sponsor, Mas dans māris, -ASque per -ANTIS.

As cum Compōsitis et partībus, Uncia ni sit.

Hic -NIS non crescens : Hic Ērēs, Cappāris, et Mȳs.

Hic Callis, Caulis, Cōles ; Hic Sentis, Aquālis,²

Glīs, glīris, Fustisque, et Follis, Sanguis, et Antes ;

Testis pro membro, Postisque, et Vōmis, et Unguis,

Piscisque, et Fīnes, ĕpōdēs, conjunge Mōlārem.

Hic Collis, Mensis, cum Casse, et Ācīnāce, Cossis,

Et Cenchris serpens, Fascis quōque, et Axis, et Ensis,

Impūbis, Pūbis, Pollisque et Mūgīlis, Orbis,

¹ *Pēnātes*, ium, household gods, from *Pēnās*, ātis, is masc.

² *Aquālis*, sc. *urceus*, is properly an adjective ; so also are, *Aurīcūlāris*, sc. *dīgītus* ; *Annālis*, sc. *liber* ; *Bīpennis*, sc. *sēcūris* ; *Mōlāris*, sc. *lūpis* ; *Nātālis*, sc. *dies* ; *Jūgālis*, sc. *ēquus* ; *Saxātīlis*, sc. *piscis*, &c.

Et *Vermis, Vectis, Torris, Cūcūmisque, Lāpisque*:

Mascūleis addentur Hŷpermōnōsyllāba in -AX, -EX :

HIC *Coccyx, et ōryx, Esor, cum Fornice, Spādix, Box, Bombyx vermis, Volvoxque, Cālixque, Cālyxque.*

HÆC *Vītex, Smīlar, Cārex, cum Hātece, Sūpeller, Et Fornax, Clīmax, Forfex, Thōmexque, Pānarque.*

The following nouns are masculine :

Gryps, grŷphis, a griffin.
Hŷdrops, ōpis, the dropsy.
Seps, sēpis, a kind of serpent.
Mērops, ōpis, a woodpecker.
Thrips, ŷpis, a moth.
Dens, dentis, a tooth.

Hēlops,¹ ōpis, a sturgeon.
Ēpops, ōpis, a lapwing.
Mons, montis, a mountain.
Fons, fontis, a fountain.
Pons, pontis, a bridge.
Chālybs, ŷbis, steel.

Nouns in -AS, -ANTIS, are masculine ; as, *Ādāmās, antis*, adamant ; *Ēlēphās, antis*, an elephant. Also *Vās, vādīs*, a surety ; *Mās, mārīs*, a male ; and *As, assis*, a pound troy, together with its Parts and Compounds ; as, *Deunx, ncis*, eleven ounces ; *Sēmīs, issis*, half a pound, &c. But *Uncia*, an ounce, is feminine.

Nouns in -NIS not increasing in the Genitive, are masculine ; as, *Ignis, is*, fire ; *Pānis, is*, bread. But Greek nouns in -NIS are feminine, and increase in the Genitive ; as, *Tŷrannis, idis*, tyranny.

The following nouns also are masculine :

Callis, ² is, a foot-path.	Fustis, is, a club.	Mŷs, yos, a kind of fish.
Caulis, is, a stalk.	Follis, is, a pair of bel-	Unguis, is, a nail.
Cōlēs, (or Cōlis,) is, a stalk.	lows.	Piscis, is, a fish.
Sentis, is, a thorn, a brier.	Sanguis, ŷnis, blood.	Fines, ium, pl. boundaries.
Aquālis, is, a water-pot.	Antes, ium, pl. fore ranks.	Ēpōdēs, is, a kind of fish.
Glīs, gliris, a dormouse.	Testis, is, the member.	Mōlāris, is, a mill-stone,
Erēs, is, a hedge-hog.	Postis, is, a post.	a cheek-tooth.
	Vōmis, (or Vōmer,) ēris, a plough-share.	Cappāris, is, capers.

¹ Gr. ἑλωψ, or ἑλλωψ. But Ovid has: 'Et prētiōsus Hēlops,' &c, Hallent. vs. 96.

² *Callis*, fem. in Livy xx. 14. 'dēvias calles.'

Cūcūmis , ¹ is, a <i>cucumber</i> .	Cenchris , is, a <i>kind of serpent</i> .	Pollis , <i>is, fine flour</i> .
Collis , is, a <i>hill</i> .	Fascis , is, a <i>bundle</i> .	Mūgilis , (or <i>Mūgil</i>), is, a <i>mullet fish</i> .
Mensis , is, a <i>month</i> .	Axis , is, an <i>axle-tree</i> .	Orbis , is, a <i>circle</i> .
Cassis , is, a <i>hunter's net</i> .	Ensis , is, a <i>sword</i> .	Vermis , is, a <i>worm</i> .
Ācīnācēs , is, a <i>cimeter</i> .	Pūbis , is, <i>marriageable</i> .	Vectis , is, a <i>lever</i> .
Cossis , is, a <i>timber-worm</i> .	Impūbis , is, <i>not marriageable</i> .	Torris , is, a <i>fire-brand</i> .
		Lāpis , <i>is, a stone</i> .

Nouns in -AX and -EX of more than one syllable are masculine ; as, *Thōrax*, *ācis*, a breast-plate ; *Cūlex*,² *īcis*, a gnat ; *Rūmex*,³ *īcis*, sorrel.

The following also are masculine :

Coccyx , <i>īgis</i> , or <i>īcis</i> , a <i>cuckoo</i> .	Boŕ , <i>bōcis</i> , a <i>sea-ox</i> .
Oryx , <i>īgis</i> , a <i>wild goat</i> .	Bombyx , <i>īcis</i> , a <i>silk-worm</i> .
Esox , <i>ōcis</i> , a <i>kind of salmon</i> .	Volvox , <i>ōcis</i> , a <i>vine-fretter</i> .
Fornix , <i>īcis</i> , a <i>vault</i> .	Cālix , <i>īcis</i> , a <i>cup</i> .
Spādix , <i>īcis</i> , a <i>scarlet color</i> .	Cālyx , <i>īcis</i> , the <i>bud of a flower</i> .

The following are feminine :

Vitex , <i>īcis</i> , a <i>kind of willow</i> .	Fornax , <i>ācis</i> , a <i>furnace</i> .
Smīlax , <i>ācis</i> , a <i>yew tree</i> .	Climax , <i>ācis</i> , a <i>ladder</i> .
Cārex , <i>īcis</i> , a <i>sedge</i> .	Forfex , ⁴ <i>īcis</i> , a <i>pair of scissors</i> .
Hālex , <i>ēcis</i> , a <i>herring</i> .	Thōmex , (<i>Thōmīx</i>), <i>īcis</i> , a <i>cord</i> , a <i>rope</i> .
Stūpellex , <i>lectīlis</i> , <i>household furniture</i> .	Pānax , <i>ācis</i> , the <i>herb all-heal</i> .

NEUTERS EXCEPTED.

Hoc -AS, -ATIS brève, et -ES ; *Vās*, *vāsis* ; *Fāsque*, *Nēfāsque*,
Atque *Ēs*. Hæc sed *Ānās*. Neutrum invāriābile *Sēmīs*.

Nouns in -AS, making their Genitive in -ATIS short, are Neuter ; as, *Būcērās*, *ātis*, a kind of herb.

Greek nouns in -ES short are Neuter ; as, *Cācoēthēs*,

¹ Or *Cūcūmēr*, *ēris*, m.—*Pūbis*, or *Pūbes*, is, or *Pūber*, *ēris*, and *Impūbis*, is, or *Impūber*, *ēris*, are properly adjectives.

² *Cūlex* is used as fem. in some editions of Plautus, Cas. II. 3. 22.

³ 'Excepta rumice' occurs in Pliny, N. H. XII. 8. *Vibex* is masc. ; yet it is marked fem. in the Dictionaries, because it is so found in Persius, IV. 49.

⁴ *Forfex*, masc. in Vitruvius, x. 2.

an evil custom. To which add, *Æs, æris*, copper, brass ; and *Vās, vāsis*, a vessel.

Ānās, ātis, a duck, is Feminine.

Sēmis, half a pound, is sometimes found Masc., making the Gen. *sēmisis* ; sometimes Neut., and then it is invariable.

NEUTERS OF THE THIRD.

Ternæ in -AR, -UR, -MA, -C, -L, -E, sunt Nōmīna Neutra ;

-USque per -ORIS, -ORIS, vel -ERIS. Dabis his -T, et -I, -Y.

Nouns ending in -AR, -UR, -MA, -C, -L, -E, -T, -I, and -Y, are Neuter ; as, *Jūbār,¹ āris*, a sun-beam ; *Murmūr, ūris*, a noise ; *Ænigma, ātis*, a riddle ; *Hālec, ēcis*, a kind of pickle ; *Ānimāl, ālis*, a living creature ; *Sēdīle, is*, a seat ; *Cāpūt, cāpītis*, a head ; *Gummi*, inv. gum ; *Mōly, yōs*, an herb.

Nouns in -US, making their Gen. in -ORIS, -ERIS, or -ORIS, are Neuter ; as, *Rūs, rūris*, the country ; *Ācūs, ēris*, chaff ; *Dēcūs, ōris*, ornament ; *Pēnūs, ōris*, provisions.

EXCEPTIONS.

Hic *Furfūr, Turtūr, Vultūr, Lār, Sōl, Sālār, As-tūr*

Mūs, Mūgil junges, et πὸς composta, *Lēpūsque*.

Hæcque *Pēcūs, pēcūdis, Tellūs* ; -USque -UDIS et -UTIS.

Hique *Sālēs* : Hæc *Laus, Fraus* ; Hic *Sāl* ; rārius

Hoc *Sāl*.

Et *Glōmus* est Neutrum, sed Mas quandōque Sēcundæ.

¹ *Jūbār* masc. Enn. ap. Barth. Adv. xvii. 3. *Murmūr* masc. Varr. ap. Non. and *Guttūr, ūris*, masc. Plant. Aul. ii. 4. 25. Trin. iv. 3. 7.

The following nouns are Masculine :

Farfūr, ūris, bran, dandriff.
Turtūr, ūriš, a turtle.
Vultūr, ūris, a vulture.
Lār, lāris, a household god.
Sōl, sōlis, the sun.

Sālār, āris, a young salmon.
Astūr, ūris, a hawk, a buzzard.
Mūs, mūris, a mouse.
Mūgil, ūlis, a mullet.
Lēpūs, ōris, a hare.

Nouns in -OS, -ODIS, being the compounds of *ποῦς, ποδός, a foot*, are Masculine ; as, *Lāgōpūs, ōdis*, a white partridge ; *Apūs, ōdis*, a martinet ; *Tripūs, ōdis*, a three-footed stool.

Nouns in -OS, making -ODIS, and -OTIS, are Feminine ; as, *Incūs, ūdis*, an anvil ; *Virtūs, ūtis*, virtue. To which add *Pēcūs,¹ ūdis*, a sheep ; *Tellūs, ūris*, the earth ; *Laus, laudis*, praise ; and *Fraus, fraudis*, deceit.

Sāl,² sālis, salt ; and *Sālēs, ium*, witticisms, are Masculine.

Glōmūs, ěris, a clue, is Neuter ; but *Glōmūs, i*, of the second Decl. is Masculine.

NOUNS MASC. OR FEM. OF THE THIRD.

Plūrīma sed Ternæ Gēnēri rēfērantur ūtrīque :
 Mascūleo mēlius, *Clūnis, Cīnis, Amnis, et Anguis,*
Fīnis, Adeps, Būbo, Fūnis, cum Torque, Cānālis,
Scrobsque, Scrōbisve, Rūdēns, et Stirps pro stīpīte, Pul-
vis,

Calxque pēdis, vel mēta, Imbrex, et Crīnis, et Index,
Arrhābo, Grex, Nātrix, et ōbex, cum Pūmīce, Cortex,
Et Līmax, Phānix, Trādux et ōnyx ālābastrum.
Sardōnyciq̄ue, Vārix, Ales dābis atque Pālumbēs.

Fæmīneo mēlius, Serpens, Lynx, Corbis et Hystrix,

¹ 'Sincēra pēcus' occurs in Cæsar, ap. Priscian. vii. ; but is no where else to be found in the Nominative.

² The Neuters *Sāl* and *Sālia* are used only by modern chemists.

Grūs, Rētis, Perdix, Sandyx, Linterque, Silexque.

Si fuērint ultra, Gēnus est a FINE pētendum.

The following Nouns are Masc. or Fem., but rather Masc.¹

Clūnis, is, a haunch.	Rūdēns, tis, a cable.	Phœnix, Icis, a phoenix.
Cīnis, ēris, ashes.	Stirps, is, a root.	Cortex, Icis, bark.
Amnis, is, a river.	Pulvis, ēris, dust.	Līmax, ācis, a snail.
Anguis, is, a snake.	Calx, calcis, a heel, end, goal.	Pūmex, Icis, a pumice-stone.
Finis, is, an end.	Imbrex, Icis, a roof-tile.	Trādux, ūcis, a graft.
Ādēps, īpis, fat.	Crīnis, is, the hair.	Ōnyx, ŷchis, alabaster.
Būbo, ōnis, an owl.	Index, Icis, an index.	Sardōnyx, ŷchis, a precious stone.
Fūnis, is, a rope.	Arrhābo, ōnis, earnest.	Vārix, Icis, a swollen vein.
Torquis, or torquēs, is, a collar, or chain.	Grex, grēgis, a flock.	Alēs, ītis, a bird.
Cānālis, is, a canal.	Nātrix, Icis, a water-serpent.	Pālumbēs, is, a wood-pigeon.
Scroba, ōbis, or Scrobis, is, a ditch.	Ōbex, Icis, a bolt.	

The following are Masc. or Fem., but rather Fem.

Serpens, tis, a serpent.	pine.	color.
Lynx, lyncis, a lynx.	Grūs, grūis, a crane.	Linter, tris, a little boat.
Corbis, is, a wicker-basket.	Rētis, is, a net.	Sīlex, Icis, a flint.
Hystrix, Icis, a porcu-	Perdix, Icis, a partridge.	
	Sandyx, ŷcis, a purple	

GREEK DECLENSION.

S.	Lamp-ās, a lamp, -ādōs; -ādī; -ādā; -ās; -ādē.
Pl.	-ādēs; -ādum; -ādībūs; -ādās; -ādēs; -ādībūs.
S.	Hēr-ōs, a hero, -ōis; -ōī; -ōā; -ōs; -ōē.
Pl.	-ōēs; -ōnm; ōīśī, or ōīśīn, or -ōībūs; ōās, or ōēs; -ōēs; ōīśī, or ōīśīn, or ōībūs.
S.	Chēlŷs, a harp, -ŷōs; -ŷī; -ŷn; -ŷ; -ŷē.
S.	Poēsīs, poetry, -ēōs; ēī, or sī; īn; sī; ēī, or ī.

¹ Some prefer *Cānālis* in the fem.; but it is used so by Grammarians only. It is found masc. in Statius, Sylv. i. 2. 205. Plin. N. H. xxxiii. 4. Senec. Epist. cviii. Nat. Quest. iii. 28. iv. 2. Livy iii. & xxiii. 31.—*Stirps*, kindred, lineage, is fem.—*Pulvis*, is, occurs in Catullus, Epithal. Julīæ; but the passage is rendered doubtful by various readings.—*Calx*, lime, chalk, mortar, is fem.—*Onyx*, the precious stone, is fem.—The first syllable of *Vārix* is lengthened by Alvarez, and Ruddiman.

S. Achill-ēs, ēōs, or īs; ēī, or ī; ēā, or em; ē; ēē, or ē.

S. Ā-ēr, the air, ēris; ērī; ērā; ēr, or -ēr; ērē.

S. Iēs-ūs, Jesus, ū; ū; um; ū; ū.

S. Did-ō, -ūs, -ō, -ō, -ō.

The form, *Dido*, ōnis, is not to be imitated.

FOURTH DECLENSION.¹

Mascūla in -US Quartæ; sed in -U Neutrālia cuncta.

Hæc sūtōris Ācūs, pro fructu atque arbōre Fīcūs,
Portīcūs, atque Tribūs; queis junge Mānūsque, Dōmūs-
que:

Et duo Quinquātrus, Idūs Plurālia tantum.

Fœmīneis dantur plērūmq; Pēnūsque, Spēcūsque.

Nouns of the Fourth Declension end in -US and -U.²
Nouns in -US are Masc. and make their Gen. in -US.³
Nouns in -U are Neut. and invariable in the Singular.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	hic	Fruct-ŪS,* fruit.	N.	hī	Fruct-ŪS,†
G.	hūjus	-ŪS,†	G.	hōrum	-U-ŪM,
D.	huic	-UI, or Ū,† ⁴	D.	hīs	-IBŪS,§
Ac.	hunc	-UM,	Ac.	hōs	-ŪS,†
V.	O	-ŪS,*	V.	O	-ŪS,†
Ab.	hoc	-Ū,†	Ab.	hīs	-IBŪS.§

¹ As in Greek, so in Latin there were but three Declensions originally. What we call the Fourth and Fifth Declensions, are anomalous contractions of the Third. Thus, Sing. N. *Ānūs*, an old woman; G. *ānuis*, *ānus*; D. *ānui*, *ānū*; Ac. *ānuem*, *ānum*; V. *ānūs*; Ab. *ānue*, *ānū*. Plur. N. *ānues*, *ānūs*; G. *ānuum*, [*ānūm*]; D. *ānuibūs*, *ānībūs*; Ac. *ānues*, *ānūs*; V. *ānues*, *ānūs*; Ab. *ānuibūs*, *ānībūs*. The contraction in the Genitive Plural is rare.

² Some Nouns in -U anciently ended in -US, and *versa vice*; as, *Cornu*, a horn, *Cornus*; *Gēlu*, frost, *Gēlus*; *Gēnu*, a knee, *Gēnus*; *Artu*, a joint, *Artu*. Some ended in -UM; as, *Cornum*; *Os*, *ossis*, a bone, *Ossum*, *Ossu*.

³ A contraction of -UIS. See Note 1. Thus we find: *Ānuis*, *Dōmuis*, *Fluctuis*, *Fructuis*, *Grādus*, *Partuis*, *Quæstuis*, *Ritus*, *Sēnātuis*, &c. Also such Genitives as these: *Aspecti*, *Æsti*, *Exerciti*, *Flucti*, *Gēmīti*, *Lucti*, *Parti*, *Piscāti*, *Porti*, *Quæsti*, *Sēnāti*, *Salti*, *Sōnāti*, *Strēpiti*, *Sumti*, *Victi*.

⁴ The Dative in -U occurs frequently in Cæsar, but more particularly in
Lat. Gram.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	hoc	Corn-Ū, a horn.	N.	hæc	Corn-ŪĀ,*
G.	hūjus	-Ū,	G.	hōrum	-U-UM,
D.	huic	-Ū,	D.	hīs	-IBŪS,†
Ac.	hoc	-Ū,	Ac.	hæc	-ŪĀ,*
V.	O	-Ū,	V.	O	-ŪĀ,*
Ab.	hoc	-Ū.	Ab.	hīs	-IBŪS.†
N.	hæc	Dōm-ŪS,* a house.	N.	hæc	Dōm-ŪS,†
G.	hūjus	-ŪS,† or I,	G.	hārum	-U-UM, or -Ō-RUM,
D.	huic	-ŪI, or -Ō,	D.	hīs	-IBŪS,†
Ac.	hanc	-UM,	Ac.	hās	-ŪS,† or ŌS,
V.	O	-ŪS,*	V.	O	-ŪS,†
Ab.	hac	-Ō. ¹	Ab.	hīs	-IBŪS.†

NOTE. Almost all the Nouns of the Fourth Declension are Verbs ending in -TUS, -SUS, or -XUS, and signifying an ACT; as, *Cursus*, a running, from *Curro*; *Nexus*, a binding, from *Necto*; *Mistus*, a mixing, a mixture, from *Misceo*.—All such are Masculine.

The following are Feminine:

Ācūs, ² a needle.	Fictūs, ³ a fig.	Porticūs, a gallery.
Dōmūs, a house.	Mānūs, a hand.	Tribūs, a tribe.

Also the Plurals *Quinquātrūs*, *uum*, a five days' feast in honor of Minerva; and *Idus*, *uum*, the Ides of a month.

Pēnūs, and *Spēcūs* of the Fourth Declension, are Masc. or Fem., but rather Fem. See page 17.

NOTE. The following are Feminine by signification:

Ānūs, an old woman.	Cornus, the cornel-tree.	Quercus, an oak.
Nūrūs, a daughter-in-law.	Laurus, the laurel.	Pinus, a pine-tree, a ship.
Sōcrus, a mother-in-law.	Myrtus, the myrtle.	

Cornus is also of the Second. *Laurus* and *Myrtus* more frequently of the Second.

cularly in the Poets. It is formed by Apocope, after the manner of the Æolians.

¹ The Abl. *Dōmu* occurs in Plautus, Mil. 11. 1. 48, in some old copies of Livy, 1. 34, and in ancient Inscriptions: whence the Genitive Pl. *Dōm-u-um*.—The Gen. *Dōmi* is used only in the signification of home; and *Dōmūs* only in that of house.

² *Ācūs*, *i*, masc. of the Second, a long prickly sea-fish. *Ācūs*, *ēris*, neut. of the Third, chaff.

³ *Ficus*, *us*, or *i*, fem. the fig-tree. *Ficus*, *ūs*, the fig, fem. *Ficus*, *i*, the fig, masc. or fem. *Ficus*, *i*, the disease, masc.

DAT. AND ABL. PLUR.

Non -IBŪS hæc sed -ŪBŪS formabunt, *Partūs*, et *Artūs*,
Et *Tribus*, atque *Pēcu* ; per -CUS Dissyllaba jungē.
Dant vel -IBŪS, vel -ŪBŪS, *Portusque*, *Gēnuque*, *Vēruque*.

These make -ŪBŪS,¹ in the Dat. and Abl. Plural :

Acūs, a needle.

Lacus, a lake.

Quercūs, an oak.

Arcūs, a bow.

Partūs, a birth.

Spēcūs, a den.

Artūs, num, the joints.

Pēcu, inv. cattle, a flock.

Tribūs, a tribe.

Portūs, a harbour, *Gēnu*, a knee, and *Vēru*, a spit, have -IBŪS, or -ŪBŪS.²

FIFTH DECLENSION.³

Fœmīnei Gēnēris Quintæ sunt Nōmina : dēme
Hīque Diēs ; *Hīc*, *Hæcve Diēs* tamen, *Hīcque Mēri-*
diēs.

Denīque sunt in -I-ES, præter *Spēs*, *Rēsque*, *Fidēsque*.
Ternæ sunt *Pāriēs*, *Arīēs*, *Abiēsque*, *Quiēsque*.

All Nouns of the Fifth Declension end in -i-ES, making their Genitive in -i-EI, except three, *Fidēs*, faith, *Rēs*, a thing, and *Spēs*, hope ; and are of the Feminine Gender, except *Diēs*,⁴ a day, Masc. or Fem. in the Sing., and always Masc. in the Plural, and *Mēridiēs*, noon, Masc., wanting the Plur.

¹ To distinguish them from the Dat. and Abl. Plur. of *Ars*, *Arx*, *Pars*, &c. Some add *Fictūbūs*, which does not displease Johnson, Gramm. Comment. p. 114.

² To these some add *Questūbūs*. See Johnson, l. c.

³ See Notes 1. and 4. on Fourth Declension.

⁴ When *Diēs* signifies a day of a certain number of hours, the masculine gender seems preferable ; as, *Hic dies festus*, Hor. iii. Od. 14. 13. But when it is put indefinitely for *tempus*, the feminine seems preferable ; as, *longa dies*, a long time, Virg. Æn. v. 783. But the Poets do not always observe this distinction. *Tota die*, all the day, occurs in Pliny, N. H. vii. 53, where Harduin, Miller, Brotier, and others, read *toto*, from the best manuscripts.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	<i>hæc</i>	R-ES,* a thing.	N.	<i>hæ</i>	R-ES,*
G.	<i>hujus</i>	-EI,† ¹	G.	<i>harum</i>	-E-RUM,
D.	<i>huius</i>	-EI,†	D.	<i>his</i>	-EBUS,‡
Ac.	<i>hanc</i>	-EM,	Ac.	<i>has</i>	-ES,*
V.	<i>O</i>	-ES,*	V.	<i>O</i>	-ES,*
Ab.	<i>hæc</i>	-E.	Ab.	<i>his</i>	-EBUS,‡
N.	<i>hic v. hæc</i>	Di-ES,* a day.	N.	<i>hi</i>	Di-ES,*
G.	<i>hujus</i>	-EI,† or E, ²	G.	<i>horum</i>	-E-RUM, ³
D.	<i>huic</i>	-EI,† or E,	D.	<i>his</i>	-EBUS,‡
Ac.	<i>hunc v. hanc</i>	-EM,	Ac.	<i>hos</i>	-ES,*
V.	<i>O</i>	-ES,*	V.	<i>O</i>	-ES,*
Ab.	<i>hoc v. hæc</i>	-E,†	Ab.	<i>his</i>	-EBUS,‡

NOTE. All Nouns in -IES are of the Fifth Declension, except four, *Abies, ætis*, a fir-tree; *Arīes, ætis*, a ram; *Pāriēs, ætis*, a wall; and *Quīes, ætis*, rest; which are of the Third.

COMPOUND SUBSTANTIVES.

When a Compound Substantive consists of two Nominatives, both parts are declined; as, N. *hæc Respublica*, a republic; G. *hujus Rēpublicæ*, &c.⁵ But when

¹ *Rēs, Spēs*, and *Fidēs*, make -EI, with Ë short, in their Gen. and Dat.; all other Nouns of this Declension have -EI, with -E long.

² Gen. *Diē*, Virg. G. i. 208. Sallust, Jug. 52. 106. *Fidē*, Ovid, Met. iii. 341. vi. 506. vii. 728. 787. *Actē*, Sallust, Hist. i.—Dat. *Diē*, Plaut. Amph. i. 1. 120. *Faciē*, Gell. ix. 14. *Fidē*, Sallust, Jug. Hor. i. Sat. 3. 95. Vid. Voss. de Analog. ii. 19.—We find such Genitives also as, *Acti*, *Pernici*, *Fidē*, &c. A few have their Genitive from the Third, as *Rēquies, ei*, or *ætis*, rest. *Plēbēs*, the common people, makes *plēbis*, *plēbēi*, or *plēbi*; *Fāmēs*, hunger, *fāmīs*, or *fāmēi*.

³ Of the fifty-seven Nouns of this Declension, only two, *Rēs*, and *Diēs*, are complete in the plural. The following plurals occur: Nom. or Accus. *Actiēs*, *Faciēs*, *Eluviēs*, *Prōgentēs*, *Scabiēs*, *Spēciēs*, *Spēs*, *Superficiēs*.—Gen. *Faciērum*, *Spēciērum*, *Spērum*, *Māteriūm*, *Luxuriūm*.—Dat. or Abl. *Spēbus*, *Superficiēbus*. '*Spēciērum et Spēciēbus nolim dicere, ne si Latine quidem dici possit.*' Cicero.

⁴ The Abl. *Diu* occurs in the phrase, '*diu nocturne*,' in Sallust, and others, passim.

⁵ So *Jurjurandum*, an oath; *jurisjurandi*, &c. See Voss. de Anal. ii. 20. But *Ōlusātrum*, the herb alisander, has *Ōlērisātri*, Colum. xi. 3. and *Ōlusātri*, Plin. N. H. xix. 62. *Rosmārinus*, or *rosmārinum*, rosemary, *rosmāriini*, Plin. l. c. and *roris-marini*, Hor. iii. Od. 23. 15. *Altērūter*, one of the two, *altērūtrius*, and sometimes *altērīus-ūtrius*, Cic. in Protagora; D. *altērī-ūtri*; Ac. *altērūtrum*, Cic. Att. x. 1.

one part is a Nominative, and the other an oblique case, the Nominative only is declined; as, *N. hic Jūrisconsultus*, a lawyer; *G. hujus Jūrisconsulti*; *D. huic Jūrisconsulto*, &c.¹

IRREGULAR NOUNS.

Irregular nouns are divided into three classes: **VARIANTS**, **DEFECTIVES**, and **REDUNDANTS**.

VARIANTS differ from regular nouns in Gender or Declension—**DEFECTIVES** are deficient in Case or Number.—**REDUNDANTS** abound in Termination, Gender, or Declension.

VARIANTS.

I. Masc. in the Sing. and Neut. in the Plur.; as, *Āvernūs, i*, a lake in Campania, hell; Pl. *Āvernā, ōrum*.²

II. Masc. in the Sing. and Masc. and Neut. in the Plur.; as, *Jōcūs, i*, a jest; Pl. *jōcī*, and *jōcā, ōrum*.—*Lōcūs, i*, a place; Pl. *lōcī, ōrum*, passages in books, topics; places; *lōcā, ōrum*, places.

III. Fem. in the Sing. and Neut. in the Plur.; as, *Carbāsūs, i*, a sail; Pl. *carbāsā*.—*Pergāmūs, i*, the citadel of Troy; Pl. *Pergāmā*.³

IV. Neut. in the Sing. and Masc. in the Plur.; as, *Cælum, i*, heaven; Pl. *cæli, ōrum*.—*Elÿsium, i*, the Ely-

¹ So *Sēnātusconsultum*, a decree of the senate, *senatusconsulti*, &c. *Pāterfāmiliās*, a father of a family; *pātriefāmiliās*, &c. *Māterfāmiliās*, a mistress of a house; *mātriefāmiliās*, &c. *Præfectus-prætōrio*, a lieutenant-general, *præfecti-prætōrio*, &c. Yet *mātrum-fāmiliārum*, Colum. lib. xii.

² So *Dindÿmus*, *Imārus*, *Massicus*, *Mændlus*, *Pangæus*, *Tændrus*, *Tartārus*, *Tāygētus*; *Dindÿma, ōrum*, &c., which appear to be Adjectives, the words *Mons*, *Lācus*, *Lōcu*, &c. being understood. See Lucr. vi. 738. 818, and Livy, i. 3. 31. v. 15. 19. 51. 52. &c. Add *Actus, ūs*, an act, deed; *Acta, ōrum*, transactions; *Cētus, m.* a whale; Pl. *Cēte*.

³ So *Hierosolyma, æ*, Jerusalem; Pl. *Hierosolyma, ōrum*; *Insomniū, æ*, a want of sleep; *Insomnia, ōrum*, dreams. To which add, *Quinquātrū, um*; and *Quinquātria, ōrum*, a feast in honor of Minerva.

sian fields; Pl. *Elÿsii*, *orum*.—*Argös*, a city of Peloponnesus; Pl. *Argi*, *orum*.¹

V. Neut. in the Sing. and Masc. or Neut. in the Plur.; as, *Rastrum*, *i*, a rake; Pl. *rastri*, and *rastra*, *orum*.—*Frænum*, *i*, a bridle; Pl. *fræni*, and *fræna*, *orum*.²

VI. Neut. in the Sing. and Fem. in the Plur.; as, *Dêlicium*, *i*, delight; Pl. *dêliciæ*, *arum*.—*Ëpulum*, *i*, A BANQUET, food; Pl. *ëpulæ*, *arum*, FOOD, a banquet.³

VII. Second or Third Decl. in the Sing. and Third in the Plur.; as, *Jügerum*, Gen. *jügeri*, or *jügeris*; Abl. *jügere*, an acre; Pl. *jügera*, *jügerum*, &c.

VIII. Third Decl. in the Sing. and Second in the Plur.; as, *Väs*, *väs*, a vessel; Pl. *väsa*, *orum*.⁴

DEFECTIVES IN CASE.

I. APTOTES, or words not varied by cases;⁵ as, *Gummi*, gum; *Sinäpi*, mustard.

¹ So *Cläthrum*, *i*, and *Cläthri*, *orum*, a bar, a lattice. *Sisër*, *ëris*, a parsnip; Pl. *Sisires*.

² So *Pügillär*, *äris*, a writing tablet; Pl. *Pügillares*, and *Pügillaria*. Grammarians add *Cäpistrum*, *i*, a halter; Pl. *cäpistri*, and *cäpistra*. *Filum*, *i*, a thread; Pl. *fili*, and *fila*. *Cäpistri* is not found in any classical author. *Fili* occurs only in Arnobius, lib. 1.

³ So *Nundinum*, *i*, a market day, Livy, III. 35. Cic. pro Dom. 16; Pl. *nundinæ*, a mart. To which add *Balneum*, *i*, a bath; Pl. *balneæ*, *arum*, and *balnea*, *orum*.

⁴ Add *Vis*, strength, making its Plur. *vires*, *ium*, &c. But Calepinus considers *Vis* and *Vires* two distinct nouns.

⁵ APTOTES: Nouns in I and U; foreign and barbarous names; as, *Jöb*, *Jerusalem*; the letters of the Alphabet; Verbs put substantively; as, *Velle tuum*, thy will; *Töt*, *Quöt*; and all numbers from *Quäduor* to *Centum* inclusively. To which may be added, Nom. Acc. *Äplustre*, the flag of a ship; Pl. *äplustria*, or *äplustra*; *Asty*, THE CITY, Athens; *Fäs*, right; *Nëfäs*, wickedness; *Hër*, the palm of the hand; *Instar*, likeness, bigness; *Nëcessæ*, or *nëcessum*, necessity; *Sëcus*, sex; *Vö-lüpe*, or *vö-lüp'*, pleasure.—Acc. *Cëtos*, n. a whale; Nom. Acc. pl. *Cëte*; *Ëpös*, epic poetry.—Nom. Acc. *Pëlägë*, pl. of *Pëlägus*, the sea.—Nom. Acc. Voc. *Tempë*, a beautiful vale in Thessaly.—Nom. Acc. Abl. *Gausäpe*; Acc. pl. *Gausäpa*.

II. **MONOPTOTES**, having but one case;¹ as, *Noctu*, by night; *Injussu*, without leave; *Ergo*, for the sake.

III. **DIPTOTES**, having but two cases;² as, *Gen. Spontis*, Abl. *sponte*, of its own accord.—Nom. *Infēria*, sacrifices to the infernals for the dead; Acc. *infērias*.

IV. **TRIPTOTES**, having but three cases;³ as, *Dat.*

¹ **MONOPTOTES**: Nom. *Ejectus*, a throwing out; *Evectus*, a conveyance; *Exspēs*, hopeless; *Inquies*, subs. disquiet; *Pōtis*, or *pōte*, able, possible.—Gen. *Dicis causa*, for form's sake; *Nauci*, of a nutshell. Yet Abl. *nauco* occurs in Næv. ap. Fest.—Dat. as, *Despīcātui*, contempt; *Lūdificātui*, a mockery.—Acc. *Amisum*, a loss; *Biīcem*, double-tissued; *Dēcemplīcem*, tenfold; *Trīīcem*, trebly-tissued; *Commūtātum*, an alteration; *Prōcērem*, a peer.—Abl. *Ambāge*, with a winding story; pl. *ambāges*, *ībus*; *Diu*, *Interdiu*, in the day time; *Fauce*, in the throat; pl. *fauces*, *ībus*; *Jussu*, by command; *Missu*, by dispatch; pl. *missus*, *ībus*; *Mōnītū*, by admonition; pl. *mōnītus*; *Natu*, by birth; *Pondo*, in weight; and such Abl. as, *Accītū*, *Admissu*, &c.—Acc. pl. *Abactūs*, a driving away; *Incītus*, extremities, nonplus; *Infīciās*, a denial.—Abl. pl. *Ingrātīs*, against one's will.

² **DIPTOTES**: Nom. Acc. *Circumspectus*, *um*, a circumspection; *Dīca*, *am*, an action at law; pl. *dīcās*; *Suppētīa*, *ās*, succour, supplies.—Nom. Abl. *Astus*, *u*, craft; Acc. pl. *astūs*; *Vesper*, *e*, or *i*, the evening.—Nom. Voc. *Mactus*, *e*, be increased; pl. *mactī*.—Gen. Abl. *Compēdis*, *e*, a fetter; pl. *compēdēs*, *ībus*; *Impētis*, *e*, a shock, attack; pl. *impētībus*; *Jūgēris*, *e*, an acre; pl. *jūgēra*, *um*, *ībus*; *Rēpētundārum*, *is*, extortion; *Septēmplicis*, *e*, sevenfold; *Verbēris*, *e*, a stripe; pl. *verbēra*, *um*, *ībus*.—Dat. Abl. *Hortātui*, *u*, exhortation; pl. *hortātūs*, *ībus*; *Irrisui*, *u*, derision; *Obtentui*, *u*, a covering, pretext.—Acc. Abl. *Grātēs*, *ībus*, thanks.—To Diptotes may be added, Nom. Acc. *tantundem*, just as much; Gen. *tanfīdem*;—Nom. Voc. *Glōs*, a husband's sister; [Gen. *glōris*, Priscian, vi. p. 710.]—Nom. Abl. *Vespēra*, evening; Acc. *vespēram*.—Nom. Acc. *Chāos*, chaos, Ab. *chāo*; but for the Deity, Acc. *Chāōn*.—Nom. Acc. *Māne*, morning; Abl. *māne*, or *i*.—Dat. Abl. *Mēlo*, melody; Acc. *mēlōs*; pl. *mēlē*; which has the Latin form also: Gen. *mēli*; Acc. *mēlum*; Acc. pl. *mēlōs*, and *mēla*.

³ **TRIPTOTES**: Nom. Gen. Abl. *Tābum*, *i*, *o*, gore.—Nom. Acc. Abl. *Algus*, *um*, *u*, cold. Abl. *algo* in some edd. of Lucr. III. 733. *Inquies*, *ētem*, *ēte*, adj. restless; *Obex*, *īcem*, *īce*, a bolt; pl. *Obīces*, *ībus*; *Sātias*, *ātem*, *āte*, satiety; *Sītus*, *um*, *u*, situation; Nom. Acc. pl. *sītus*; Abl. *sītībus*; *Sītus*, *um*, *u*, rust; Acc. pl. *sītūs*.—Gen. Dat. Abl. *Fēmīnis*, *i*, *e*, the inside of the thigh, the thigh; pl. *fēmīna*, *ībus*.—Gen. Acc. Abl. *Ōpis*, *em*, *e*, help; *Sordīs*, *em*, *e*, filth; pl. *sordes*, *ium*, &c.—Dat. Acc. Abl. *Dērisui*, *um*, *u*, ridicule; *Nuptui*, *um*, *u*, marriage; *Prēcī*, *em*, *e*, prayer. To which may be added, Nom. Acc. *Plūs*, more; Gen. *plūris*; Abl. *plūre*.—Nom. *Vespērus*, the evening; Dat. Abl. *vespēro*; Acc. *vespērum*.—Nom. Gen. *Fōris*, a door; Acc. *fōrem*;

Prēcī, Acc. *prēcem*, Abl. *prēcē*, a prayer: but this and many similar words have the Plur. entire.

V. **TETRAPTOTES**, having four cases;¹ as, Gen. *Vīcis*, change, fate, Dat. *vīcī*, Acc. *vīcem*, Abl. *vīcē*.

VI. **PENTAPTOTES**, having five cases;² as, *Nēmō*, *īnis*, *īni*, *īnem*, *īne*, no man.

DEFECTIVES IN NUMBER.

I. **PROPER NAMES** of **PERSONS** strictly want the Plural.

II. **PROPER NAMES** of **PLACES**³ are used in the Sing. or Plural only; as, *Italia*, Italy; *Athenæ*, Athens.

III. Most names of **VIRTUES**, **VICES**, **HERBS**, **METALS**, **MINERALS**, **LIQUIDS**, **CORN**, and **ABSTRACT IDEAS** want the Plur.; as, *Justītia*, *æ*, justice; *Inertia*, *æ*, sloth; *Apium*, *i*, parsley; *Argentum*, *i*, silver; *Lāc*, *lactis*, milk; *Trīticum*, *i*, wheat; *Puērītia*, *æ*, childhood.

Abl. *fōre*; pl. *fōres*, *ibus*, &c. Nom. Gen. *Vis*, strength; Acc. *vim*; Abl. *vi*.—Nom. Acc. *Vīrus*, poison, nastiness; Gen. *vīri*; Dat. or Abl. *vīro*.

¹ **TETRAPTOTES**: *Nīhil*, or *nīhīlum*, *i*, *um*, *o*, nothing; *Fors*, *tis*, *tem*, *te*, chance, Fortune. [*Forti Fortunæ* occurs in Arnob. lib. vii. and on some ancient coins and monuments.] *Piscātus*, *ti*, *tem*, *tu*, a fishing; *Dītīōnis*, *i*, *em*, *e*, power, empire.

² **PENTAPTOTES**: Nouns wanting the Voc.; as, *Crātes*, *is*, a hurdle; *Daps*, *dāpis*, a feast; *Frux*, *frūgis*, fruit, corn; pl. *frūgēs*, *um*, &c. *Jōvis*, *is*, Jove; pl. *Jōcēs*; *Nex*, *nēcis*, cruel death, slaughter; pl. Nom. Acc. *nēcēs*; *Pēcus*, *īdis*, a sheep; pl. *pēcūdēs*, &c. *Viscus*, *ēris*, an intestine.—Wanting the Gen. pl.; as, *Fāx*, *fācis*, lees of wine; *Fax*, *fācis*, a torch; *Lux*, *lūcis*, light: *Os*, *ōris*, the mouth, countenance; *Prōlēs*, *is*, an offspring; *Sībōlēs*, *is*, an offspring; *Sol*, *solis*, the sun, &c.

³ A few are found in the Singular and Plural; as, *Argōs*; *Argi*, *ōrum*. *Cūmæ*, *ārum*; *Cūma*, *æ*. *Fidēnæ*, *ārum*; *Fidēna*, *æ*. *Thēbæ*, *ārum*; *Thēbe*, *es*.—These are used only in the Plur. *Acrocēraunia*, *Amŷclæ*, *Artaxāta*, *Āthēnæ*, *Baia*, *Cēraunia*, *Ecbātāna*, *Esquillæ*, *Fundī*, *Gūbii*, *Gādes*, *Gēmōniæ scāla*, *Lōcri*, *Pārisii*, *Phīlippi*, *Pūtōli*, *Sua*, *Syrācūsæ*, *Thermōpylæ*, *Vēti*, *Vēnētia*. Those in I more properly signify the people.

IV. Masculines wanting the Plural :

<i>Æthēr, æris, the sky.</i>	<i>Mēridiēs, ēi, mid-day.</i>	<i>Pontus, i, the sea.</i>
<i>Cestus, i, the girdle of Venus.</i>	<i>Mundus, i, female ornaments.</i>	<i>Sābūlo, ōnis, gravel.</i>
<i>Fluvius, i, dung.</i>	<i>Muscus, i, moss.</i>	<i>Sanguis, inis, blood.</i>
<i>Hesperus, i, the evening star.</i>	<i>Nēmō, inis, no man.</i>	<i>Vēternus, i, lethargy.</i>
<i>Limus, i, mud.</i>	<i>Pēnūs, i, or ūs, all kind of provisions.</i>	<i>Viscus, i, birdlime.</i>

V. Feminines wanting the Plural :

<i>Argilla, æ, white clay.</i>	<i>Sālūs, ūtis, safety.</i>	<i>tion.</i>
<i>Hūmūs, i, the ground.</i>	<i>Sūpellex, ecillis, household furniture.</i>	<i>Vespēra, æ, the evening.</i>
<i>Lues, is, a plague.</i>		
<i>Pūbēs, is, the youth.</i>	<i>Tābes, is, a consump-</i>	

VI. Neuters wanting the Plural :

<i>Album, i, an album.</i>	<i>of a bean.</i>	<i>Pēnum, i, or</i>
<i>Bālaustium, i, the flower of a pomegranate-tree.</i>	<i>Jūbar, āris, a sun-beam.</i>	<i>Pēnus, ōris, provisions.</i>
<i>Bārāthrum, i, a gulf.</i>	<i>Justitium, i, a law vacation.</i>	<i>Piper, ēris, pepper.</i>
<i>Cænium, i, mud.</i>	<i>Lardum, i, bacon.</i>	<i>Prōlūbium, i, a desire.</i>
<i>Crōcum, i, saffron.</i>	<i>Lētum, i, death.</i>	<i>Sābūlum, i, sand.</i>
<i>Crōcum, i, saffron.</i>	<i>Lūtum, i, clay.</i>	<i>Sāl, sālis (neut.) salt.</i>
<i>Dilūcūlum, i, the dawn.</i>	<i>Mācellum, i, the shoulder.</i>	<i>Sālum, i, the sea.</i>
<i>Fel, fellis, gall.</i>	<i>Mānē, the morning.</i>	<i>Sēnium, i, old age.</i>
<i>Gēlu, inv. frost.</i>	<i>Nectar, āris, nectar.</i>	<i>Synāpi, inv. mustard.</i>
<i>Glastum, i, woad.</i>	<i>Nihil, nil, nihilum, i, nothing.</i>	<i>Tābum, i, gore.</i>
<i>Glūtēn, inis, or</i>	<i>Nitrum, i, nitre.</i>	<i>Vēr, vēris, spring.</i>
<i>Glūtīnum, i, glue.</i>	<i>Ōmāsum, i, fat tripe.</i>	<i>Vēternum, i, lethargy.</i>
<i>Gypsum, i, white plaster.</i>	<i>Ōpium, i, opium.</i>	<i>Vīrus, i, poison.</i>
<i>Hēpar, ātis, the liver.</i>		<i>Viscum, i, birdlime.</i>
<i>Hilum, i, the black speck</i>		<i>Vitrum, i, woad.</i>
		<i>Zingībēr, ēris, ginger.</i>

VII. Names of Games, Feasts, &c. want the Singular ; as,

<i>Bacchānālia, ium, or ōrum, the feasts of Bacchus.</i>	<i>Orgia, rites of Bacchus.</i>
<i>Bucclīca, ōrum, or ōn, a book of pastorals.</i>	<i>Pālilia, a feast in honor of Pales.</i>
<i>Chāristia, ōrum, love-feasts.</i>	<i>Parentālia, solemnities at the funeral of a parent.</i>
<i>Diōnŷsia, the feast of Bacchus.</i>	<i>Pŷthia, games in honor of Apollo.</i>
<i>Georgica, ōrum, or ōn, a work on husbandry.</i>	<i>Quinquātrūs, num, and</i>
<i>Lātīnæ, feasts of Jupiter Latialis.</i>	<i>Quinquātria, ōrum, & ium, feasts in honor of Minerva.</i>
<i>Olympia, the Olympic games.</i>	<i>Sudvētaurilia, ium, a sacrifice of a swine, sheep, and ox.</i>

VIII. Masculines wanting the Singular :

Antēs, ium, <i>fore ranks.</i>	Infēri, the gods below.	Romans.
Cancelli, lattices, rails, balustrades.	Lauricēs, um, young rabbits cut out of the dam.	Minōrēs, um, successors.
Cāni, gray hairs.	Lēmūrēs, um, hob-goblins.	Nātālēs, ium, parentage.
Cēlērēs, um, light horses.	Lūcērēs, um, (or ū) a third part of the early	Pandectæ, pandects.
Cōdicilli, letters, writings.		Postēri, posterity.
Druidēs, um, the Druids.		

IX. Feminines wanting the Singular :

Alpēs, ium, the Alps.	month.	Nuptiæ, a marriage.
Antix, a fore-lock.	Indūciæ, a truce.	Pāriētiniæ, old walls.
Āpīnæ, trifles.	Indūviæ, clothes.	Partes, ium, a party.
Braccæ, breeches.	Infēriæ, sacrifices to the infernals.	Plēiādēs, um, the seven stars.
Branchiæ, the gills of a fish.	Insidiæ, snares.	Primitiæ, first-fruits.
Cālendæ, Kalends.	Lactes, ium, small entrails.	Quisquillæ, sweepings, refuse.
Clitellæ, panniers.	Lāpīcidinæ, a stone quarry.	Sālinæ, a salt-pit.
Cūnæ, a cradle.	Mānūbiæ, spoils of war.	Scātēbræ, a spring.
Divitiæ, riches.	Mīnāciæ, and	Scōpæ, a broom.
Excūbiæ, watches.	Mīnæ, threats.	Tēnēbræ, darkness.
Exēquiæ, funeral rites.	Nōmæ, corroding sores.	Thermæ, hot-baths.
Extivæ, spoils.	Nōnæ, the Nones of a month.	Tricæ, trifles, toys.
Fēriæ, holidays.	Nūgæ, trifles.	Valvæ, folding-doors.
Frāces, ium, the lees of oil.	Nundinæ, a fair, a mart.	Vērgiliæ, the seven stars.
Gerræ, hurdles, trifles, simpletons.		Vindiciæ, a claim of liberty, a defence.
Grātes, thanks.		
Idūs, um, the Ides of a		

X. Neuters wanting the Singular :

Acta, acts, chronicles.	Hýberna, sc. castra, winter-quarters.	Pārāpherna, all a wife brings her husband, except her dower.
Adversāria, a memorandum-book.	Ilia, ilium, the entrails, the flank.	Philtra, love potions.
Æstiva, sc. castra, summer quarters.	Incūnābūla, a cradle.	Præcordia, the bowels.
Arma, arms.	Insecta, insects.	Præbia, an amulet.
Brēvia, ium, shallow places.	Iusta, funeral rites.	Scrūta, old clothes, lumber.
Bellāria, sweet-meats.	Lautia, presents to foreign ambassadors.	Sponsālia, ium, espousals.
Cibāria, victuals.	Māgālia, ium, cottages.	Stātiva, sc. castra, a pitched camp.
Crēpundia, baubles.	Mœnia, ium, and ōrum, the walls of a city.	Tālāria, ium, winged shoes.
Cūnābūla, a cradle.	Multicia, garments finely wrought.	Tesqua, rough places.
Exta, the entrails.	Mūnia, ōrum, offices.	
Flābra, blasts.		
Fōria, muck.		

XI. The following Plurals are sometimes found in the Sing.

Annāles, ium, <i>annals.</i>	<i>ries.</i>	Pēnātēs, ium, <i>household gods.</i>
Antæ, door-posts.	Gēmīni, <i>twins.</i>	Phālēræ, <i>trappings.</i>
Argūtīæ, <i>witticisms.</i>	Gēnæ, <i>the cheeks.</i>	Plērīque, <i>many.</i>
Artūs, um, <i>the joints.</i>	Hābēnæ, <i>reins.</i>	Prōcēres, um, <i>nobles.</i>
Bigæ, <i>a chariot drawn by two horses.</i>	Hyādēs, um, <i>the Pleiads.</i>	Pūgillāria, ium, <i>or</i>
Cassēs, ium, <i>a hunter's net.</i>	Ineptiæ, <i>silly wit.</i>	Pūgillāres, ium, <i>a note-book.</i>
Cœlītēs, um, & um, <i>the gods.</i>	Lātēbræ, <i>lurking places.</i>	Quādrīgæ, <i>a chariot, drawn by four horses.</i>
Cyclādēs, um, <i>the Cycladian islands.</i>	Libēri, <i>children.</i>	Quīritēs, um, <i>and ium, citizens of Rome.</i>
Dēcīmæ, <i>tithes.</i>	Mājōres, um, <i>ancestors.</i>	Rēlliquiæ, <i>a remainder.</i>
Diræ, <i>the Furies.</i>	Mānēs, ium, <i>the shades.</i>	Sālēbræ, <i>rugged places.</i>
Dryādēs, um, <i>the Dryads.</i>	Māpālīa, <i>huts.</i>	Scālæ, <i>a ladder.</i>
Ēpūlæ, <i>a banquet.</i>	Mīnūtīæ, <i>little niceties.</i>	Sentēs, ium, <i>thorns.</i>
Eumēnīdēs, um, <i>the Furies.</i>	Nāiādēs, um, <i>fountain nymphs.</i>	Singūli, <i>one by one.</i>
Fācētīæ, <i>pleasant sayings.</i>	Nārēs, ium, <i>the nostrils.</i>	Spōlia, <i>spoils.</i>
Fīdēs, ium, <i>a stringed instrument.</i>	Nātes, ium, <i>the buttocks.</i>	Sūpēri, <i>the gods above.</i>
Frāga, orum, <i>strawberries.</i>	Oblīvia, <i>forgetfulness.</i>	Transtra, <i>seats for the rowers in a ship.</i>
	Offūciæ, <i>cheats.</i>	Utenālia, ium, <i>utensils.</i>
	Optīmātes, um, <i>nobles.</i>	Vēprēs, um, <i>brambles.</i>
	Pālēāria, ium, <i>the dew-lap of a beast.</i>	
	Pascna, <i>pastures.</i>	

XII. The following Singulars, with several others, are sometimes found in the Plural.

Acōnītum, <i>wolfbane.</i>	Crōcus, <i>saffron.</i>	Jūs, jūris, <i>justice, law.</i>
Āēr, ēris <i>the air.</i>	Cruor, ōris, <i>blood.</i>	Lætītīa, <i>joy.</i>
Æs, æris, <i>brass, money.</i>	Cūtis, <i>the skin.</i>	Languor, ōris, <i>faintness.</i>
Ævum, <i>an age.</i>	Ēbur, ōris, <i>ivory.</i>	Lātēx, ūcis, <i>liquor, water.</i>
Allium, <i>garlic.</i>	Electrum, <i>amber.</i>	Lignum, <i>wood, a log.</i>
Amīcītīa, <i>friendship.</i>	Fār, farris, <i>corn.</i>	Liquor, ¹ ōris, <i>liquor.</i>
Āvēna, <i>oats.</i>	Fervor, ōris, <i>heat.</i>	Lux, lūcis, <i>light.</i>
Balsāmmum, <i>balsam.</i>	Fūga, <i>flight.</i>	Marmor, ōris, <i>marble.</i>
Cālōr, ōris, <i>heat.</i>	Fūror, ōris, <i>madness.</i>	Mēl, mellis, <i>honey.</i>
Cāro, carnis, <i>flesh.</i>	Fūmus, <i>smoke.</i>	Mors, mortis, <i>death.</i>
Cēra, <i>wax.</i>	Glōria, <i>glory.</i>	Mundītīa, <i>neatness.</i>
Cīcūta, <i>hemlock.</i>	Hordeum, <i>barley.</i>	
Contāgium, <i>a contagion.</i>	Ira, <i>anger.</i>	

¹ Many suppose the I in *Liquor* common, from a corrupt line in Lucr. i. 454, where *humor aquai* seems to be the true reading. The similarity of li to h, &c. in old Mss. deceived the transcriber.

Nēquitiā, <i>wickedness.</i>	Quiēs, ētis, <i>rest.</i>	Tēpor, ōris, <i>heat.</i>
Nex, nēcis, <i>cruel death.</i>	Rōs, rōris, <i>dew.</i>	Terror, ōris, <i>terror.</i>
Oblivio, ōnis, <i>forget- fulness.</i>	Rūbor, ōris, <i>redness.</i>	Thymum, <i>thyme.</i>
Pālea, <i>chaff.</i>	Sāl, sālis, (<i>masc.</i>) <i>salt.</i>	Tribūlus, <i>a thistle.</i>
Pax, pācis, <i>peace.</i>	Sōl, sōlis, <i>the sun, a day.</i>	Tristitia, <i>sadness.</i>
Pix, pīcis, <i>pitch.</i>	Sōpor, ōris, <i>sleep.</i>	Verbēna, <i>vervain.</i>
Pulvis, ēris, <i>dust.</i>	Spūma, <i>foam.</i>	Vigor, ōris, <i>strength.</i>
Purpūra, <i>purple.</i>	Sulfur, ūris, <i>sulphur.</i>	Vinum, <i>wine.</i>

XIII. The following differ somewhat in meaning with respect to the number in which they are used.

Ædes, <i>is, a temple.</i>	Fāla, <i>a trick.</i>	Ōpes, um, <i>power, wealth.</i>
Ædes, ium, <i>a house.</i>	Fālæ, <i>scaffolding.</i>	Ōpēra, <i>labor.</i>
Anxillium, <i>aid.</i>	Fastūs, ūs, <i>pride.</i>	Ōpēræ, <i>workmen.</i>
Anxillia, <i>auxiliary troops.</i>	Fastūs, uum, <i>and</i>	Plāga, <i>a climate.</i>
Bōnum, <i>a good thing.</i>	Fasti, ōrum, <i>a calen- dar.</i>	Plāgæ, <i>nets, toils.</i>
Bōna, <i>property.</i>	Finis, <i>an end.</i>	Princīpium, <i>a begin- ning.</i>
Carcer, <i>a prison.</i>	Finēs, <i>boundaries.</i>	Princīpia, <i>the general's situation in a camp.</i>
Carcēres, <i>a goal.</i>	Fortūna, <i>Fortune.</i>	Rostrum, <i>a beak.</i>
Castrum, <i>a castle.</i>	Fortūnæ, <i>luck, wealth.</i>	Rostra, <i>the elevated place at Rome from which orators spoke.</i>
Castra, <i>a camp.</i>	Furfur, <i>bran.</i>	Rūs, <i>the country.</i>
Cōmītium, <i>a part of the Roman forum.</i>	Furfures, <i>dandriff.</i>	Rūra, <i>fields.</i>
Cōmītia, <i>an assembly for election.</i>	Litēra, <i>a letter of the alphabet.</i>	Sal, <i>salt.</i>
Cūpēdia, æ, <i>delicacy.</i>	Litēræ, <i>an epistle.</i>	Sāles, <i>witticisms.</i>
Cūpēdiæ, ārum, <i>and</i>	Lustrum, <i>a space of five years.</i>	Tōrns, <i>a bed, a tuft, a cord.</i>
Cūpēdia, ōrum, <i>duin- ties.</i>	Lustra, <i>dens of wild beasts.</i>	Tōri, <i>brawney muscles.</i>
Cōpia, ¹ <i>plenty.</i>	Mōs, <i>custom.</i>	
Cōpiæ, <i>forces.</i>	Mōres, <i>manners.</i>	
Fācultas, <i>ability.</i>	Ōpis, <i>gen. help.</i>	
Fācultātes, <i>wealth.</i>		

XIV. Plurals sometimes used for the Singular :

Alta, <i>the sea.</i>	Cārinæ, <i>a keel.</i>	Cōmæ, <i>the hair.</i>
Animi, <i>courage.</i>	Cervices, <i>the neck.</i>	Connūbia, ² <i>marriage.</i>
Auræ, <i>the air.</i>	Colla, <i>the neck.</i>	Cordea, <i>the heart.</i>

¹ *Indopia* has O short, from *in* and *opes*: *Cōpia* O long, from *cum* and *opes*, by contraction.

² *Connubium* (from *Nūbo*, καλύπτω, *I veil*; hence also *Nūbes*) has the second syllable properly long. *Connubio* in Virg. *Æn.* i. 77, &c. ought to be read as a *Molossus*, *Connūbyo*; and *Connubiālia* in Ovid. *Heroid.* *Epist.* vi. 14, and elsewhere, as a *Spondee* and *Dactyl*, *Connūbyālia*. So *Flūviyōrum*. Virg. *Georg.* i. 482. *Princīpyum*, Hor. iii.

Corpōra, a body.	Limīna, a threshhold.	Rictūs, the jaws.
Crēpuscūla, twilight.	Littōra, a shore.	Rōbōra, oak, strength.
Currūs, a chariot.	Mensæ, a service or	Silentia, silence.
Exilia, banishment.	course of dishes.	Sinūs, the breast of a
Frigora, cold.	Nēniæ, a funeral dirge.	Roman garment.
Gaudia, joy.	Nūmina, the divinity.	Tædæ, a torch.
Grāmīna, grass.	Ōdia, hatred.	Tempōra, time.
Guttūra, the throat.	Ōra, the mouth, the coun-	Thālāmi, marriage, or
Hymēnæi, ¹ marriage.	tenance.	marriage-bed.
Jējūniū, fasting.	Ōræ, confines.	Tōri, a bed, a couch.
Ignēs, love.	Ortūs, a rising, the east.	Viæ, a journey.
Inguīna, the groin.	Ōtia, ² ease, leisure.	Vultūs, the countenance.
Jūbæ, a mane.	Pectōra, the breast.	Thūra, frankincense.

REDUNDANTS.

Nouns are redundant various ways :³ 1. In Termination ; as, *Arbōr*, or *Arbōs*, a tree.—2. In Declension ; as, *Lau-*

Od. 6. 6, &c. &c. Some consider *Connubio* a Choriambus, but without authority, since it is nowhere to be found in the latter hemistich of a Pentameter, nor in any other verse where such a foot is necessary. At all events, the U is long in Prose. Yet, *innūba laurus*, pronounced *Jūno*, where the U is always short. *Subnūba* occurs in some editions of Ovid, Heroid. Epist. vi. 153, where others read *succūba*, or *subcūba*.

¹ The first syll. of *Hymēn* is sometimes, though rarely, found long.

² *Otia*, neut. pl. from *ōrtov*, a little ear, a kind of shell-fish. Plin. xxii. 53, and Athen. iii. p. 91.

³ The most numerous class of Redundants are those which express the same meaning by different Terminations ; as, *Menda*, æ, and *Mendūm*, i, a fault ; *Cussis*, ūdis, and *Cassida*, æ, a helmet.—The following in -US have Neuters of the same meaning in -UM :

Acīnus, i, a grape-stone.	Cāpūlus, i, a hilt.	Prætextus, ūs, a pre-
Āmārācus, i, sweet mar-	Clŷpens, i, a shield.	text.
joram.	Crōcus, i, saffron.	Ruscus, i, furze.
Angīportus, ūs, or i, a	Cūbītus, i, a cubit.	Sībīlus, i, a hissing.
narrow lane.	Eventus, i, an event.	Sīnus, i, a milk-pail.
Aphractus, i, an open	Gālĕrus, i, a hat.	Tīgnus, i, a beam.
ship.	Nāsus, i, the nose.	Viscus, i, bird-lime.
Bācūlus, i, a staff.	Cēstrus, i, a gad-fly.	Vēternus, i, lethargy,
Balteus, i, a belt.	Peplus, i, a veil, a robe.	&c.

Some Feminines in -A have Neuters in -UM ; as,

Essēda, a chariot.	ced-meat.	Pistrīna, a bake-house.
Fulgētra, lightning.	Lībrāria, a book-case.	Rāpa, a turnip.
Intrīta, fine mortar, min-	Ostrea, an oyster.	

To these add :

Alvear, āre, or ārium, a bee-hive.	Ancīle, or ium, a buck-	Cāpus, or o, a capon.
	ler.	Cēpa, or e, inv. an onion.

Lat. Gram.

E

rus, *i*, or *ús*, a laurel.—3. In Gender ; as, *hic*, or *hoc* *Vulgus*, the rabble.—4. In Termination and Declension ; as, *Māteria*, *æ* ; or, *Māteries*, *ēi*, matter.—5. In Termination and Gender ; as, *Tōnītrus*, *ús*, masc. *Tōnītru*, neut. thunder.—6. In Declension and Gender ; as, *Pēnus*, *i*, or *ús*, masc. or fem. *Pēnus*, *ōris*, neut. all kind of provisions.—7. In Termination, Gender, and Declension ; as, *Æthēr*, *ēris*, masc. *Æthēra*, *æ*, fem. the sky.—8. In oblique cases ; as, *Tigris*, *is*, or *īdis*, a tiger.

CLASSIFICATION OF SUBSTANTIVES.

I. COLLECTIVES, which signify *many* in the Singular ; as, *Pōpūlus*, a people ; *Exercītus*, an army, &c.

II. PATRONYMICS, or Names of Persons derived from their *Fathers* or *Ancestors* ; as, *Priāmides*, *æ*, the son of Priam, *Lāertiādes*, *æ*, the son of Laertes ; *Nērīne*, *es*, the daughter of Nereus ; *Æetiās*, *ādis*, or *ādos*, the daughter of Æetes, *Tyndāris*, *īdis*, or *īdos*, the daughter of Tyndarus.

III. GENTILES, or Names of Persons derived from their *Country* ; as, *Trōs*, *Trōis*, a Trojan man ; *Trōās*, *ādis*, a Trojan woman ; *Mācēdo*, *ōnis*, a Macedonian, &c.

IV. ABSTRACTS, or Substantives derived from Adjectives, expressing the *quality* of the Adjective without regard to the thing in which the quality exists ; as, *Dulcēdo*,

Collūvies, or io, <i>filth</i> .	Glūtīnum, or glūten, <i>a hedge</i> .	
Compāges, or go, <i>a joining</i> .	glue.	Segmen, or segmen-
Conger, or grus, <i>a large eel</i> .	Hebdōmas, or hebdō-	tum, <i>a segment</i> .
Dilūvium, or ies, <i>a deluge</i> .	māda, <i>a week</i> .	Spurcētia, or ies, <i>filth</i> .
Ēlēgus, or ēia, <i>an elegy</i> .	Mācēria, or ies, <i>a wall</i> .	Strāmen, or strāmen-
Ēlēphantus, or Ēlēphas, <i>antis, an elephant</i> .	Milliāre, or ium, <i>a mile</i> .	tum, <i>straw</i> .
Gibbus, or gibba, or gibber, <i>ēris</i> , or <i>ēri</i> , <i>a bunch on the back</i> .	Mōnltum, or mōnltus, <i>ūs, an admonition</i> .	Suffimen, or suffimen-
	Mūria, or ies, <i>brine</i> .	tum, <i>a perfume</i> .
	Obsīdio, or ium, <i>a siege</i> .	Tōral, or āle, <i>a bed-covering</i> .
	Rūma, or rūmen, <i>the cud</i> .	Torcūlar, or āre, <i>a wine-press</i> .
	Seps, sēpis, or sēpes,	

Some read *Torcūlar* on the authority of a corrupt line in Fortunatus de Part. Virg. 169, 'Calcaturus erat, qui torcularia solus.' But the best Mss. have, 'qui solus torcūlar altum.'

inis, sweetness, from *Dulcis*, sweet ; *Bönitās*, *ātis*, goodness, from *Bönus*, good, &c.

V. DIMINUTIVES, which *diminish* the sense of their Primitives ; as, *Lĭbellus*, *i*, a little book, from *Lĭber* ; *Lăpillus*, *i*, a little stone, from *Lăpis*, &c.

VI. AMPLIFICATIVES, which *increase* the signification of their Primitives ; as, *Căpĭto*, *ōnis*, one having a large head ; *Năso*, *ōnis*, one having a large nose, &c.

VII. VERBAL SUBSTANTIVES, or such as are derived from *Verbs* ; as, *Amor*, love, from *Amo*, I love ; *Doctrĭna*, learning, from *Dōceo*, I teach, &c.

ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives are divided into three Classes :¹

I. Adjectives of THREE terminations in the Nominative, in -US, -A, -UM, or in -ER, -A, -UM ;² as *Bönŭs*, good, Masc. *bönă*, Fem. *bönum*, Neut. ; *Pĭgĕr*, slothful, Masc. *pĭgra*, Fem. *pĭgrum*, Neut.

II. Adjectives of two terminations in the Nominative, in -IS, Masc. or Fem., and in -E Neut. ;³ and Comparatives in -OR, Masc. or Fem., and -US Neut. ; as, *Mĭtis*,

¹ Adjectives are also classed under the following heads: DENOMINATIVES, or Adjectives derived from Nouns ; as, *Cordātus*, prudent, from *Cōr*, *Āgrestis*, rustic, from *Āger*.—DIMINUTIVES, which diminish the signification of their primitives ; as, *Dŭriuscŭlus*, somewhat hard, from *Dŭrus*.—AMPLIFICATIVES, which increase the signification of their primitives ; as, *Vinōsus*, much given to wine ; *Auritus*, having long ears.—POSSESSIVES, signifying possession or property ; as, *Scōticus*, belonging to Scotland, from *Scōtia* ; *Păternus*, belonging to a father, from *Păter*.—VERBALS, or Adjectives derived from Verbs ; as, *Amăbilis*, amiable, from *Amo* ; *Căpax*, capacious, from *Căpio*.—PARTICIPIALS ; as, *Săpiens*, wise ; *Ācŭtus*, sharp.—ADVERBIALS, or Adjectives derived from Adverbs ; as, *Hŏdiernus*, belonging to the present day, from *Hŏdie* ; *Crastĭnus*, of to-morrow, from *Crās*. Some also are derived from PREPOSITIONS ; as, *Contrărius*, contrary, from *Contra* ; *Āntĭcus*, forward, from *Ānte*, &c. &c.

² One Adjective of this Class ends in UR ; *Sătur*, *sătŭra*, *sătŭrum*, well-fed.

³ *Comis*, affable ; *Cĕler*, *ĕris*, swift ; *Pŭbis*, full-grown, marriageable ; and *Impŭbis*, not marriageable, want the Neut. Plur.

mild, Masc. or Fem., *mīlĕ*, Neut.; *Mītiŏr*, milder, Masc. or Fem., *mītiŭs*, Neut.

III. Adjectives of all other endings, having but ONE termination in the Nominative for Masc. Fem. and Neut.; as, *Fēlix*, happy, Masc. Fem. or Neut.

NOTE: Adjectives of the first Class are varied according to the first and second Declensions of Substantives; those of the second and third Classes according to the third Declension.

CLASS I.

Bōnus, *good*.

SINGULAR.				PLURAL.			
N.	Bōn-ŭs,	-ă,	-um,	N. Bōn-ī,	-æ	-ă,	
G.	-ī,	-æ,	-ī,	G. -ōrum,	-ārum,	-ōrum,	
D.	-ō,	-æ	-ō,	D. -īs,	-īs,	-īs,	
Ac.	-um,	-am,	-um,	Ac. -ōs,	-ās,	-ă,	
V.	-ĕ,	-ă,	-um,	V. -ī,	-æ,	-ă,	
Ab.	-ō,	-ă,	-ō.	Ab. -īs,	-īs,	-īs.	

Pīger, *sllothful*.

N.	Pīg-ĕr,	-ră,	-rum,	N. Pīg-rī,	-ræ,	-ră,	
G.	-rī,	-ræ,	-rī,	G. -rōrum,	-rārum,	-rōrum,	
D.	-rō,	-ræ,	-rō,	D. -rīs,	-rīs,	-rīs,	
Ac.	-rum,	-ram,	-rum,	Ac. -rōs,	-rās,	-ră,	
V.	-ĕr,	-ră,	-rum,	V. -rī,	-ræ,	-ră,	
Ab.	-rō,	-ră,	-rō.	Ab. -rīs,	-rīs,	-rīs.	

Tēner, *tender*.

N.	Tēn-ĕr,	-ĕră,	-ĕrum,	N. Tēn-ĕrī,	-ĕræ,	-ĕră,	
G.	-ĕrī,	-ĕræ,	-ĕrī,	G. -ĕrōrum,	-ĕrārum,	-ĕrōrum,	
D.	-ĕrō,	-ĕræ,	-ĕrō,	D. -ĕrīs,	-ĕrīs,	-ĕrīs,	
Ac.	-ĕrum,	-ĕram,	-ĕrum,	Ac. -ĕrōs,	-ĕrās,	-ĕră,	
V.	-ĕr,	-ĕră,	-ĕrum,	V. -ĕrī,	-ĕræ,	-ĕră,	
Ab.	-ĕrō,	-ĕră,	-ĕrō.	Ab. -ĕrīs,	-ĕrīs,	-ĕrīs.	

Ōnus, *one, single*.

N.	Ōn-ŭs,	-ă,	-um,	N. Ōn-ī,	-æ,	-ă,	
G.	-īŭs, ¹	-īŭs,	-īŭs,	G. -ōrum,	-ārum,	-ōrum,	
D.	-ī,	-ī,	-ī,	D. -īs,	-īs,	-īs,	
Ac.	-um,	-am,	-um,	Ac. -ōs,	-ās,	-ă,	
V.	-ĕ,	-ă,	-um,	V. -ī,	-æ,	-ă,	
Ab.	-ō,	-ă,	-ō.	Ab. -īs,	-īs,	-īs.	

¹ Ōnīus, I long, in prose; ūnīus, or ūnīus in poetry.

CLASS II.

Mītis, *mild*.

SINGULAR.				PLURAL.			
N.	Mīt-īs,	-īs,	-ě,	N.	Mīt-ēs,	-ēs,	-ŷā,
G.	-īs,	-īs,	-īs,	G.	-ŷum,	-ŷum,	-ŷum,
D.	-ī,	-ī,	-ī,	D.	-ŷūs,	-ŷūs,	-ŷūs,
Ac.	-em,	-em,	-ě,	Ac.	-ēs,	-ēs,	-ŷā,
V.	-īs,	-īs,	-ě,	V.	-ēs,	-ēs,	-ŷā,
Ab.	-ī,	-ī,	-ī,	Ab.	-ŷūs,	-ŷūs,	-ŷūs.

Mītiŕ, *milder*.

N.	Mīti-ŕ,	-ŕ,	-ūs,	N.	Mīti-ŕēs,	-ŕēs,	-ŕā,
G.	-ŕīs,	-ŕīs,	-ŕīs,	G.	-ŕum,	-ŕum,	-ŕum,
D.	-ŕī,	-ŕī,	-ŕī,	D.	-ŕībūs,	-ŕībūs,	-ŕībūs,
Ac.	-ŕem,	-ŕem,	-ūs,	Ac.	-ŕēs,	-ŕēs,	-ŕā,
V.	-ŕ,	-ŕ,	-ūs,	V.	-ŕēs,	-ŕēs,	-ŕā,
Ab.	-ŕě, or -ŕī,	&c.		Ab.	-ŕībūs,	-ŕībūs,	-ŕībūs.

Acěr, *sharp*.

N.	Acěr, or acrīs,	acrīs,	acrě,	N.	Acērēs,	acērēs,	acrŷā,
G.	acrīs,	acrīs,	acrīs,	G.	acrŷum,	acrŷum,	acrŷum,
D.	acrī,	acrī,	acrī,	D.	acrībūs,	acrībūs,	acrībūs,
Ac.	acrem,	acrem,	acrě,	Ac.	acērēs,	acērēs,	acrŷā,
V.	acěr, or acrīs,	acrīs,	acrě,	V.	acērēs,	acērēs,	acrŷā,
Ab.	acri,	acri,	acri.	Ab.	acrībūs,	acrībūs,	acrībūs.

In like manner are declined :

Ālācer, <i>cheerful</i> .	Cēler, <i>swift</i> .	Pēdester, <i>on foot</i> .
Campester, <i>belonging to a plain</i> .	Ēquester, <i>belonging to a horse</i> .	Sālūber, <i>wholesome</i> .
Cēlēber, <i>famous</i> .	Pāluster, <i>marshy</i> .	Sylvester, <i>woody</i> .
		Vōlūcer, ¹ <i>swift</i> .

CLASS III.

Fēlix, *happy*.

N.	Fēl-ix,	-ix,	-ix,	N.	Fēl-icēs,	-icēs,	-icŷā,
G.	-icŷis,	-icŷis,	-icŷis,	G.	-icŷum,	-icŷum,	-icŷum,
D.	-icī,	-icī,	-icī,	D.	-icŷbūs,	-icŷbūs,	-icŷbūs,
Ac.	-icem,	-icem,	-ix,	Ac.	-icēs,	-icēs,	-icŷā,
V.	-ix,	-ix,	-ix,	V.	-icēs,	-icēs,	-icŷā,
Ab.	-icě, or icī,	&c.		Ab.	-icŷbūs,	-icŷbūs,	-icŷbūs.

Gentiles in -AS, as *Arpīnas*, of *Arpinum*; *Cāpēnas*, of *Capena*, are declined in the same manner.

¹ *Acēr*, *Sylvester*, and *Vōlūcer*, have their Masc. in -ER rather than -IS.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	Arpīn-ās,	-ās,	N.	Arpīn-ātēs,	-ātēs, -ātīā,
G.	-ātīs,	-ātīs,	G.	-ātīum,	-ātīum, -ātīum,
D.	-āti,	-āti,	D.	-ātībūs,	-ātībūs, -ātībūs,
Ac.	-ātem,	-ātem,	Ac.	-ātēs,	-ātēs, -ātīā,
V.	-ās,	-ās,	V.	-ātes,	-ātes, -ātīā,
Ab.	-ātē, or āti, &c.		Ab.	-ātībūs,	-ātībūs, -ātībūs.

Nine Adjectives of the first Class have their Gen. in -IUS, and Dat. in I.¹

Alī-us,² -a, -ud, *another, different.*

Alt-er, -ēra, -ērūm, *the other.*

Neut-er, -ra, -rūm, *neither.*

Null-us, -a, -um, *none.*

Sōlus, -a, -um, *alone.*

Tōt-us, -a, -um, *whole, entire.*

Ull-us, -a, -um, *any.*

Un-us, -a, um, *one, single.*

Ūt-er, -ra, -rūm, *either, whether of the two.*

To which add the Compounds, *Ūterque, utrāque, utrumque*, both; *Ūterlibet*, and *Ūtervis*, which of the two you please. *Alterut-er, -ra, -rūm*, one or the other, makes *altērutrūs, alterutri*, and sometimes *alterius utrius, alteri utri, &c.*

Adjectives in ER of the first Class compounded of *Gēro* and *Fēro*, as *Lāniger*, wool-bearing, *ōpifer*, help-bringing, &c. together with the following, increase in the oblique cases :

Alter, *another.*

Asper, *rough.*

Cēter, (*scarcely used*)
the rest, the other.

Exter, *foreign.*

Gibber, *crook-backed.*

Lācer, *torn, ragged.*

Liber, *free.*

Miser, *wretched.*

Prosper, *prosperous.*

Sātur, *full.*

Tēner, *tender.*

Dexter, right, has *dextra, dextrum, or dextera, dextērūm*.

Adjectives of the second and third Classes make their Ablative in -E or -I : but if the Nom. neuter end in -E, the Abl. ends in -I only.—They form their Gen. Pl. in -IUM, and their Nom. Acc. and Voc. Neut. Pl. in -IA :³

¹ *Alter, Unus, Ullus, Sōlus, &c.* were anciently declined like *Bōnus*. See Catull. xvii. 17. xxxvii. 17. Corn. Nepos, Eum. i. Cæsar, B. G. v. 27. Cic. Div. ii. 13. Terent. Eun. v. 6. 3. Plaut. Truc. iv. 2. 38.

² *Alius, Alter, Neuter, Nullus, Ullus*, and *Ūter* are said to want the Votive.

³ The following have E in the Abl. Sing. and UM in the Gen. Pl. They are scarcely ever used in the Neut. Sing. and never in the Neut. Plural. Those marked *, have I also in the Abl. Those marked †, have I rather than E. *Alēs, †tis*, winged, swift; *Bīpēs, †dis*, two-footed; *Cælebs, †bis*, unmarried; *Compēs, †tis*, having obtained one's desire; *Discolor, †ris*, of various colours; *Dīvēs, *tis*, rich; *Hospēs, †tis*, hospitable; *Impēs, †tis*, without power; *Impūbēs, †ris*, under age;

except Comparatives, which make -UM in the Gen. Pl. and -A in the Nom. Acc. and Voc. Neut. Pl.

The Neuter *Plus*, more, is thus declined :

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.		
N.	Plūs	N. Plūr-ēs,	-ēs,	-ā, or īā,
G.	Plūrīs	G. -īum,	-īum,	-īum,
	<i>No Dative.</i>	D. -ībūs,	-ībūs,	-ībūs,
Ac.	Plūs	Ac. -ēs,	-ēs,	-ā, or īā,
	<i>No Vocative.</i>	<i>No Vocative.</i>		
Ab.	Plūrē	Ab. -īb ūs,	-ībūs,	-ībūs.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

Adjectives which signify number are divided into four Classes, CARDINAL, ORDINAL, DISTRIBUTIVE, and MULTIPLICATIVE.

Inops,* *ōpis*, needy; *Jūvēnis*, *is*, young; *Pauper*, *ēris*, poor; *Pūbēr*, *ēris*, or *Pūbēs*, *ēris*, full-grown; *Quadrūplex*,† *īcis*, four-fold; *Rēdux*, *ūcis*, returned, returning; *Sēnex*, *sēnis*, old; *Sospēs*, *ītis*, safe; *Sūperstēs*, *ītis*, surviving; *Trīcuspis*, *īdis*, three-forked, (*trīcuspidē tēlo*, Ovid.) *Trīpēs*, *ēdis*, three-footed; *Vīgil*, *ītis*, watchful. Also Compounds in -CEPS, -FEX, -CORPOR, and -GENER; as, *Artīfex*,* *īcis*, artificial; *Bīcorpor*, *ōris*, two-bodied; *Trīcorpor*, *ōris*, three-bodied; *Dēgēner*,* *ēris*, degenerate; *Partīiceps*,* *īpis*, partaking of; *Princeps*,* *īpis*, first, chief. *Concors*,† *dis*, agreeing, has I, or E, IA, IUM; *Consors*, *tis*, sharing, E, or I, IA, IUM; *Exsors*, *tis*, given by choice, E, or I, IA, IUM; *Lōcūplēs*, *ētis*, wealthy, E, or I, IA, IUM, or UM; *Sons*, *tis*, guilty, and *Insons*, *tis*, guiltless, E, or I, IUM, or UM; *Supplex*, *īcis*, suppliant, I, or E, IA, UM. *Mēmōr*, *ōris*, mindful, I, UM; *Ūber*, *ēris*, fruitful, I, A, UM; *Vētus*,† *ēris*, old, I, or E, A, UM; *Pār*, *pāris*, equal, I, IA, IUM; but its Compounds have E or I. The following have the Abl. in E or I, and want the Neut. Plur. *Concōlor*, *ōris*, of the same colour; *Versīcōlor*, *ōris*, particoloured; *Dēsēs*, *īdis*, slothful; *Hēbēs*, *ētis*, blunt, dull; *Perpēs*, *ētis*, perpetual; *Prapēs*, *ētis*, swift; *Rēsēs*, *īdis*, idle; *Tērēs*, *ētis*, round, smooth. Of these *Prapēs* only is found in the Gen. Plur. *Perpēs* is by some considered as a compound of *Pēs*, and therefore improperly used as a Spondee.

Ultror, revenging, and *Victor*, victorious, have *ultrix* and *victrix* for their Fein. In the Plur. they make, *Ultrōres*, *ultrīces*, *ultrīcia*; *Victōres*, *victrīces*, *victrīcia*. (*Victrīci solo* occurs in Clandian, vi. Cons. Honor. 24.) So *Accusator*, *trix*, and the other Verbals in -TOR.

CARDINAL NUMBERS.

Unus,	one.	Trīginta,	thirty.
Duo,	two.	Quadrāginta,	forty.
Tres,	three.	Quinquāginta,	fifty.
Quātuor,	four.	Sexāginta,	sixty.
Quinque,	five.	Septuāginta,	seventy.
Sex,	six.	Octōginta,	eighty.
Septem,	seven.	Nōnāginta,	ninety.
Octo,	eight.	Centum,	a hundred.
Nōvem,	nine.	Dūcenti, -æ, -a,	two hund.
Dēcem,	ten.	Trēcenti, -æ, -a,	three hund.
Undēcim,	eleven.	Quadrīngenti,	four hund.
Duōdēcim,	twelve.	Quīngenti,	five hund.
Trēdēcim,	thirteen.	Sexcenti,	six hund.
Quatuordēcim,	fourteen.	Septīngenti,	seven hund.
Quīndēcim,	fifteen.	Octīngenti,	eight hund.
Sexdēcim,	sixteen.	Nongenti,	nine hund.
Septemdēcim,	seventeen.	Mille,	a thousand.
Octōdēcim,	eighteen.	Duo millia, or	} two th.
Nōvemdēcim,	nineteen.	Bis mille,	
Vīginti,	twenty.	Dēcem millia or	} ten th.
Vīginti ūnus, or	} twenty-one.	Dēcies mille,	
Unus et vīginti,		Vīginti millia or	} twenty th.
Vīginti duo, or	} twenty-two.	Vicies mille,	
Duo et vīginti,			

NOTE: The Cardinal numbers, except *Unus* and *Mille*, want the singular.—*Unus* is used in the plural, when joined with a substantive which wants the singular; as, *In unis ædibus*, in one house. Or when several particulars are considered as one whole; as, *Una vestimenta*, one suit of clothes.

Duo and *Trēs* are thus declined :

PLURAL.				PLURAL.			
N. Duo,	duæ,	duo,		N. Trēs,	trēs,	tria,	
G. duōrum,	duārum,	duōrum,		G. trium,	trium,	trium,	
D. duōbus,	duābus,	duōbus,		D. trībus,	trībus,	trībus,	
Ac. duōs or duo,	duās,	dno,		Ac. trēs,	trēs,	tria,	
V. duo,	duæ,	duo,		V. trēs,	trēs,	tria,	
Ab. duōbus,	duābus,	duōbus.		Ab. trībus,	trībus,	trībus.	

In the same manner decline *Ambo*, both.

NOTE: *Mille* the Substantive makes, Nom. Acc. *Mille*; Abl. *Milli*; as, *Mille hōmīnum*, a thousand men; *Milli hōmīnum*, with a thousand men. In the Plur. it is perfect; *Duo millia hōmīnum*, two thousand men; *Trium millium hōmīnum*; *Trībus millibus hōmīnum*, &c.—*Mille* the Adjective is Plur. only, and invariable; as, *Mille hōmīnes*, a thousand men; *Mille hōmīnibus*, with a thousand men; *Bis mille hōmīnes*, two thousand men; *Ter mille hōmīnes*, &c.

ORDINAL.	DISTRIBUTIVE.	NUMERAL ADVS.
1 Primus, a, um, <i>first</i> .	Singŭli, æ, a, <i>one by one</i> .	Sēmēl, <i>once</i> .
2 Sēcundus, <i>second</i> , &c.	Bīni.	Bis, <i>twice</i> .
3 Tertius.	Terni, trīni.	Ter, <i>thrice</i> .
4 Quartus.	Quaterni.	Quāter, <i>four times</i> .
5 Quintus.	Quīni.	Quinquies, &c.
6 Sextus.	Sēni.	Sexies.
7 Septimus.	Septēni.	Septies.
8 Octāvus.	Octōni.	Octies.
9 Nōnus.	Nōvēni.	Nōvies.
10 Dēcimus.	Dēni.	Dēcies.
11 Undēcimus.	Undēni.	Undecies.
12 Duodēcimus.	Duodēni.	Duodecies.
13 Decimus tertius.	Trēdēni, terni deni.	Tredecies.
14 Decimus quartus.	Quaterni deni.	Quatuordecies.
15 Decimus quintus.	Quindenī.	Quindecies.
16 Decimus sextus.	Seni deni.	Sexdecies.
17 Decimus septimus.	Septeni deni.	Decies ac septies.
18 Decimus octavus.	Octoni deni.	Decies et octies.
19 Decimus nonus.	Noveni deni.	Decies et novies.
20 Vigēsīmus, vicēsīmus.	Vicēni.	Vicies.
21 Vigēsīmus prīmus.	Vicēni singuli.	Vicies semel.
30 Trigēsīmus, tricēsīmus.	Tricēni.	Tricies.
40 Quadragesīmus.	Quadrāgēni.	Quadrāgies.
50 Quinquagesīmus.	Quinquāgēni.	Quinquāgies.
60 Sexagesīmus.	Sexāgēni.	Sexāgies.
70 Septuagesīmus.	Septuāgēni.	Sēptuāgies.
80 Octogesīmus.	Octogēni.	Octōgies.
90 Nonagesīmus.	Nonagēni.	Nonāgies.
100 Centesīmus.	Centēni.	Centies.
200 Ducentesīmus.	Dūcēni.	Dūcenties.
300 Trēcentesīmus.	Trēcentēni.	Trēcenties.
400 Quādringentesīmus.	Quāter centēni.	Quādringenties.
500 Quingentesīmus.	Quinquies centēni.	Quingenties.
600 Sexcentesīmus.	Sexies centēni.	Sexcenties.
700 Septingentesīmus.	Septies centēni.	Septingenties.
800 Octingentesīmus.	Octies centēni.	Octingenties.
900 Nongentesīmus.	Novies centēni.	Nongingenties.
1000 Millesīmus.	Millēni.	Millies.
2000 Bis millesīmus.	Bis millēni.	Bis millies.

The MULTIPLICATIVE NUMBERS are, *Simplex*, simple; *Dūplex*, double; *Triplex*, triple; *Quadrūplex*, four-fold; *Centūplex*, a hundred-fold, &c.; all of them declined like *felix*; thus, *Simplex*, -īcis, &c.

The Interrogatives, to which the foregoing Numerals answer, are *Quōt*, *Quōtus*, *Quōtēni*, *Quōties*, and *Quōtūplex*.

Quot, how many? is invariable: so *Tot*, so many; *Totidem*, just so many; *Quotquòt*, *Quotcumque*, how many soever; *Aliquòt*, some.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

The COMPARISON of Adjectives expresses the quality in different degrees; as, *Hard*, *harder*, *hardest*.

Those Adjectives only are compared whose signification admits the distinction of *more* and *less*.

The Degrees of comparison are three, the POSITIVE, COMPARATIVE, and SUPERLATIVE.

The POSITIVE simply expresses the quality of a thing; as, *Dūrus*, hard; *Brēvis*, short.

The COMPARATIVE expresses the quality in a higher or lower degree; as, *Dūrior*, harder, or more hard; *Brēvior*, shorter, or more short.

The SUPERLATIVE expresses the quality in the highest or lowest degree; as, *Dūrissimus*, hardest, or most hard; *Brēvissimus*, shortest, or most short.

The COMPARATIVE is formed from the first Case of the POSITIVE that ends in I, by adding OR for the Masc. and Fem. and US for the Neut.; and the SUPERLATIVE is formed from the same Case, by adding S and SIMUS; as *Dūrus*, Gen. *Dūri*; *Dūri-OR*, *Dūri-US*; *Dūri-S-SIMUS*. *Brēvis*, Dat. *Brēvi*; *Brēvi-OR*, *Brēvi-US*; *Brēvi-S-SIMUS*.

If the POSITIVE end in ER, the SUPERLATIVE is formed by adding -RIMUS to the Nominative; as, *Pauper*, poor; *Pauper-RIMUS*, poorest.

Four Adjectives form their Superlative by changing -IS into -LIMUS :¹

Fācilis, *fācilior*, *fācillimus*, *easy*. | *Hūmīlis*, *hūmīlior*, *hūmillimus*, *low*.
Grācilis, *grācilior*, *grācillimus*, *lean*. | *Sīmīlis*, *sīmīlior*, *sīmillimus*, *like*.

So *Imbēcillis*, *imbēcillior*, *imbēcillimus*, *weak*.

¹ Some add *Agilis*, active; and *Dōcilis*, teachable. See Charis. I. p. 89. Hieron. ap. Vall. Eleg. II. 26. and Priscian. III. p. 606. Some read *Agilissimus*, as Voss. Gram. IV. 24. and *Dōcillissimus*, as Charis. II. p. 160. But none of these are to be found in the Classics.

Adjectives derived from *Dīco*, *Fācio*, *Lōquor*, *Vōlo*, charge -US into -ENTIOR, -ENTISSIMUS;¹ as, *Magnūlōqu-us*, boasting, -entior, -entissimus.

If the Adjective end in -US pure, except -QUUS, the Comparative is made by *Māgis*, more, or *Mīnus*, less; and the Superlative by *Maxīme*, most; *Admōdum*, *Perquam*, *Valde*, very much; or *Mīnīme*, least; as, *Arduus*, difficult, *māgis arduus*; *maxīme arduus*, or *valde arduus*, &c. *Assīduus*, industrious, *mīnus assīduus*; *mīnīme assīduus*, &c.

IRREGULAR AND DEFECTIVE COMPARISON.

Bōnus,	mēlior,	optīmus,	good,	better,	best.
Mālus,	pējor,	pessīmus,	bad,	worse,	worst.
Magnus,	mājor,	maxīmus,	great,	greater,	greatest.
Parvus,	mīnor,	mīnīmus,	little,	less,	least.
Multus,	—	plūrīmus,	} much,	} more,	} most.
Multa,	—	plūrīma,			
Multum,	plūs,	plūrīnum,			

These have regular Comparatives; but irregular Superlatives:

Cīter, cītērior, cītīmus, near.	Mātūrus, mātūrior, māturrīmus, or māturrissīmus, ripe.
Dexter, dextērior, dextīmus, right.	Postērus, postērior, postrēmus, behind.
Sinister, sīnistērior, sīnistīmus, left.	Sūpērus, sūpērior, sūprēmus, or summus, high.
Exter, extērior, extīmus, or extrēmus, outward.	Vētus, vētērior, vēterrīmus, old.
Infērus, ior, infīmus or īmus, below.	
Intērus, intērior, intīmus, inward.	

Some are not used in the Positive; as,

Dētērior, worse, dēterrīmus.	Prōpior, nearer, proxīmus, nearest, or next.
Ocyor, swifter, ocyssīmus.	Ultērior, farther, ultīmus.
Prior, former, primus.	

Some want the Comparative; as,

Inclūtus, inclūtissīmus, renowned.	Nūpērus, nūperrīmus, late.
Mēritus, mēritissīmus, deserving.	Pār, pārissīmus, equal.
Nōvus, nōvissīmus, new.	Sācer, sācerīmus, sacred.

¹ See Cic. Ep. III. 12. v. 16. Yet *Mirīficissīmus*, Terent. Phorm. v. 6. 32. *Confidentīlōquius*, Plaut. Trin. I. 2. 164. *Mendācīlōquius*, ibid. I. 2. 163, &c. &c.

Some want the Superlative ;¹ as,

Adölescens, ädölescentior, young. | Diüturnus, diüturnior, lasting.

¹ These also want the Superlative : Adjectives in -*ÄLIS*, -*İLIS*, and -*BİLIS* ; and many in -*ÄNUS*, -*IVIS*, and -*INQUUS* ; as *Cäpütälis*, capital ; *Rägälis*, royal ; *Civälis*, civil ; *Jüvénälis*, youthful ; *Töleräbälis*, tolerable ; *Arcänus*, secret ; *Dēclivis*, bending downwards ; *Pröclivis*, down-hill ; *Longinquus*, far off ; *Pröpinquus*, near, &c.—Some are found only in the Positive : the Compounds of *Gëro* and *Fëro* ; Participles in -*RUS* and -*DUS* ; and Adjectives in -*BUNDUS*, -*IMUS*, -*INUS*, -*IVUS*, -*ORUS*. Also *Almus*, cherishing ; *Calvus*, bald ; *Claudus*, lame ; *Dēkrus*, out of the furrow, doting ; *Dübius*, doubtful ; *Ēgënus*, indigent ; *Magnänimius*, courageous ; *Mëmor*, mindful ; *Mirus*, wonderful ; *Rüdis*, new, rude ; *Salvus*, safe ; *Väcuus*, empty ; *Vulgäris*, common, &c. But many of these admit of *Mägis*, *Mïnus* ; *Maxïme*, *Mïnïme*, &c.

IRREGULAR AND UNUSUAL COMPARISON.

	Antërior, former, Cæs.	
Apricus, sunny,	Äpricior, Plin.	Äpricissimus, Colum.
Bellus, fine,	Bellior, Varr.	Bellissimus, Cic.
Cëler, swift,	Cëlërior, passim,	{ Cëlerrimus, passim. Cëlëricissimus, Enn. & Cn. Manl.
Commünis, common,	Commünior, Suet.	Communissimus, Suet.
Consultus, skilled,	[Consultior, Tertul.]	Consultissimus, Cic.
Crispus, curled,	Crispior, Plin.	Crispissimus, Colum.
Diversus, different,	Diversior, Gel. Lucr.	Diversissimus, Liv. Tacit.
Divës, rich,	Divitior, Ovid. Cic. } Ditior, Hor. }	Divitissimus, Cic. Ditissimus, Virg.
Falsus, false,	Falsius, Petron.	Falsissimus, Colum.
Fidus, faithful,	Fidior, Liv.	Fidissimus, Cic. Ovid.
Imbëcillus, weak,	Imbëcillior, Cic.	Imbëcillissimus, Senec. Cels.
Jëjunus, fasting,	Jëjunior, Cic.	
Infinitus, indefinite,	Infinitior, Cic.	
Invictus, unconquered,	[Invictior, S. August.]	Invictissimus, Cic. et al.
Invisus, hated,	Iuvior, Mart.	Invisissimus, Plin. Senec.
Invitus, reluctant,	Invitior, Plaut.	Invitissimus, Cic.
Licens, extravagant,	Licentior, Cic.	
Mellitus, honeyed,		Mellitissimus, Apul.
Nëquam, wicked,	Nëquior, Cic.	Nëquissimus, Cic.
Persuasus, persuaded,		Persuasissimus, Cic.
Pötis, or Pöte, able,	Pötior, passim, Sätius, better, passim.	Pötissimus, passim.
	Sëquior, worse, Liq.	
Sylvester, or } Sylvestris, woody, }	Sylvestrior, Plin.	
Süpïnus, lying on the back,	Süpïnior, Mart.	

Et operi satior occurs in Pliny, xvii. 5, where Harduin. reads, *et operi, et satis*.

Ingens, ingentior, *huge*.
Juvenis, junior, *young*.
Optimus, optimior, *rich*.

Pronus, pronior, *inclined downwards*.
Satur, saturior, *full*.
Senex, senior, *old*.

To supply the Superlative of *Juvenis*, or *Adolescens*, we say *minimus natus*, the youngest; and of *Senex*, *maximus natus*, the oldest.

PRONOUNS.

A PRONOUN is a word put instead of a Noun.

PRONOUNS nineteen: three Substantives; *Egō*, I; *Tū*, thou; *Sui*, of himself, of herself, of itself, of themselves: and sixteen Adjectives; *Ille*, he; *Ipse*, himself; *Iste*, that; *Hic*, this; *Is*, he; *Quis*, who; *Qui*, who; *Meus*, mine; *Tuus*, thine; *Suus*, his; *Cujus*, whose; *Noster*, our; *Vester*, your; *Nostrās*, of our country; *Vestrās*, of your country; *Cujās*, of what country?²

PERSONS three: First, Second, Third. The First Person speaks of himself; the Second Person is spoken to; the Third Person is spoken of. Therefore, *Egō* and *Nōs* are First Person; *Tū* and *Vōs*, and all Vocatives, Second Person; *Ille*, *Illi*, and all other Nouns and Pronouns Third Person.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. <i>Egō</i> ,	I.		N. <i>Nōs</i> ,		<i>we</i> .
G. <i>Mei</i> ,	of me.		G. <i>Nostrum</i> , ³ or <i>Nostrī</i> ,		<i>of us</i> .
D. <i>Mīhi</i> , or <i>mī</i> ,	to me.		D. <i>Nōbīs</i> ,		<i>to us</i> .
Ac. <i>Mē</i> ,	me.		Ac. <i>Nōs</i> ,		<i>us</i> .
	No Vocative.			No Vocative.	
Ab. <i>Mē</i> ,	with or by me.		Ab. <i>Nōbīs</i> ,		with or by us.

¹ Simple Pronouns are divided into six Classes: 1. DEMONSTRATIVES: *Egō*, *Tu*, *Sui*; *Ille*, *Ipse*, *Iste*, *Hic*, *Is*.—2. RELATIVES: *Ille*, *Ipse*, *Iste*, *Hic*, *Is*, (with its Compound *Idem*,) and *Qui*.—3. POSSESSIVES: *Meus*, *Tuus*, *Suus*, *Cujus*, *Noster*, *Vester*.—4. GENTILES: *Nostrās*, *Vestrās*, *Cujās*.—5. INTERROGATIVES: *Quis*? *Cujus*? *Cujās*? These are called INDEFINITES when they do not ask a question.—6. RECIPROCALLS: *Sui*, *Suus*.—The GENTILES and POSSESSIVES are also called DERIVATIVES.

² Some to the Pronouns add *Alius*, *Alter*, *Neuter*, *Nullus*, *Qualis*, *Quantus*, *Ullus*, *Unus*, *Uter*, *Solus*, *Totus*, &c. and their Compounds *Uterque*, *Uterlibet*, &c.—It ought to have been remarked in page 54. that the Plurals *Altēri*, *Neutri*, and *Utrique* are used when we speak of two things, each including in itself a Plurality. See Cic. Off. i. 1. de Orat. iii. 26. Attic. xiv. 18. ad Heren. iii. 20. Tusc. v. in fin. Tacit. Germ. 34. Sallust, Cat. 39. Yet we find *Utrique* sometimes used when two things simply are spoken of. See Sallust, Cat. 31. Nep. Timol. 20. Tacit. Ann. xvi. 11. Virg. Æn. vi. 683. Senec. Herc. Fur. vs. 1060. In the two last the Plur. is necessary to the metre.

³ A contraction of *Nostrorum* and *Nostrarum*. So *Vestrum* for *Vestrorum*.
Lat. Gram.

F

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. Tū,		thou.	N. Vōs,		ye.
G. Tuī,		of thee.	G. Vestrum, or vestrī,		of you.
D. Tybī,		to thee.	D. Vōbīs,		to you.
Ac. Tē,		thee.	Ac. Vōs,		you.
V. O Tū, ¹		O thou.	V. O Vōs,		O ye.
Ab. Tē,		with or by thee.	Ab. Vōbīs,		with or by you.

No Nominative.
 G. Suī, of himself, of herself, of itself.
 D. Sibi, to himself, to herself, &c.
 Ac. Sē, himself, herself, itself.

No Vocative.
 Ab. Sē, with himself, with herself, &c.

N. Illē,² illā, illū,
 G. Illius,³ illius, illius,
 D. Illi, illi, illi,
 Ac. Illum, illum, illud,

No Vocative.
 Ab. Illō, illā, illō.

N. Ipsē,⁴ ipsā, ipsum,
 G. Ipsius, ipsius, ipsius,
 D. Ipsī, ipsī, ipsī,
 Ac. Ipsum, ipsam, ipsum,

No Vocative.
 Ab. Ipsō, ipsā, ipsō.

No Nominative.
 G. Suī, of themselves.
 D. Sibi, to themselves.
 Ac. Sē, themselves.

No Vocative.
 Ab. Sē, with themselves.

N. Illi, illæ, illā,
 G. Illorum, illarum, illorum,
 D. Illis, illis, illis,
 Ac. Illōs, illās, illā,

No Vocative.
 Ab. Illis, illis, illis.

N. Ipsī, ipsæ, ipsā,
 G. Ipsorum, ipsarum, ipsorum,
 D. Ipsis, ipsis, ipsis,
 Ac. Ipsōs, ipsās, ipsā,

No Vocative.
 Ab. Ipsis, ipsis, ipsis.

trōrum and *Vestrārum*. See Terent. Eun. iv. 4. Hec. ii. 1. &c.—*Nostrum*, of us, amongst us, and *Vestrum*, of you, amongst you, are used after Partitives, Numerals, Comparatives, or Superlatives: *Nostrī*, of us, and *Vestri*, of you, after other words. See the Syntax.

¹ All Pronouns want the Voc. except *Tu*, *Meus*, *Noster*, and *Nostras*.

² The Ancients wrote *Ollus*, *olla*, *ollum*; whence *Olli* in Virg. *Æn.* i. 258. v. 197. See Cic. de Leg. ii. 9. Lucr. vi. 207. Quintil. viii. 3. and Varr. de L. L. vi. 3.

³ The I in *Illius*, *Ipsius*, *Istius*, is long in prose; common in poetry.—*Ille*, *Ipsē*, *Iste*, *Hic*, *Is*, are frequently rendered by *He*.—*Hic* refers to the nearest speaker, *Iste* to the next, *Ille* to the farthest off.—*Is* may refer to a person absent. Also, *Ille* denotes respect, *Iste* contempt. *Ipsē* means the principal person of whom we speak. It is frequently put emphatically for *per se*; as, *Ipsē præfuit exercitui*, he commanded the army in person. It is of all Persons, and may be joined to *Ego*, *Tu*, *Ille*, or *Sui*.

⁴ Anciently *Ipsus*, *ipsa*, *ipsum*; Gen. *Ipsi*, &c. See Terent. Hec. iii. 5. 5. Plaut. Pseud. iv. 7. 43. Cato, R. R. cap. 70. 71. Sever. *Ætna*, vs. 218. and Priscian, vi. p. 694. Putsch. 244. Krehl.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. Istē,	istā,	istū,	N. Istī,	istæ,	istā,
G. Istius,	istius,	istius,	G. Istōrum,	istārum,	istōrum,
D. Istī,	istī,	istī,	D. Istis,	istis,	istis,
Ac. Istum,	istam,	istū,	Ac. Istos,	istas,	istā,
No Vocative.			No Vocative.		
Ab. Istō,	istā,	istō.	Ab. Istis,	istis,	istis.

See the Declension of *Hic, hæc, hoc*, p. 4.

N. Is,	eā,	Id,	N. Il,	eæ,	eā,
G. Ejūs,	ejūs,	ejūs,	G. Eōrum,	eārum,	eōrum,
D. Eī,	eī,	eī,	D. Iis, or eis, &c.		
Ac. Eum,	eam,	Id,	Ac. Eōs,	eās,	eā,
No Vocative.			No Vocative.		
Ab. Eō,	eā,	eō.	Ab. Iis, or eis, &c.		
N. Quīs, ¹	quæ,	quīd,	N. Quī,	quæ,	quæ,
G. Cūjūs,	cūjūs,	cūjūs,	G. Quōrum,	quārum,	quōrum,
D. Cui,	cui,	cui,	D. Quībus, or queis, &c.		
Ac. Quem,	quam,	quīd,	Ac. Quōs,	quās,	quæ,
No Vocative.			No Vocative.		
Ab. Quō,	quā,	quī, or quō.	Ab. Quībus, or queis, &c.		
N. Quī,	quæ,	quōd,	N. Quī,	quæ,	quæ,
G. Cūjūs,	cūjūs,	cūjūs,	G. Quōrum,	quārum,	quōrum,
D. Cui,	cui,	cui,	D. Quībus, or queis, &c.		
Ac. Quem,	quam,	quōd,	Ac. Quōs,	quās,	quæ,
No Vocative.			No Vocative.		
Ab. Quō,	quā,	quō, or quī. ²	Ab. Quībus, or queis, &c.		

N. Me-ūs,	me-ā,	me-um,	N. Me-ī,	me-æ,	me-ā,
G. Me-ī,	me-æ,	me-ī,	G. Me-ōrum,	me-ārum,	me-ōrum,
D. Me-ō,	me-æ,	me-ō,	D. Me-īs,	me-īs,	me-īs,
Ac. Me-um,	me-am,	me-um,	Ac. Me-ōs,	me-ās,	me-ā,
V. Mī, ³	me-ā,	me-um,	V. Me-ī,	me-æ,	me-ā,
Ab. Me-ō,	me-ā,	me-ō.	Ab. Me-īs,	me-īs,	me-īs.

So decline *Tuus, Suus*;⁴ but without Vocatives.

¹ *Qui* is sometimes used for *Quis*; Cic. pro Mur. c. 15. de Div. i. 25. Phædr. i. 13. 6. Varr. R. R. i. c. ult. Virg. Æn. ix. 732. and *Quis* for the Fem. *Quæ*; Varr. de L. L. v. 7. and Non. iii. 49. Plaut. Aul. ii. 1. 48. Epid. iv. 1. 6. iv. 2. 4. Cistel. iv. 2. 27. 79. Truc. i. 1. 76.

² The Ablative *Qui* is Masc. Fem. or Neut.

³ The Voc. *Meus* occurs in Sidon. Ep. i. 9. iv. 10. frequently in the Psalms, in Virg. Æn. vi. 836. and Statius Theb. iii. 239. *Mi* Voc. Fem. Apul. Met. iv. p. 81. 82. v. p. 99. viii. p. 158. ix. p. 187. Plaut. Truc. v. 25. *Mi* Voc. Neut. Apul. Apol. i. p. 417. *Mi* Voc. Pl. Plaut. Cist. iv. 2. 8. and Petron. ap. Voss. An. iv. 8. *Mis* and *tis*, for *meis* and *tuis* occur in the old writers.

⁴ Of *Cūjūs* we find only Nom. *Cūjūs, cūjā, cūjum*; Acc. Masc. *Cūjum*; Acc. Fem. *Cūjam*; Abl. Fem. *Cūjā*. Nom. Pl. Fem. *Cūjæ*; Acc. Fem. *Cūjās*.

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N. Nost-ēr,	-rā,	-rum,	N. Nost-rī,	-ræ,	-rā,
G. Nost-rī,	-ræ,	-rī,	G. Nost-rōrum,	-rārum,	-rōrum,
D. Nost-rō,	-ræ,	-rō,	D. Nost-rīs,	-rīs,	-rīs,
Ac. Nost-rum,	-ram,	-rum,	Ac. Nost-rōs,	-rās,	-rā,
V. Nost-ēr,	-rā,	-rum,	V. Nost-rī,	-ræ,	-rā,
Ab. Nost-rō,	-rā,	-rō.	Ab. Nost-rīs,	-rīs,	-rīs.

So decline *Vester*, but without the Voc.—*Nostrās*, *Vestrās*, and *Cūjās*¹ are declined like *Arpinās*, p. 54.; but *Vestrās* and *Cūjās* want the Voc.

COMPOUND PRONOUNS.

Pronouns are compounded variously :

I. With other Pronouns ; as, *Egoipse*, *Tuipse* ; *Meipsius*, *Tuipsius*,² &c.—II. With Substantives ; as, *Hūjūsmōdi*, *Ejūsmōdi*, *Cūjūsmōdi*, &c.—III. With Prepositions ; as, *Mēcum*, *Tēcum*, *Sēcum*, *Nōbīscum*, *Vōbīscum*, *Quōcum*, *Quīcum*.³—IV. With Adverbs ; as, *Eccum*, *Eccam* ; *Eccōs*, *Eccās*, *Eccā* ; for *Ecce eum*, &c. *Ellum*, *Ellam* ; *Ellōs*, *Ellās* ;⁴ for *En illum*, &c.—V. With Conjunctions ; as, *Quisquē*, *Ūterquē*, *Ecquīs*, &c.—VI. With the syllabic affixes, *mēt*, *tē*, *cē*, *cīnē*, *ptē*, *dem* ; as, *Ēgōmēt*, *Ipsemēt*, *Tūte*, *Hūjuscē*, *Hiccīnē*, *Meāptē*, *Idem*, &c.⁵

¹ The Nom. *Cūjās* does not occur. Priscian supposes the Nom. to be *Cūjātis*.

² Of *Iste* and *Hic* is compounded the Pronoun *Istic*, *istac*, *istoc*, or *istuc* ; Acc. *Istunc*, *istanc*, *istoc*, or *istuc* ; Abl. *Istoc*, *istac*, *istoc*. Plur. Nom. and Acc. Neut. *Istac*. Of *Ille* and *Hic*, *Illic*, *illac*, *illoc*, or *illuc*, &c. Some write with an aspiration, *Isthic*, *Isthac*, &c. ‘Si quis tamen sic scribat, ne damnaveris.’ *Dausq.*

³ The Plur. Abl. *Quicum*, i. e. *cum quis*, occurs in *Plant.* v. 4. 6 ; and *Janus Doua*, Cent. *Plant.* i. 25. thinks the form *Quibuscum* barbarous. See *Voss. de An.* iv. 6. It occurs however in *Cic. Fam.* v. Ep. ult. *Cum quibus* is more usual.

⁴ Also *Eccillum*, *eccillam*, *eccillud* ; *Eccistū* ; *Eccistum*, *Eccistam*, &c. See *Voss. de Ann.* iv. 7.

⁵ Also *Mēmēt*, *mīhimēt*, *mēmēt*, *nosmēt*, &c. *Sībimēt*, *sēmēt*, *suismēt*, &c. *Tūmēt* is not used, lest it should be confounded with the Verb *tūmēt* ; but *Tūēmēt*, *tuīmēt*, *tībimēt*, *tēmēt*, *vōsmēt*, &c. Genitives Plur. do not admit of the affix -MET.—Tē is added to *Tū* only, *Tūtē*. The Acc. *Tē* and *Sē* are sometimes doubled ; *Tētē*, *Sēsē*. So *Mēmē*, *Sil.* ix. 651, *In Virg. Æn.* ix. 427. xii. 260. *Me*, *me*, must be read sepa-

Idem, the same, is thus declined :

SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
N.	<i>Idem, eādem,</i>	<i>Idem,</i>	N.	<i>Iidem, eādem, eādem,</i>	
G.	<i>Ejusdem, ejusdem,</i>	<i>ejusdem,</i>	G.	<i>Eōrundem, eārundem, eōrundem,</i>	
D.	<i>Eidem, eidem, eidem,</i>		D.	<i>Eīdem, or iisdem, &c.</i>	
Ac.	<i>Enndem,¹ eandem,</i>	<i>Idem,</i>	Ac.	<i>Eōsdem, eāsdem, eādem,</i>	
	<i>No Vocative.</i>			<i>No Vocative.</i>	
Ab.	<i>Eōdem, eādem, eōdem.</i>		Ab.	<i>Eīsdem, or iisdem, &c.</i>	

The Compounds of *Quis*, in which *Quis* is put first, are :

NOM.	GEN.	DAT.
<i>Quisnam,² quānam, quodnam, or quidnam;</i>	<i>cūjusnam, cuinam, &c.</i>	
<i>Quispiam,³ quāpiam, quodpiam, or quidpiam;</i>	<i>cūjuspīam, cuipiam, &c.</i>	
<i>Quisquam, quāquam,⁴ quicquam;</i>	<i>cūjusquam, cuiquam, &c.</i>	
<i>Quisque, quæque, quodque, or quidque;</i>	<i>cūjusque, cuique, &c.</i>	

Quisquis, whosoever, is thus declined : Sing. Nom. *Quisquis,⁵ quisquis, quicquid*; Acc. *Quemquem, ———*, *quicquid*; Abl. *Quōquō, quāquā, quōquō*. Plur. Dat. *Quibusquibūs*.

rately, and the second *me* with emphasis. *Mēd* and *Tēd* for *mē* and *tē* occur in the Comic Writers.—*Cē* is added to *Ejūs, Cūjūs*, and such cases of *Hic* as end in *S* : *Hijuscē, hiscē, hoscē, hascē*. *Cinē* to some cases of *Hic* ending in *C* : *Hiccinē, hæccinē, hoccinē*; *Huncinē, hancinē, hoccinē*; *Hoccinē, haccinē, hoccinē*. *Hoscine*, Arnob. v. p. 177. ed. Lugd. Bat. 1651. *Hiscine*, Terent. Hec. i. 1. 13. Also *Hice, Iisce; Ilace; Istace, Istisce; Illicine, Illancine; Sicce, Sicrine, &c.*—*Ptē* is added to these Fem. Abl. *Meā, Tuā, Suā, Nostrā, Vestrā*; as, *Meaptē, Tuaptē, &c.* for *meā ipsius, tuā ipsius, &c.*; and sometimes to Masc. and Neut. Abl.; as, *Meoptē lābōrē, Nostroptē damno*; for *meo ipsius labore, &c.* We also find the form *Eampse* for *eam ipsam*; and *Reapse* for *reipsa*.

¹ *M* becomes *N* before *-dam* and *-dem*, in Compound Pronouns.

² *Quinam* for *quisnam*, Sil. XIII. 450. See Drakenb. on Sil. ix. 651.

³ The Plur. of *Quispiam* is rare: *Quāpiam rātiōnes*, Cic. Div. ix. 8. 8. *Quospiam*, Apul. Flor. iv. p. 361.

⁴ The Fem. of *Quisquam* is rare: *Quāquam*, Plant. Mil. iv. 2. 68. The Plur. is not used.

⁵ *Quiqui* for *quisquis*, Plant. Aul. iv. 10. 45. Cas. III. 1. 10. Præn. III. 2. 11. *Quæquæ* for the Fem. in some Dictionaries; where we find *Cujuscujus* also; but without authority. *Quisquis*, Fem., Plant. Cist. II. 3. 66. Rud. iv. 4. 102. Pers. iv. 3. 76. and Liv. Andrōn. Cæcil. and Pacuv. ap. Non. III. 49.

The Compounds of *Quis*, in which *Quis* is put last, have *quā* in the Nom. Sing. Fem. and in the Nom. and Acc. Neut. Plur. They are :

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
N. <i>Āl-quīs</i> , ¹ - <i>quā</i> , - <i>quōd</i> , or - <i>quīd</i> , ²		N. <i>Āl-quī</i> , - <i>quæ</i> , - <i>quā</i> ,	
G. - <i>cūjūs</i> , - <i>cūjūs</i> , - <i>cūjūs</i> ,		G. - <i>quōrum</i> , - <i>quārum</i> , - <i>quōrum</i> ,	
D. - <i>cui</i> , - <i>cui</i> , - <i>cui</i> ,		D. - <i>quibūs</i> , - <i>quibūs</i> , - <i>quibūs</i> ,	
Ac. - <i>quem</i> , - <i>quam</i> , - <i>quōd</i> , or - <i>quīd</i> ,		Ac. - <i>quōs</i> , - <i>quās</i> , - <i>quā</i> ,	
No Vocative.		No Vocative.	
Ab. - <i>quō</i> , - <i>quā</i> , - <i>quō</i> .		Ab. - <i>quibūs</i> , - <i>quibūs</i> , - <i>quibūs</i> .	
NOM.		GEN.	
<i>Ecquīs</i> , ³ <i>ecquā</i> , or <i>ecquæ</i> , <i>ecquōd</i> , or <i>ecquīd</i> ,		<i>eccūjūs</i> , &c.	
<i>Sī quīs</i> , <i>sī quā</i> <i>sī quōd</i> , or <i>sī quīd</i> ,		<i>sī cūjūs</i> , &c.	
<i>Nē quīs</i> , <i>nē quā</i> , <i>nē quōd</i> , or <i>nē quīd</i> ,		<i>nē cūjūs</i> , &c.	
<i>Num quīs</i> , <i>num quā</i> , <i>num quōd</i> , or <i>num quīd</i> ,		<i>num cūjūs</i> , &c.	

The Compounds of *Quis*, in which *Quis* is put in the middle, are :

N. *Unusquisquē*,⁴ *ūnāquæquē*, *ūnumquodquē*, or *ūnumquidquē*;
G. *Uniuscūjusquē*, &c.

N. *Ecquisnam*, *ecquænam*, *ecquodnam*, or *ecquidnam*; Ab. *Ecquōnam*.

• The Compounds of *Qui* are :

NOM.			GEN.	DAT.
<i>Quicumque</i> , <i>quæcumque</i> , <i>quodcumque</i> ,			<i>cūjuscumq.</i> , <i>cūicumq.</i> ,	
<i>Quidam</i> , <i>quædam</i> , <i>quoddam</i> , or <i>quiddam</i> ,			<i>cūjūsdam</i> , <i>cuidam</i> .	
<i>Quilibet</i> , <i>quælibet</i> , <i>quodlibet</i> , or <i>quidlibet</i> ,			<i>cūjūslbet</i> , <i>cuilbet</i> .	
<i>Quivīs</i> , <i>quævīs</i> , <i>quodvīs</i> , or <i>quidvīs</i> ,			<i>cūjūsvīs</i> , <i>cuivīs</i> , &c.	

¹ Nom. *Aliqui*, Cic. Off. i. 32. Acad. iv. 26. Abl. *Aliqui*, Plant. Epid. iii. 1. 11. Most. i. 3. 18.—A great many other strange inflections of the Pronouns occur in Terence, Plautus, Ennius, &c.

² *Quid* and *Aliquid* are used substantively: *Quod* and *Aliquod* adjectively. *Aliqueis* for *aliquibus* is not used.

³ OBSERVE: *Ecquis adest*? does not mean, *Who is present*? but, *Is any one present*? See Ovid, Met. iii. 380. *Numquid vis*? Do you want any thing? not, What do you want? Plaut. Amph. i. 3. 44. et passim.

⁴ *Unusquisque* has no Plural.

VERBS.

A VERB is the principal word in a sentence, and signifies *doing, suffering, or being.*

Verbs are varied by VOICES, MOODS, TENSES, NUMBERS, PERSONS, PARTICIPLES, GERUNDS, and SUPINES.

VOICES two:—the ACTIVE in -O, which signifies *doing*; as, *Amō*, I love; and the PASSIVE, formed from the ACTIVE by changing -O into -OR, which signifies *suffering*; as, *Amōr*, I am being loved.

NOTE: The Nominative before the Active is called the AGENT, or DOER: the Accusative after it, the OBJECT, or thing acted upon; as, *DEUS gubernat MUNDUM*, God governs the world.

When an Active sentence is changed passively, the OBJECT is placed *before* the Passive verb in the *Nominative*, and the AGENT in the *Ablative* with a preposition prefixed, is placed *after* the Passive Verb; as, *MUNDUS gubernatur a DEO*, the world is governed by God.

Some Verbs are said to be NEUTER; that is, *neither* ACTIVE nor PASSIVE, and signify some *state* or the *being* of a thing.—NEUTER Verbs end either in -O; as, *Sto*, I stand; or in -M; as, *Sum*, I am.

Of another class of Verbs with a PASSIVE formation called DEONENTS, some are TRANSITIVES; as, *Lōquōr*, I speak; and some INTRANSITIVES;¹ as, *Glorior*, I boast.

Some Verbs are called COMMON, having sometimes a Passive as well as an Active signification; as, *Aspernor*, I despise, or, I am despised.

NOTE: *Audeo*, I dare; *Fido*, I trust, and its compounds; *Gaudeo*, I rejoice; and *Sōleo*, I am wont, are called NEUTER-PASSIVES, from their having a Passive form and a Neuter sense in the Present-perfect.—*Exūlo*, I am banished; *Fio*, I am made; *Vāpulo*, I am beaten; and *Veneo*, I am sold, are called NEUTRAL-PASSIVES, from their having a Passive sense.

¹ Active Verbs, and such as signify actively, are called TRANSITIVES, when an action (*transit*) passes over to the Object; as, *Amo tē*, I love thee; *Vēnērō Deum*, I worship God. Neuter Verbs, and such as have not an action passing over to an Object, are called INTRANSITIVES; as, *Curro*, I run; *Vāgor*, I wander.—DEONENTS take their name from *Dēpono*, as if they had *laid aside* an Active form.

MOODS four :—**INFINITIVE**, **INDICATIVE**, **SUBJUNCTIVE**, and **IMPERATIVE**.

The **INFINITIVE** simply expresses the signification of the **VERB**, without the *limitation* of **Number**, or **Person**; as, *Amāre*, to love.

The **INDICATIVE** affirms a thing with *certainty*; as, *Amō*, I love : or asks a question; as, *Amās tū?* dost thou love?

The **SUBJUNCTIVE** mentions a thing as *accidental*, or, *uncertain*. It is generally *subjoined* to some other Mood expressed or understood; and is preceded by some **Conjunction**, **Relative**, or **Indefinite**; as, *Cum amārem eram miser*, When I was in love I was miserable : *Nescio quālis sit*, I know not what kind of person he is.

The **IMPERATIVE** commands, exhorts, or intreats; as, *Amā*, love; *Venīto*, let him come.

TIMES three :—**PRESENT**, **PAST**, and **FUTURE**. Time is either *perfect*, or *imperfect*: hence,

TENSES, or *extensions* of Time, six :—1. **PRESENT IMPERFECT**, 2. **PAST-IMPERFECT**, 3. **FUTURE-IMPERFECT**; 4. **PRESENT-PERFECT**, or **INDEFINITE**, 5. **PAST-PERFECT**, 6. **FUTURE-PERFECT**.

The **PRESENT-IMPERFECT** expresses a thing as *now* going on, and *not terminated*; as *Amō*, I love.

The **PAST-IMPERFECT** expresses a thing as going on at some *past time*, but *not terminated*; as, *Amābam*, I was loving.

The **FUTURE-IMPERFECT** expresses a thing that *shall* or *will* happen, without being followed by any other action or circumstance; as, *Amābo*, I shall, or will love.

The **PRESENT-PERFECT**, or **INDEFINITE**, expresses a thing as *just terminated*, without being followed by any other action or circumstance; as, *Amāvi*, I have loved. It is frequently used as the **PAST-IMPERFECT**, and then it is called **DEFINITE**; as, *Scriptis hērī*, he wrote yesterday.

The **PAST-PERFECT** expresses a thing that was *past* and *terminated*, prior to some other action or circum-

stance; as, *Postquam* SCRIPSERAT, *legit*, after he had written, he read.

The FUTURE-PERFECT expresses a thing that *shall* or *will have* happened prior to some other action or circumstance; as, SCRIPSERO *antequam* *vēniet*, I shall have written before he will come.

NUMBERS two:—the SINGULAR and the PLURAL.

PERSONS three in each Number; as,

SINGULAR.

1. *Egō* *āmō*, I love,
2. *Tū* *āmās*, thou lovest,
3. *Ille* *āmāt*, he loves.

PLURAL.

1. *Nōs* *āmāmus*, we love,
2. *Vōs* *āmātis*, ye love,
3. *Illi* *āmant*, they love.

PARTICIPLES four:—two Active, the PRESENT in -NS;¹ as, *Amans*, loving; and the FUTURE in -RUS;² as, *Amātūrus*, about to love: two Passive, the PRESENT-PERFECT;³ as, *Amātus*, loved; and the FUTURE in -DUS; as, *Amandus*,⁴ to be loved.

GERUNDS three:—in -DI, -DO, and -DUM; as, *Amandi*, of loving; *Amandō*, for, by, or in loving; *Amandum*, loving, to love.

SUPINES two:—the ACTIVE in -UM;⁵ as, *Amātum*, to love; and the PASSIVE in -U; as, *Amātu*, to be loved.

NOTE: PARTICIPLES are so called, because they *participate* of the Tenses and signification of a Verb, and of the Genders, Numbers,

¹ *Dēfit*, *Infit*, *Queo*, *Reor*, and a few others, with *Sum* and its compounds, want the Present Participle Active.

² The Participles in -RUS and -DUS of many Verbs do not occur in the Classics now extant. Such Participles only should be used as we have authority for.

³ This Participle, and the Participle in -DUS are generally confined to Passive Verbs, yet we find *Cessātus*, *Dēcursus*, *Dēstus* from *Dēstino*, *Errātus*, *Festinātus*, *Jūrātus*, *Lāborātus*, *Occāsus*, *Ōbitus*, *Plācītus*, *Regnātus*, *Successus*, *Sūdātus*, *Triumphātus*, *Vigilātus*, &c. *Dormiendus*, *Errandus*, *Erubescendus*, *Jurandus*, *Lāborandus*, *Plācendus*, *Regnandus*, *Vigilandus*, &c.

⁴ Some contend that this is not a Future, but a Present Participle Passive. See the SYNTAX.

⁵ The Supine in -UM is sometimes found in a Passive sense; as, *Vāpūlatum*, to be beaten: but the reason is, that *Vāpulo* is never used in an Active sense.

and Cases of an Adjective.—**GERUNDS** are Verbal Substantives, and are used in all Cases except the Vocative. They are called **GERUNDS** because they treat *dē rēbus gerendis*, of things to be done.—**SUPINES** also are Verbal Substantives of the fourth Declension, and are so called from their rare occurrence, the number of Latin Verbs having Supines not amounting to three hundred.¹

CONJUGATIONS four:

The **FIRST** ends in -O,² and makes -AS long in the 2d Person Present Ind. Act.; -ARE³ long in the Present Infin. Act.; and -ARIS long in the 2d Person Present Ind. Passive.

The **SECOND** ends in -EO, and makes -ES long in the 2d Person Present Ind. Act.; -ERE long in the Present Infin. Act.; and -ERIS long in the 2d Person Present Ind. Passive.

The **THIRD** ends in -O,⁴ and makes -IS short in the 2d Person Present Ind. Act.; -ERE short in the Present Infin. Act.; and -ERIS short in the 2d Person Present Ind. Passive.

The **FOURTH** ends in -IO,⁵ and makes -IS long in the 2d Person Present Ind. Act.; -IRE long in the Present Infin. Act.; and -IRIS long in the 2d Person Present Ind. Passive.

Verbs have four **PRINCIPAL PARTS**:—1. The **PRESENT-IMPERFECT INDICATIVE ACTIVE**; 2. The **PRESENT-PERFECT INDICATIVE ACTIVE**; 3. The **PRESENT INFINITIVE ACTIVE**; and, 4. The **PRESENT-PERFECT PARTICIPLE PASSIVE**.

¹ Nearly all the Supines extant are enumerated in Johnson's Grammatical Commentaries, page 388.

² Eleven Verbs of the First end in -EO: *Beo*, I bless; *Calceo*, I shoe; *Creo*, I create; *Cūneo*, I wedge; *Enūcleo*, I explain; *Gūleo*, I put on a helmet; *Dēlineo*, I delineate; *Illūqueo*, I ensnare; *Meo*, I go, I pass; *Nauseo*, I loathe; *Screo*, I hawk.—About fifty of the First end in -IO, which are set forth in the FORMATIONS.

³ The Verb *Do*, I give, and its compounds have -ARE short.

⁴ About sixteen of the Third end in -IO, which are given in the FORMATIONS.

⁵ Except *Eo*, I go; *Queo*, I am able; and their compounds, *Vāneo*, I am sold; *Nēqueo*, I am unable, &c.

THE NEUTER VERB SUM, I AM.

Principal Parts : Sum, Fui, Esse, Fütürus, be.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present : Esse, to be.*Past* : Fuisse, to have been.*Fut. imp.* : Före, or Fütür-us, or -um esse, to be about to be.*Fut. perf.* : Fütür-us, or -um fuisse, to have been about to be.

INDICATIVE MOOD. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Present-imperfect.

S. 1. Sum, I am,

2. es, thou art,

3. est, he is ;

P. 1. sümüs, we are,

2. estis, ye are,

3. sunt, they are.

S. 1. Sim, I may be,

2. sis, thou mayst be,

3. sit, he may be ;

P. 1. simüs, we may be,

2. sitis, ye may be,

3. sint, they may be.

Past-imperfect.

S. 1. Ēram, I was,

2. ērās, thou wast,

3. ērāt, he was ;

P. 1. ērāmüs, we were,

2. ērātis, ye were,

3. ērant, they were.

S. 1. Essem, I might be,¹

2. essēs, thou mightst be,

3. essēt, he might be ;

P. 1. essemüs, we might be,

2. essētis, ye might be,

3. essent, they might be.

Future-imperfect.

S. 1. Ēro, I shall or will be,

2. ēris, thou shalt or wilt be,

3. ērit, he shall or will be ;

P. 1. ērimüs, we shall or will be,

2. ēritis, ye shall or will be,

3. ērunt, they shall or will be.

No Future-imperfect Subjunctive ;
 but in place of it we find the Participle *Fütürus* and *Sim* : thus : *Fütürus sim, sis, sit, &c.* I may be about to be.

Present-perfect.

S. 1. Fuī, I have been,

2. fuisti, thou hast been,

3. fuit, he has been ;

P. 1. fuimüs, we have been,

2. fuistis, ye have been,

3. fuerunt, or -ēre, they have been.

S. 1. Fuërim, I may have been,

2. fuëris, thou mayst have been,

3. fuërit, he may have been ;

P. 1. fuërimüs, we may have been,

2. fuëritis, ye may have been,

3. fuërint, they may have been.

Past-perfect.

S. 1. Fuëram, I had been,

2. fuërās, thou hadst been,

3. fuërāt, he had been ;

P. 1. fuërāmüs, we had been,

2. fuërātis, ye had been,

3. fuërant, they had been.

S. 1. Fuissem, I should, or would have been,

2. fuissēs, thou shouldst, &c. ,

3. fuissēt, he should, &c.

P. 1. fuissēmüs, we should, &c.

2. fuissētis, ye should, &c.

3. fuissent, they should, &c.

¹ For *Essem* we sometimes find, *Förem, Föres, Föret* ; ———, ———, *Förent*.

INDICATIVE MOOD. SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Future-perfect.

S. 1. Fuëro, *I shall, or will have been,*

2. fuëris, *thou shalt or wilt, &c.*

3. fuërit, *he shall or will, &c.*

P. 1. fuërimus, *we shall or will, &c.*

2. fuëritis, *ye shall or will, &c.*

3. fuërint, *they shall or will, &c.*

No Future-perfect Subjunctive.

FIRST CONJUGATION.

Am-o, -ās, -āvi, -āre, -ātus, *love.*

INFINITIVE MOOD ACTIVE.

Present, AM-ARĒ, *to love.*

Past, -ĀVISSE, *to have loved.*

Fut. imp. -ĀTUR-US, or -UM esse, *to be about to love.*

Fut. perf. -ĀTUR-US, or -UM fuisse, *to have been about to love.*

NOTE: Although the Infinitive Mood is placed first, as being the true Root of the Latin Verb; yet the usual mode of deriving the Tenses seems more convenient: we will therefore say:

The PRESENT INFINITIVE of the 1st Conj. ends in ARE, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indic.* by changing -O into -ARE.

The PAST INFINITIVE in all Conj. ends in -ISSE, and is formed from the *Present-perfect Indic.* by changing -I into -ISSE.

The FUTURE-IMPERFECT INFINITIVE in all Conj. is composed of the *Nom. or Accus. of the Participle* in -RUS and the Verb *Esse*.

The FUTURE-PERFECT INFINITIVE in all Conj. is composed of the *Nom. or Accus. of the Participle* in -RUS and the Verb *Fuisse*.

INDICATIVE MOOD ACTIVE.

1. *Present-imperfect* :—sign DO, or AM.

S. 1.	ĀM-Ō,	<i>I love,</i>	<i>do love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>am loving,</i>
2.	-ĀS,	<i>Thou lovest,</i>	<i>dost love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>art loving,</i>
3.	-ĀT,	<i>He loves,</i>	<i>does love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>is loving;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀMŪS,	<i>We love,</i>	<i>do love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>are loving,</i>
2.	-ĀTĪS,	<i>Ye love,</i>	<i>do love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>are loving,</i>
3.	-ĀNT,	<i>They love,</i>	<i>do love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>are loving.</i>

2. *Past-imperfect* :—sign DID, or WAS.

S. 1.	ĀM-ĀBAM,	<i>I loved,</i>	<i>did love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>was loving,</i>
2.	-ĀBĀS,	<i>Thou lovedst,</i>	<i>didst love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>wast loving,</i>
3.	-ĀBĀT,	<i>He loved,</i>	<i>did love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>was loving;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀBĀMŪS,	<i>We loved,</i>	<i>did love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>were loving,</i>
2.	-ĀBĀTĪS,	<i>Ye loved,</i>	<i>did love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>were loving,</i>
3.	-ĀBĀNT,	<i>They loved,</i>	<i>did love,</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>were loving.</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future.

S. *No first person.*

2. *Sis, *ēs, or esto, be thou,*

3. *Sit, *or esto, let him be;*

P. 1. *Simūs, *let us be,*

2. *Sitīs, *este, or estōte, be ye,*

3. *Sint, *or Suntō, let them be.*

The Persons marked with * are borrowed from the Subjunctive :
The first Person Sing. might with as much propriety be supplied in
the same manner : *Sim*, let me be.

PARTICIPLE.

Future : Fütür-us, -a, -um, *about to be.*

FIRST CONJUGATION.

Äm-ör, *ārīs, or ārē, ārī, be loved.*

INFINITIVE MOOD PASSIVE.

Present, ÄM-ARI, *to be loved.*

Past, -AT-US, or -UM esse, } *to have been*
or fuisse, } *loved.*

Fut. imp. -ATUM iri, *to be about to be loved.*

Fut. perf. -AND-US, or -UM fuisse, *to have been about*
to be loved.

The **PAST INFINITIVE PASSIVE** in all Conj. is composed of the *Nom.* or *Accusative Case* of the *Perfect Participle* and the Verb *Esse*, or *Fuisse*.

The **FUTURE-IMPERFECT INFINITIVE PASSIVE** in all Conj. is composed of the *Supine* in -UM and the Verb *Iri*.

The **FUTURE-PERFECT INFINITIVE PASSIVE** in all Conj. is composed of the *Nom.* or *Accus. Case* of the *Participle* in -DUS and the Verb *Fuisse*.

INDICATIVE MOOD PASSIVE.

1. Present-imperfect :—sign, AM.

- | | | |
|-------|-----------------|--|
| S. 1. | ÄM-ÖR, | <i>I am loved, or being loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ÄRīs, or -ÄRē, | <i>Thou art loved, or being loved,</i> |
| 3. | -ÄTÜR, | <i>He is loved, or being loved ;</i> |
| P. 1. | -ÄMÜR, | <i>We are loved, or being loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ÄMİNİ, | <i>Ye are loved or being loved.</i> |
| 3. | -ANTUR, | <i>They are loved, or being loved.</i> |

2. Past-imperfect :—sign, WAS.

- | | | |
|-------|---------------------|---|
| S. 1. | ÄM-ÄBÄR, | <i>I was loved, or being loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ÄBÄRīs, or -ÄBÄRē, | <i>Thou wast loved, or being loved,</i> |
| 3. | -ÄBÄTÜR, | <i>He was loved, or being loved ;</i> |
| P. 1. | -ÄBÄMÜR, | <i>We were loved, or being loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ÄBÄMİNİ, | <i>Ye were loved, or being loved,</i> |
| 3. | -ÄBANTÜR, | <i>They were loved, or being loved.</i> |

Lat. Gram.

G

ACTIVE.

3. *Future-imperfect* :—sign, SHALL OR WILL.

- | | | |
|-------|----------|---------------------------------|
| S. 1. | ĀM-ĀBO, | <i>I shall or will love,</i> |
| 2. | -ĀBĪS, | <i>Thou shalt or wilt love,</i> |
| 3. | -ĀBĪT, | <i>He shall or will love ;</i> |
| P. 1. | -ĀBĪMŪS, | <i>We shall or will love,</i> |
| 2. | -ĀBĪTĪS, | <i>Ye shall or will love,</i> |
| 3. | -ĀBUNT, | <i>They shall or will love.</i> |

4. *Present-perfect* :—sign, HAVE.

- | | | |
|-------|----------------------|-------------------------------------|
| S. 1. | ĀM-ĀVI, | <i>I loved, or have loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ĀVISTĪ, | <i>Thou lovedst, or hast loved,</i> |
| 3. | -ĀVĪT, | <i>He loved, or has loved ;</i> |
| P. 1. | ĀVĪMŪS, | <i>We loved, or have loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ĀVISTĪS, | <i>Ye loved, or have loved,</i> |
| 3. | -ĀVĒRUNT, or -ĀVĒRĒ, | <i>They loved, or have loved.</i> |

The PAST-IMPERFECT INDICATIVE of the 1st Conj. ends in -ĀBAM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indicative* by changing -Ō into -ĀBAM.

The FUTURE-IMPERFECT of the 1st Conj. ends in -ĀBO, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indicative* by changing -Ō into -ĀBO.

The PRESENT-PERFECT INDICATIVE of the 1st Conj. ends in -ĀVI, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indicative* by changing -Ō into -ĀVI.

The PRESENT-PERFECT INDICATIVE PASSIVE in all Conj. is composed of the *Perfect Participle Passive* and the Verb *Sum*, or *Fui*.

5. *Past-perfect* :—sign, HAD.

- | | | |
|-------|-------------|--------------------------|
| S. 1. | ĀM-ĀV-ĒRAM, | <i>I had loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ĒRĀS, | <i>Thou hadst loved,</i> |
| 3. | -ĒRAT, | <i>He had loved ;</i> |
| P. 1. | -ĒRĀMŪS, | <i>We had loved,</i> |
| 2. | -ĒRĀTĪS, | <i>Ye had loved,</i> |
| 3. | -ĒRANT, | <i>They had loved.</i> |

The PAST-PERFECT INDICATIVE ACTIVE in all Conj. ends in -ĒRAM, and is formed from the *Present-perfect Indicative Active* by changing -I into -ĒRAM.

The PAST-PERFECT INDICATIVE PASSIVE in all Conj. is composed of the *Perfect Participle Passive* and the Verb *Ēram*, or *FuĒram*.

PASSIVE.

3. *Future-imperfect* :—sign, SHALL OR WILL BE.

S. 1.	ĀM-ĀBÖR,	<i>I shall or will be loved,</i>
2.	-ĀBĒRĪs, or -ĀBĒRĒ,	<i>Thou shalt or wilt be loved,</i>
3.	-ĀBĪTŪR,	<i>He shall or will be loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀBĪMŪR,	<i>We shall or will be loved,</i>
2.	-ĀBĪMĪNĪ,	<i>Ye shall or will be loved,</i>
3.	-ĀBUNTŪR,	<i>They shall or will be loved.</i>

4. *Present-perfect* :—sign, HAVE BERN.

S. 1.	ĀM-ĀTŪS	sum,	<i>I am loved, or have been loved,</i>
2.		ēs,	<i>Thou art loved, or hast been loved,</i>
3.		est,	<i>He is loved, or has been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	stīmūs,	<i>We are loved, or have been loved,</i>
2.		estīs,	<i>Ye are loved, or have been loved,</i>
3.		sunt,	<i>They are loved, or have been loved.</i>

5. *Present-perfect, second form.*¹

S. 1.	ĀM-ĀTŪS	fui,	<i>I was loved, or have been loved,</i>
2.		fuisti,	<i>Thou wast loved, or hast been loved,</i>
3.		fult,	<i>He was loved, or has been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	fuimūs,	<i>We were loved, or have been loved,</i>
2.		fuistīs,	<i>Ye were loved, or have been loved,</i>
3.		fuērunt, or fuērē,	<i>They were loved, or have been loved.</i>

6. *Past-perfect* :—sign, HAD BEEN.

S. 1.	ĀM-ĀTŪS	ēram,	<i>I was loved, or had been loved,</i>
2.		ērās,	<i>Thou wast loved, or hadst been loved,</i>
3.		ērāt,	<i>He was loved, or had been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	ērāmūs,	<i>We were loved, or had been loved,</i>
2.		ērātīs,	<i>Ye were loved, or had been loved,</i>
3.		ērant,	<i>They were loved, or had been loved.</i>

7. *Past perfect, second form.*

S. 1.	ĀM-ĀTŪS	fuēram,	<i>I had been loved,</i>
2.		fuērās,	<i>Thou hadst been loved,</i>
3.		fuērāt,	<i>He had been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	fuērāmūs,	<i>We had been loved,</i>
2.		fuērātīs,	<i>Ye had been loved,</i>
3.		fuērant,	<i>They had been loved.</i>

¹ That *Amātus sum*, and *Amātus fui* have not always the same meaning, is clear from the following passages: *Detestabilis est illorum immanitas, qui in patria funditus delenda OCCUPATI ET SUNT, et FUERUNT*, Cic. Offic. I. 17. *Nec tam NOTA mihi, quam SUNT, mala nostra FUERUNT*, Ovid, Trist. IV. 6. 27. Cf. Plaut. Amph. II. 2. 138.

ACTIVE.

6. *Future-perfect* :—sign, SHALL OR WILL HAVE.

S. 1.	AM-ĀV-ĒRO,	<i>I shall or will have loved,</i>
2.	-ĒRĪs,	<i>Thou shalt or will have loved,</i>
3.	-ĒRĪT,	<i>He shall or will have loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĒRĪMŪs,	<i>We shall or will have loved,</i>
2.	-ĒRĪTĪs,	<i>Ye shall or will have loved,</i>
3.	-ĒRINT,	<i>They shall or will have loved.</i>

The FUTURE-PERFECT ACTIVE in all Conj. ends in -ĒRO, and is formed from the *Present-perfect Indicative Active* by changing -Ī into -ĒRO.

The FUTURE-PERFECT PASSIVE in all Conj. is composed of the *Perfect Participle Passive* and the Verb *Ēro*, or *Fuëro*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

1. *Pres.-imp.* :—signs, MAY, CAN, SHOULD, WOULD.

S. 1.	AM-EM,	<i>I may or can love,</i>
2.	-Ēs,	<i>Thou mayst or canst love,</i>
3.	-ĒT,	<i>He may or can love ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĒMŪs,	<i>We may or can love,</i>
2.	-ĒTĪs,	<i>Ye may or can love,</i>
3.	-ENT,	<i>They may or can love.</i>

2. *Past-imperfect* :—sign, MIGHT, OR COULD.

S. 1.	AM-ĀREM,	<i>I might or could love,</i>
2.	-ĀRĒs,	<i>Thou mightst or couldst love,</i>
3.	-ĀRĒT,	<i>He might or could love ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀRĒMŪs,	<i>We might or could love,</i>
2.	-ĀRĒTĪs,	<i>Ye might or could love,</i>
3.	-ĀRENT,	<i>They might or could love.</i>

3. *Present-perfect* :—sign, MAY OR CAN HAVE.

S. 1.	AM-ĀV-ĒRIM,	<i>I may or can have loved,</i>
2.	-ĒRĪs,	<i>Thou mayst or canst have loved,</i>
3.	-ĒRĪT,	<i>He may or can have loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĒRĪMŪs,	<i>We may or can have loved,</i>
2.	-ĒRĪTĪs,	<i>Ye may or can have loved,</i>
3.	-ĒRINT,	<i>They may or can have loved.</i>

The PRESENT-IMPERFECT SUBJ. ACTIVE in the 1st Conj. ends in -EM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indic. Active* by changing -O into -EM.

The PAST-IMPERFECT SUBJ. ACTIVE in the 1st Conj. ends in -ĀREM, and is formed from the *Present Infinitive Active* by the addition of M.

The PRESENT-PERFECT SUBJ. ACTIVE in all Conj. ends in -ĒRIM, and is formed from the *Present-perfect Indic. Active* by changing -Ī into -ĒRIM.

The PRESENT-PERFECT SUBJ. PASSIVE in all Conj. is composed of the *Perfect Participle Passive* and the Verb *Sim*, or *Fuërim*.

PASSIVE.

8. *Future-perfect* :—sign, SHALL OR WILL HAVE BEEN.

S. 1.	AM-ĀTŪS	ēro,	<i>I shall be loved, or shall have been loved,</i>
2.		ērīs,	<i>Thou shalt be loved, or shalt have been loved,</i>
3.		ērīt,	<i>He shall be loved, or shall have been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	ērīmūs,	<i>We shall be loved, or shall have been loved,</i>
2.		ērītīs,	<i>Ye shall be loved, or shall have been loved,</i>
3.		ērunt,	<i>They shall be loved, or shall have been loved.</i>

9. *Future-perfect, second form.*

S. 1.	AM-ĀTŪS	fuēro,	<i>I shall have been loved,</i>
2.		fuērīs,	<i>Thou shalt have been loved,</i>
3.		fuērīt,	<i>He shall have been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	fuērīmūs,	<i>We shall have been loved,</i>
2.		fuērītīs,	<i>Ye shall have been loved,</i>
3.		fuērint,	<i>They shall have been loved.</i>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

1. *Pres.-imp.* :—signs, MAY, CAN, SHOULD, WOULD BE.

S. 1.	AM-ĒR,	<i>I may or can be loved, &c.</i>
2.	-ĒRĪS, or -ĒRĒ,	<i>Thou mayst or canst be loved, &c.</i>
3.	-ĒTŪR,	<i>He may or can be loved, &c.</i>
P. 1.	-ĒMŪR,	<i>We may or can be loved, &c.</i>
2.	-ĒMĪNĪ,	<i>Ye may or can be loved, &c.</i>
3.	-ĒNTUR,	<i>They may or can be loved, &c.</i>

2. *Past-imperfect* :—sign, MIGHT OR COULD BE.

S. 1.	AM-ĀRĒR,	<i>I might or could be loved,</i>
2.	-ĀRĒRĪS, or -ĀRĒRĒ,	<i>Thou mightst or couldst be loved,</i>
3.	-ĀRĒTŪR,	<i>He might or could be loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀRĒMŪR,	<i>We might or could be loved,</i>
2.	-ĀRĒMĪNĪ,	<i>Ye might or could be loved,</i>
3.	-ĀRENTUR,	<i>They might or could be loved.</i>

3. *Pres.-perf.* :—sign, MAY OR CAN HAVE BEEN.

S. 1.	AM-ĀTŪS	sīm,	<i>I may be loved, or may have been loved,</i>
2.		sīs,	<i>Thou mayst be loved, or mayst have, &c.</i>
3.		sīt,	<i>He may be loved, or may have, &c.</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	sīmūs,	<i>We may be loved, or may have, &c.</i>
2.		sītīs,	<i>Ye may be loved, or may have, &c.</i>
3.		sint,	<i>They may be loved, or may have, &c.</i>

4. *Present-perfect, second form.*

S. 1.	AM-ĀTŪS	fuērim,	<i>I may have been loved,</i>
2.		fuērīs,	<i>Thou mayst have been loved,</i>
3.		fuērīt,	<i>He may have been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ĀTĪ	fuērīmūs,	<i>We may have been loved,</i>
2.		fuērītīs,	<i>Ye may have been loved,</i>
3.		fuērint,	<i>They may have been loved.</i>

ACTIVE.

4. *Past-perfect* :—sign, MIGHT OR COULD HAVE.

S. 1.	ĀM-ĀV-ISSEM,	<i>I might or could have loved,</i>
2.	-ISSĒS,	<i>Thou mightst or couldst have loved,</i>
3.	-ISSĒT,	<i>He might or could have loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ISSĒMŪS,	<i>We might or could have loved,</i>
2.	-ISSĒTĪS,	<i>Ye might or could have loved,</i>
3.	-ISSENT,	<i>They might or could have loved.</i>

The PAST-PERFECT SUBJ. ACTIVE in all Conj. ends in -ISSEM, and is formed from the *Past Infinitive Active* by the addition of M; or from the *Present-perfect Indic. Active*, by changing -I into -ISSEM.

The PAST-PERFECT SUBJ. PASSIVE in all Conj. is composed of the *Perfect Participle Passive* and the Verb *Essem, Forem, or Fuissem*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future.

SINGULAR.

No first Person,

2. ĀM-Ā, or -ĀTO, *love thou,*
 3. *-ĒT, or -ĀTO, *let him love ;*

PLURAL.

1. ĀM*-ĒMŪS, *let us love,*
 2. -ĀTE, or -ĀTŌTE, *love ye,*
 3. *-ENT, or -ANTO, *let them love.*

The IMPERATIVE MOOD ACTIVE in all Conj. is formed from the *Present Infinitive Active* by dropping the final -RE.

PARTICIPLES.

*Present, AM-ANS, loving.**Future, -ĀTŪ-RŪS, -RĀ, -RUM, about to love.*

GERUNDS.

- Gen. ĀM-AN-DĪ, *of loving,*
 Dat. and Abl. -DŌ, *for, by, or in loving,*
 Nom. and Acc. -DŪM, *loving, to love.*

SUPINE.

Former, ĀM-ĀT-UM, to love.

The PRESENT PARTICIPLE ACTIVE of the first Conj. ends in -ANS, and is formed from the *Present Indicative Active* by changing -O into -ANS.

The FUTURE in -RUS of all Conj. is formed from the *Perfect Participle Passive* by changing -ŪS into -ŪRŪS.

The GERUNDS are formed from the *Present Participle Active* in all Conj. by changing S into -DĪ, -DŌ, -DŪM.

NOTE: Gerunds are sometimes found in a Passive sense. See Cic. Verr. I. 18. Vell. II. 15. Nep. Att. 9. Justin. XVII. 5. also Sanct. Minerv. III. 8. p. 454.

The SUPINES are formed from the *Perfect Participle Passive* in all Conj. by changing -ŪS into -ŪM and -Ū.

PASSIVE.

5. *Past-perfect* :—sign, MIGHT OR COULD HAVE BEEN.

S. 1.	ÄM-ÄTŪS	essem,	<i>I might be loved, or might have been, &c.</i>
2.		essēs,	<i>Thou mightst be loved, or mightst have, &c.</i>
3.		essēt,	<i>He might be loved, or might have been, &c.</i>
P. 1.	-ÄTĪ	essēmūs,	<i>We might be loved, or might have been, &c.</i>
2.		essētīs,	<i>Ye might be loved, or might have been, &c.</i>
3.		essent,	<i>They might be loved, or might have been, &c.</i>

6. *Past-perfect, second form.*

S. 1.	ÄM-ÄTŪS	fuisse,	<i>I might have been loved,</i>
2.		fuisse,	<i>Thou mightst have been loved,</i>
3.		fuisse,	<i>He might have been loved ;</i>
P. 1.	-ÄTĪ	fuisse,	<i>We might have been loved,</i>
2.		fuisse,	<i>Ye might have been loved,</i>
3.		fuisse,	<i>They might have been loved.</i>

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future.

SINGULAR.

No first Person.

2. ÄM-ÄRĒ, or -ÄTÖR,
3. *-ÄTŪR, or -ÄTÖR.

PLURAL.

1. ÄM*-ÄMŪR,
2. -ÄMĪNĪ,
3. *-ÄNTŪR, or -ÄNTÖR.

The IMPERATIVE MOOD PASSIVE in all Conjugations is the same as the *Present Infinitive Active*.

PARTICIPLES.

Present-perfect, ÄM-ÄTŪS, -ÄTÄ, -ÄTUM, *loved.*

Future, -ÄN-DŪS, -ÄN-DÄ, -ÄN-DUM, *to be loved.*

SUPINE.

Latter, ÄM-ÄT-Ū, *to be loved.*

The formation of the PERFECT PARTICIPLE PASSIVE will be found in the FORMATIONS.

The FUTURE IN -DUS in all Conjugations is formed from the *Present Participle Active* by changing -S into -DUS.

SECOND CONJUGATION.

ACTIVE.

Mön-eō, -ēs, -uī, -ērē, -ītūs, *advise*. Mön-eōr, -ērīs, or -ērē, -ērī, *be advised*.

PASSIVE.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Pres. MÖN-ĒRĒ.

Pr. MÖN-ĒRĪ.

Past, -U-ISSE.

Past, -YT-ŪS, or -UM esse or fuisse.

Fut. imp. -ĪTŪR-ŪS, or -UM esse. *Fut. imp.* -ĪTUM iri.

Fut. perf. -ĪTŪR-ŪS, or -UM fuisse. *Fut. perf.* -END-ŪS, or -UM fuisse.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-EO,
2. -ĒS,
3. -ĒT;
P. 1. -ĒMŪS,
2. -ĒTĪS,
3. -ENT.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĒBAM,
2. -ĒBĀS,
3. -ĒBĀT;
P. 1. -ĒBĀMŪS,
2. -ĒBĀTĪS,
3. -ĒBANT.

3. *Future-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĒBO,
2. -ĒBĪS,
3. -ĒBĪT;
P. 1. -ĒBĪMŪS,
2. -ĒBĪTĪS,
3. -ĒBUNT.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-U-Ī,
2. -ISTĪ,
3. -ĪT;
P. 1. -ĪMŪS,
2. -ISTĪS,
3. -ĒRUNT, or -ĒRE.

The PAST-IMPERFECT IND. ACT. of the 2d. Conj. ends in -ĒBAM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -EO into -ĒBAM.

The FUTURE-IMPERFECT IND. ACT. of the 2d. Conj. ends in -ĒBO, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -EO into -ĒBO.

The PRESENT-PERFECT IND. ACT. of the 2d. Conj. ends in -UI, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -EO into -UI.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-EÖR,
2. -ĒRĪS, or -ĒRĒ,
3. -ĒTŪR;
P. 1. -ĒMŪR,
2. -ĒMĪNĪ,
3. -ENTŪR.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĒBĀR,
2. -ĒBĀRĪS, or -ĒBĀRĒ,
3. -ĒBĀTŪR;
P. 1. -ĒBĀMŪR,
2. -ĒBĀMĪNĪ,
3. -ĒBANTŪR.

3. *Future-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĒBÖR,
2. -ĒBĒRĪS, or -ĒBĒRĒ,
3. -ĒBĪTŪR;
P. 1. -ĒBĪMŪR,
2. -ĒBĪMĪNĪ,
3. -ĒBUNTŪR.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĪTŪS sum,
2. ēs,
3. est;
P. 1. -ĪTĪ sūmūs,
2. estīs,
3. sunt.

5. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĪTŪS fui,
2. fuistī,
3. fuīt;
P. 1. -ĪTĪ fuīmūs,
2. fuistīs,
3. fuērunt, or fuērē.

ACTIVE.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-U-ĒRAM,
 2. -ĒRĀS,
 3. -ĒRĀT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĀMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĀTĪS,
 3. -ĒRANT.

6. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-U-ĒRO,
 2. -ĒRĪS,
 3. -ĒRĪT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĪMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĪTĪS,
 3. -ĒRINT.

PASSIVE.

6. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ITŪS ēram,
 2. ērās,
 3. ērāt;
 P. 1. -ITĪ ērāmūs,
 2. ērātīs,
 3. ērant.

7. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ITŪS fuēram,
 2. fuērās,
 3. fuērāt;
 P. 1. -ITĪ fuērāmūs,
 2. fuērātīs,
 3. fuērant.

8. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ITŪS ēro,
 2. ērīs,
 3. ērīt;
 P. 1. -ITĪ ērīmūs,
 2. ērītīs,
 3. ērunt.

9. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ITŪS fuēro,
 2. fuērīs,
 3. fuērīt;
 P. 1. -ITĪ fuērīmūs,
 2. fuērītīs,
 3. fuērint.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-EAM
 2. -EĀS,
 3. -EĀT;
 P. 1. -EĀMŪS,
 2. -EĀTĪS,
 3. -EANT.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĒREM,
 2. -ĒRĒS,
 3. -ĒRĒT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĒMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĒTĪS,
 3. -ĒRENT.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-EĀR,
 2. -EĀRĪS, or -EĀRĒ,
 3. -EĀTŪR;
 P. 1. -EĀMŪR,
 2. -EĀMĪNĪ,
 3. -EANTŪR.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĒRĒR,
 2. -ĒRĒRĪS, or -ĒRĒRĒ,
 3. -ĒRĒTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĒRĒMŪR,
 2. -ĒRĒMĪNĪ,
 3. -ĒRENTUR.

ACTIVE.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-U-ĒRIM,
 2. -ĒRĪS,
 3. -ĒRĪT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĪMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĪTĪS,
 3. -ĒRINT.

The PRESENT-IMPERFECT SUBJ. Act. in the 2d. Conj. ends in EAM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indic. Act.* by changing -EO into -EAM.

The PAST-IMPERFECT SUBJ. Act. in the 2d. Conj. ends in ĒREM, and is formed from the *Present Infinitive Active* by the addition of M,

4. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-U-ISSEM,
 2. -ISSĒS,
 3. -ISSĒT;
 P. 1. -ISSĒMŪS,
 2. -ISSĒTĪS,
 3. -ISSENT.

PASSIVE.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĪTŪS aim,
 2. sis,
 3. sīt;
 P. 1. -ĪTĪ simŭs,
 2. sitŭs,
 3. sint.

4. *Second-form.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĪTŪS fuērim,
 2. fuērīs,
 3. fuērīt;
 P. 1. -ĪTĪ fuērīmŭs,
 2. fuērītŭs,
 3. fuērint.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĪTŪS essem,
 2. essēs,
 3. essēt;
 P. 1. -ĪTĪ essēmŭs,
 2. essētŭs,
 3. essent.

6. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MÖN-ĪTŪS fuissēm,
 2. fuissēs,
 3. fuissēt;
 P. 1. -ĪTĪ fuissēmŭs,
 2. fuissētŭs,
 3. fuissent.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future.

- S. *No first Person.*
 2. MÖN-Ē, or -ĒTO,
 3. *-EĀT, or -ĒTO;
 P. 1. *-EĀMŪS,
 2. -ĒTĒ, or -ĒTŌTĒ,
 3. *-EANT, or -ENTO.

Present and Future.

- S. *No first Person.*
 2. MÖN-ĒRE, or -ĒTOR,
 3. *-EĀTŪR, or -ĒTŌR;
 P. 1. *-EĀMŪR,
 2. -ĒMĪNĪ,
 3. *-EANTŪR, or -ENTŌR.

PARTICIPLES.

Present, MÖN-ENS.

Future, -ĪTŪ-R-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.

Present-perf. MÖN-ĪTŪS.

Future, -EN-D-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.

The PRES. PART. ACT. of the 2d. Conj. ends in -ENS, and is formed from the Pres. Ind. Act. by changing -EO into -ENS.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

GERUNDS.

Gen. MÖN-EN-DI,
 Dat. & Abl. -DŌ,
 Nom. & Acc. -DUM.

The PRESENT PARTICIPLE ACTIVE of the 2d. Conj. ends in -ENS; and is formed from the *Present Ind. Act.* by changing -EO into -ENS.

SUPINES.

Former, MÖN-IT-UM.

Latter, MÖN-IT-Ū.

THIRD CONJUGATION.

Rēgo, -is, rexī, rēg-ēre, rec-tūs, rule. Rēg-ōr, -ērīs, or -ērē, rēg-i, be ruled.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, RĒG-ĒRĒ.
 Past, REX-ISSE.

Present, RĒG-I.
 Past, REC-TŪS, or -TUM esse or
 fuisse.

Fut. imp. REC-TŪR-ŪS, or -UM esse. Fut. imp. -TUM irī.
 Fut. perf. REC-TŪR ŪS, or -UM fuisse. Fut. perf. RĒG-END-ŪS, or -UM fuisse.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. Present-imperfect.

S. 1. RĒG-O,
 2. -IS,
 3. -IT;
 P. 1. -IMŪS,
 2. -ITIS,
 3. -UNT.

2. Past-imperfect.

S. 1. RĒG-ĒBAM,
 2. -ĒBĀS,
 3. -ĒBĀT;
 P. 1. -ĒBĀMŪS,
 2. -ĒBĀTIS,
 3. -ĒBANT.

3. Future-imperfect.

S. 1. RĒG-AM,
 2. -ĒS,
 3. -ĒT;
 P. 1. -ĒMŪS,
 2. -ĒTIS,
 3. -ĒNT.

1. Present-imperfect.

S. 1. RĒG-ŌR,
 2. -ĒRIS, or -ĒRĒ,
 3. -ITŪR;
 P. 1. -IMŪR,
 2. -IMINĪ,
 3. -UNTŪR.

2. Past-imperfect.

S. 1. RĒG-ĒBĀR,
 2. -ĒBĀRIS, or -ĒBĀRĒ,
 3. -ĒBĀTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĒBĀMŪR,
 2. -ĒBĀMINĪ,
 3. -ĒBANTŪR.

3. Future-imperfect.

S. 1. RĒG-ĀR,
 2. -ĒRIS, or -ĒRĒ,
 3. -ĒTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĒMŪR,
 2. -ĒMINĪ,
 3. -ĒNTŪR.

ACTIVE.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. REX-**I**,
 2. -**ISTI**,
 3. -**IT**;
 P. 1. -**IMŪS**,
 2. -**ISTĪS**,
 3. -**ĒRUNT**, or -**ĒRĒ**,

The PAST-IMPERF. IND. ACT. of the 3d. Conj. ends in -EBAM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -O into -EBAM.

The FUTURE-IMPERFECT IND. ACT. of the 3d. Conj. ends in -AM, and changes A into E in its inflection. It is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -O into -AM.

The PRESENT-PERFECT IND. ACT. of the 3d. Conj. generally ends in -I or -SI, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -O into -I or -SI.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. REX-**ĒRAM**,
 2. -**ĒRĀS**,
 3. -**ĒRĀT**;
 P. 1. -**ĒRĀMŪS**,
 2. -**ĒRĀTĪS**,
 3. -**ĒRANT**.

6. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. REX-**ĒRO**,
 2. -**ĒRĪS**,
 3. -**ĒRĪT**;
 P. 1. -**ĒRĪMŪS**,
 2. -**ĒRĪTĪS**,
 3. -**ĒRINT**.

PASSIVE.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. REC-**TŪS** **sum**,
 2. **ēs**,
 3. **est**;
 P. 1. -**TĪ** **sūmŭs**,
 2. **estĭs**,
 3. **sunt**.

5. *Second form.*

- S. 1. REC-**TŪS** **fuī**,
 2. **fuisti**,
 3. **fuīt**;
 P. 1. -**TĪ** **fuīmŭs**,
 2. **fuistĭs**,
 3. **fuērunt**, or **fuērē**.

6. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. REC-**TŪS** **ēram**,
 2. **ērās**,
 3. **ērāt**;
 P. 1. -**TĪ** **ērāmŭs**,
 2. **ērātĭs**,
 3. **ērant**.

7. *Second form.*

- S. 1. REC-**TŪS** **fuēram**,
 2. **fuērās**,
 3. **fuērāt**;
 P. 1. -**TĪ** **fuērāmŭs**,
 2. **fuērātĭs**,
 3. **fuērant**.

8. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. REC-**TŪS** **ēro**,
 2. **ērĭs**,
 3. **ērĭt**;
 P. 1. -**TĪ** **ērĭmŭs**,
 2. **ērĭtĭs**,
 3. **ērant**.

9. *Second form.*

- S. 1. REC-**TŪS** **fuēro**,
 2. **fuērĭs**,
 3. **fuērĭt**;
 P. 1. REC-**TĪ** **fuērĭmŭs**,
 2. **fuērĭtĭs**,
 3. **fuērĭnt**.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

ACTIVE.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. RĒG-AM,
 2. -ĀS,
 3. -ĀT;
 P. 1. -ĀMŪS,
 2. -ĀTĪS,
 3. -ANT.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. RĒG-ĒREM,
 2. -ĒRĒS,
 3. -ĒRĒT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĒMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĒTĪS,
 3. -ĒRENT.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. REX-ĒRIM,
 2. -ĒRĪS,
 3. -ĒRĪT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĪMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĪTĪS,
 3. -ĒRINT.

The PRESENT-IMPERFECT SUBJ. ACT. in the 3d. Conj. ends in -AM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indic. Act.* by changing -O into -AM.

The PAST-IMPERFECT SUBJ. ACT. in the 3d. Conj. ends in ĒREM, and is formed from the *Present Infinitive Active* by the addition of M.

4. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. REX-ISSĒM,
 2. -ISSĒS,
 3. -ISSĒT;
 P. 1. -ISSĒMŪS,
 2. -ISSĒTĪS,
 3. -ISSĒNT.

PASSIVE.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. RĒG-ĀR,
 2. -ĀRĪS, or -ĀRĒ,
 3. -ĀTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĀMŪR,
 2. -ĀMĪNĪ,
 3. -ANTŪR.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. RĒG-ĒRĒR,
 2. -ĒRĒRĪS, or -ĒRĒRĒ,
 3. -ĒRĒTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĒRĒMŪR,
 2. -ĒRĒMĪNĪ,
 3. -ĒRENTŪR.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. REC-TŪS sim,
 2. sis,
 3. sīt;
 P. 1. -TĪ simŭs,
 2. sitĭs,
 3. sint.

4. *Second-form.*

- S. 1. REC-TŪS fuĕrim,
 2. fuĕrĭs,
 3. fuĕrīt;
 P. 1. -TĪ fuĕrĭmŭs,
 2. fuĕrĭtĭs,
 3. fuĕrint.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. REC-TŪS essem,
 2. essēs,
 3. essēt;
 P. 1. -TĪ essēmŭs,
 2. essētĭs,
 3. essent.

6. *Second form.*

- S. 1. REC-TŪS fuissēm,
 2. fuissēs,
 3. fuissēt;
 P. 1. -TĪ fuissēmŭs,
 2. fuissētĭs,
 3. fuissent.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

ACTIVE.

Present and Future.

- S. *No first Person.*
 2. RĚG-Ě, or -ĪTO,
 3. *-ĀT, or -ĪTO;
 P. 1. *-ĀMŮS,
 2. -ĪTĚ, or -ĪTŌTĚ,
 3. *-ANT, or -UNTO.

PASSIVE.

Present and Future.

- S. *No first Person.*
 2. RĚG-ĚRE, or -ĪTŌR,
 3. *-ĀTŮR, or -ĪTŌR;
 P. 1. *-ĀMŮR,
 2. -ĪMĪNĪ,
 3. *-ANTŮR, or -UNTOR.

PARTICIPLES.

Present, RĚG-ENS.*Future,* REC-TŮR-ŮS, -Ā, -UM.*Pres. perf.* REC-T-ŮS, -Ā, -UM.*Future,* RĚG-END-ŮS, Ā, UM.

GERUNDS.

Gen. RĚG-EN-DĪ,
 Dat. & Abl. -DŌ,
 Nom. & Acc. -DUM.

SUPINES.

Former, REC-TUM.*Latter,* REC-TŮ.

THIRD CONJUGATION.

Căpio, cēpi, cāp-ěre, -tūs, *take.* Căp-iŏr, -ěris, or -ěřě, cāp-i, *be taken.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, CĀP-ĚRĚ.*Past,* CĚP-ISSE.*Present,* CĀP-Ī.-TŮS, or -TUM esse or
fuisse.*Fut. imp.* CĀP-TŮR-ŮS, or -UM esse.

-TUM IŔĪ.

Fut. perf. -TŮR-ŮS, or -UM fuisse.

-IEND-ŮS, or -UM fuisse.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IO,
 2. -IS,
 3. -IT;
 P. 1. -ĪMŮS,
 2. -ĪTĪS,
 3. -IUNT.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IĚBAM,
 2. -IĚBĀS,
 3. -IĚBĀT;
 P. 1. -IĚBĀMŮS,
 2. -IĚBĀTĪS,
 3. -IĚBANT.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IŌR,
 2. -ĚRĪS, or -ĚRĚ,
 3. -ĪTŮR;
 P. 1. -ĪMŮR,
 2. -ĪMĪNĪ,
 3. -IUNTŮR.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IĚBAR,
 2. -IĚBĀRĪS, or -IĚBĀRĚ,
 3. -IĚBĀTŮR;
 P. 1. -IĚBĀMŮR,
 2. -IĚBĀMĪNĪ,
 3. -IĚBANTŮR.

ACTIVE.

3. *Future-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IAM,
 2. -IĒS,
 3. -IĒT;
 P. 1. -IĒMŪS,
 2. -IĒTĪS,
 3. -IENT.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. CĒP-Ī,
 2. -ISTĪ,
 3. -IT;
 P. 1. -ĪMŪS,
 2. -ISTĪS,
 3. -ĒRUNT, or -ĒRĒ.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. CĒP-ĒRAM,
 2. -ĒRĀS,
 3. -ĒRĀT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĀMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĀTĪS,
 3. -ĒRANT.

6. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. CĒP-ĒRO,
 2. -ĒRĪS,
 3. -ĒRĪT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĪMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĪTĪS,
 3. -ĒRINT.

PASSIVE.

3. *Future-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IĀR,
 2. -IĒRĪS, or -IĒRĒ,
 3. -IĒTŪR;
 P. 1. -IĒMŪR,
 2. -IĒMĪNĪ,
 3. -IENTŪR.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS sum,
 2. ēs,
 3. est;
 P. 1. -TĪ sūmūs,
 2. estīs,
 3. sunt.

5. *Second form.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS fui,
 2. fuistī,
 3. fuīt;
 P. 1. -TĪ fuīmūs,
 2. fuistīs,
 3. fuērunt, or fuērē.

6. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS ēram,
 2. ērās,
 3. ērāt;
 P. 1. -TĪ ērāmūs,
 2. ērātīs,
 3. ērant.

7. *Second form.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS fuēram,
 2. fuērās,
 3. fuērāt;
 P. 1. -TĪ fuērāmūs,
 2. fuērātīs,
 3. fuērant.

8. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS ēro,
 2. ērīs,
 3. ērīt;
 P. 1. -TĪ ērīmūs,
 2. ērītīs,
 3. ērant.

9. *Second form.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS fuēro,
 2. fuērīs,
 3. fuērīt;
 P. 1. -TĪ fuērīmūs,
 2. fuērītīs,
 3. fuērint.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

ACTIVE.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IAM,
 2. -IĀS,
 3. -IĀT;
 P. 1. -IĀMŪS,
 2. -IĀTĪS,
 3. -IANT.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-ĒREM,
 2. -ĒRĒS,
 3. -ĒRĒT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĒMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĒTĪS,
 3. -ĒRENT.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. CĒP-ĒRIM,
 2. -ĒRĪS,
 3. -ĒRĪT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĪMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĪTĪS,
 3. -ĒRINT.

4. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. CĒP-ISSĒM,
 2. -ISSĒS,
 3. -ISSĒT;
 P. 1. -ISSĒMŪS,
 2. -ISSĒTĪS,
 3. -ISSSENT.

PASSIVE.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-IĀR,
 2. -IĀRĪS, or -IĀRĒ,
 3. -IĀTŪR;
 P. 1. -IĀMŪR,
 2. -IĀMĪNĪ,
 3. -IANTŪR.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. CĀP-ĒRĒR,
 2. -ĒRĒRĪS, or -ĒRĒRĒ,
 3. -ĒRĒTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĒRĒMŪR,
 2. -ĒRĒMĪNĪ,
 3. -ĒRENTŪR.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS sim,
 2. sis,
 3. sit;
 P. 1. -TĪ simŭs,
 2. sitis,
 3. sint.

4. *Second form.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS fuĕrim,
 2. fuĕris,
 3. fuĕrit;
 P. 1. -TĪ fuĕrimŭs,
 2. fuĕritŭs,
 3. fuĕrint.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS essem,
 2. esŕēs,
 3. esŕēt;
 P. 1. -TĪ essemŭs,
 2. esŕētŭs,
 3. essent.

6. *Second form.*

- S. 1. CAP-TŪS fuisse,
 2. fuissēs,
 3. fuissēt;
 P. 1. -TĪ fuissēmŭs,
 2. fuissētŭs,
 3. fuissent.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

Present and Future.

S. *No first Person.*

S. *No first Person.*

2. CĀP-Ē, or -ĪTO,

2. CĀP-ĒRE, or ĪTŌR,

3. *-IĀT, or -ĪTO;

3. *-IĀTŪR, or ĪTŌR;

P. 1. *-IĀMŪS,

P. 1. *-IĀMŪR,

2. -ĪTĒ, or -ĪTŌTĒ,

2. -ĪMĪNĪ,

3. *-IANT, or -IUNTO.

3. *-IANTŪR, or IUNTŌR.

PARTICIPLES.

Present, CĀP-IENTS,

Pres. perf. CĀP-T-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.

Future, -TŪ-R-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.

Future, -IEN-D-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.

GERUNDS.

Gen. CĀP-IEN-DI,

Dat. and Abl. -DO,

Nom. and Acc. -DUM.

SUPINES.

Former, CĀP-TUM.

Latter, CĀP-TŪ.

FOURTH CONJUGATION.

Aud-io, -is, -ivī, -ire, -itūs, hear. Aud-iŏr, -irīs, or -irē, -irī, be heard.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Pres. AUD-IRĒ.

Pres. AUD-IRĪ.

Past, -ĪVISSE.

Past, -ĪT-ŪS, or -UM esse, or fuisse.

Fut. imp. -ĪTŪR-ŪS, or -UM esse.

Fut. imp. -ĪTUM IRĪ.

Fut. perf. -ĪTŪR-ŪS, or -UM fuisse.

Fut. perf. -IEND-ŪS, or -UM fuisse.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

1. *Present-imperfect.*

S. 1. AUD-IO,

S. 1. AUD-IŌR,

2. -IS,

2. -IRĪS, or -IRĒ,

3. -IT;

3. -ITŪR;

P. 1. -IMŪS,

P. 1. -IMŪR,

2. -ITĪS,

2. -IMĪNĪ,

3. -IUNT.

3. -IUNTŪR.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

2. *Past-imperfect.*

S. 1. AUD-I-ĒBAM,

S. 1. AUD-I-ĒBĀR,

2. -ĒBĀS,

2. -ĒBĀRĪS, or -ĒBĀRĒ,

3. -ĒBĀT;

3. -ĒBĀTŪR;

P. 1. -ĒBĀMŪS,

P. 1. -ĒBĀMŪR,

2. -ĒBĀTĪS,

2. -ĒBĀMĪNĪ,

3. -ĒBANT.

3. -ĒBANTŪR.

3. *Future-imperfect.*

3. *Future-imperfect.*

S. 1. AUD-I-AM,

S. 1. AUD-I-ĀR,

2. -ĒS,

2. -ĒRĪS, or -ĒRĒ,

3. -ĒT;

3. -ĒTŪR;

P. 1. -ĒMŪS,

P. 1. -ĒMŪR,

2. -ĒTĪS,

2. -ĒMĪNĪ,

3. -ĒNT.

3. -ĒNTŪR.

ACTIVE.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-IV-Ī,
 2. -ISTĪ,
 3. -IT;
 P. 1. -IMŪS,
 2. -ISTIS,
 3. -ERUNT, or -ERĒ.

The PAST-IMPERFECT IND. ACT. of the 4th Conj. ends in -IEBAM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -IO into -IEBAM.

The FUTURE-IMPERFECT IND. ACT. of the 4th Conj. ends in -IAM, and changes A into E in its inflection. It is formed from the *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -IO into -IAM.

The PRESENT-PERFECT IND. ACT. of the 4th Conj. ends in -IVI, and is formed from the *Present-Imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -IO into IVI.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-IV-ĒRAM,
 2. -ĒRĀS,
 3. -ĒRĀT;
 P. 1. -ĒRĀMŪS,
 2. -ĒRĀTIS,
 3. -ĒRANT.

6. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-IV-ĒRO,
 2. -ĒRIS,
 3. -ĒRIT;
 P. 1. -ĒRIMŪS,
 2. -ĒRITIS,
 3. -ĒRINT.

PASSIVE.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-ITŪS sum,
 2. es,
 3. est;
 P. 1. -ITĪ sumus,
 2. estis,
 3. sunt.

5. *Second form.*

- S. 1. AUD-ITŪS fui,
 2. fuisti,
 3. fuit;
 P. 1. -ITĪ fuimus,
 2. fuistis,
 3. fuerunt, or fuere.

The *Present-imperfect Ind. Act.* by changing -IO into -IAM.

6. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-ITŪS eram,
 2. erās,
 3. erāt;
 P. 1. -ITĪ eramus,
 2. erātis,
 3. erant.

7. *Second form.*

- S. 1. AUD-ITŪS fueram,
 2. fuerās,
 3. fuerāt;
 P. 1. -ITĪ fuerāmus,
 2. fuerātis,
 3. fuerant.

8. *Future-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-ITŪS ero,
 2. eris,
 3. erit;
 P. 1. -ITĪ erimus,
 2. eritis,
 3. erunt.

9. *Second form.*

- S. 1. AUD-ITŪS fuero,
 2. fueris,
 3. fuerit;
 P. 1. -ITĪ fuerimus,
 2. fueritis,
 3. fuerint.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

ACTIVE.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-**IAM**,
 2. -**IĀS**,
 3. -**IĀT**;
 P. 1. -**IĀMŪS**,
 2. -**IĀTĪS**,
 3. -**IĀNT**.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-**IREM**,
 2. -**IRĒS**,
 3. -**IRĒT**;
 P. 1. -**IRĒMŪS**,
 2. -**IRĒTĪS**,
 3. -**IRENT**.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-**IV-ĒRIM**,
 2. -**ĒRĪS**,
 3. -**ĒRĪT**;
 P. 1. -**ĒRĪMŪS**,
 2. -**ĒRĪTĪS**,
 3. -**ĒRINT**.

The PRESENT-IMPERFECT SUBJ. ACTIVE in the 4th Conj. ends in -IAM, and is formed from the *Present-imperfect Indic. Active* by changing -IO into -IAM.

The PAST-IMPERFECT SUBJ. ACT. in the 4th Conj. ends in -IREM, and is formed from the *Present Infin. Active* by the addition of M.

4. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-**IV-ISSEM**,
 2. -**ISSĒS**,
 3. -**ISSĒT**;
 P. 1. -**ISSĒMŪS**,
 2. -**ISSĒTĪS**,
 3. -**ISSENT**.

PASSIVE.

1. *Present-imperfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-**IĀR**,
 2. -**IĀRĪS**, or -**IĀRĒ**,
 3. -**IĀTŪR**;
 P. 1. -**IĀMŪR**,
 2. -**IĀMĪNĪ**,
 3. -**IĀNTŪR**.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-**IRĒR**,
 2. -**IRĒRĪS**, or **IRĒRĒ**,
 3. -**IRĒTŪR**;
 P. 1. -**IRĒMŪR**,
 2. -**IRĒMĪNĪ**,
 3. -**IRENTŪR**.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. AUD-**ITŪS** sim,
 2. sis,
 3. sīt;
 P. 1. -**ITĪ** simūs,
 2. sītīs,
 3. sint.

4. *Second form.*

- S. 1. AUD-**ITŪS** fuērim,
 2. fuērīs,
 3. fuērīt;
 P. 1. -**ITĪ** fuērīmūs,
 2. fuērītīs,
 3. fuērint.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. Aup-**ITŪS** essēp,
 2. essēs,
 3. essēt;
 P. 1. -**ITĪ** essēmūs,
 2. essētīs,
 3. essent.

6. *Second form.*

- S. 1. Aup-**ITŪS** fuissēp,
 2. fuissēs,
 3. fuissēt;
 P. 1. -**ITĪ** fuissēmūs,
 2. fuissētīs,
 3. fuissent.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

ACTIVE.

PASSIVE.

*Present and Future.**Present and Future.*S. *No first Person.*S. *No first Person.*

2. AUD-Ī, or -ĪTO.

2. AUD-ĪRĒ, or -ĪTÖR,

3. *-IĀT, or -ĪTO ;

3. *-IĀTŪR, or -ĪTÖR ;

P. 1. *-IĀMŪS,

P. 1. *-IĀMŪR,

2. -ITĒ, or ITÖTĒ,

2. -IMĪNĪ,

3. *-IANT, or -IUNTO.

3. *-IANTŪR, or -IUNTÖR.

PARTICIPLES.

*Present, AUD-IENTS.**Pres. perf. AUD-IT-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.**Future, -ITŪ-R-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.**Future, -IEN-D-ŪS, -Ā, -UM.*

The PRES. PART. ACT. of the 4th Conj. ends in -IENTS, and is formed from the Pres. Ind. Act. by changing -IO into -IENTS.

GERUNDS.

Gen. AUD-IEN-DI,

Dat. & Abl. -DO,

Nom. & Acc. -DUM.

SUPINES.

*Former, AUD-IT-UM.**Latter, AUD-IT-Ū.*

DEPONENT VERB.

MĪR-ÖR, -ĀRĪS, or -ĀRĒ, -ĀRĪ, -ĀTŪS, *admire.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

*Present, MĪR-ĀRĪ, to admire.**Past, -ĀTŪS, or -ĀTUM esse, or fuisse, to have admired.**Fut. imp. Act. -ĀTŪRŪS, or -ĀTŪRUM esse, to be about to admire.**Fut. imp. Pass. -ĀTUM ĪRĪ, to be about to be admired.**Fut. perf. Act. -ĀTŪRŪS, or -ĀTŪRUM fuisse, to have been about to admire.**Fut. perf. Pass. -ANDŪS, or -ANDUM fuisse, to have been about to be admired.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

1. *Present-imperfect.*1. *Present-imperfect.*S. 1. MĪR-ÖR, *I admire, &c.*S. 1. MĪR-ĒR, *I may admire, &c.*

2. -ĀRĪS, or ĀRĒ,

2. -ĒRĪS, or -ĒRĒ,

3. -ĀTŪR ;

3. -ĒTŪR ;

P. 1. -ĀMŪR,

P. 1. -ĒMŪR,

2. -ĀMĪNĪ,

2. -ĒMĪNĪ,

3. -ANTŪR.

3. -ENTŪR.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀBĀB,
 2. -ĀBĀRĪS, or -ĀBĀRĒ,
 3. -ĀBĀTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĀBĀMŪR,
 2. -ĀBĀMĪNĪ,
 3. -ĀBANTŪR.

3. *Future-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀBÖR,
 2. -ĀBĒRĪS, or -ĀBĒRĒ,
 3. -ĀBĪTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĀBĪMŪR,
 2. -ĀBĪMĪNĪ,
 3. -ĀBUNTŪR.

4. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS sum, *I have, &c.*
 2. ēs,
 3. est;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ sūmūs,
 2. estīs,
 3. sunt.

5. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS fui,
 2. fuistī,
 3. fult;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ fuimūs,
 2. fuistīs,
 3. fuērunt, or fuērē.

6. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS ēram, *I had, &c.*
 2. ērās,
 3. ērāt;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ ērāmūs,
 2. ērātīs,
 3. ērant.

7. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS fuēram,
 2. fuērās,
 3. fuērāt;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ fuērāmūs,
 2. fuērātīs,
 3. fuērant.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

2. *Past-imperfect.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀRĒR,
 2. -ĀRĒRĪS, or -ĀRĒRĒ,
 3. -ĀRĒTŪR;
 P. 1. -ĀRĒMŪR,
 2. -ĀRĒMĪNĪ,
 3. -ĀRĒNTŪR.

3. *Present-perfect.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS sim,
 2. sis,
 3. sit;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ šimūs,
 2. sitīs,
 3. sint.

4. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS fuērim,
 2. fuērīs,
 3. fuērit;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ fuērimūs,
 2. fuēritīs,
 3. fuērint.

5. *Past-perfect.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS essem,
 2. essēs,
 3. essēt;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ essēmūs,
 2. essētīs,
 3. essent.

6. *Second form.*

- S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS fuissēm,
 2. fuissēs,
 3. fuissēt;
 P. 1. -ĀTĪ fuissēmūs,
 2. fuissētīs,
 3. fuissēnt.

8. *Future-perfect.*S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS ēro, *I shall have, &c.*

2. ēris,

3. ērit;

P. 1. -ĀTĪ ērimūs,

2. ēritīs,

3. ērunt.

9. *Second form.*

S. 1. MĪR-ĀTŪS fuēro,

2. fuēris,

3. fuērīt;

P. 1. -ĀTĪ fuērīmūs,

2. fuērītīs,

3. fuērint.

NOTE : *Fui, fuēram, fuēro, fuērim, fuissem*, are seldom joined to the Participles of Deponent Verbs; and not so often to the Participles of Passive Verbs, as *Sum, eram, ēro, sim, essem*.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Present and Future.

SINGULAR.

No first Person.

2. MĪR-ĀRĒ, or -ĀTŌR,

3. -ĒTŪR, or -ĀTŌR.

PLURAL.

1. MĪR-ĒMŪR,

2. -ĀMĪNĪ,

3. -ENTŪR, or -ANTŌR.

PARTICIPLES.

*Present,*MĪR-ANS, *admiring.**Perf.*-ĀTŪS, *having admired.**Fut. in -RUS,*-ĀTŪ-RŪS, *about to admire.**Fut. in -DUS,*-AN-DŪS, *to be admired.*

GERUNDS.

SUPINES.

Gen. MĪR-AN-DĪ,

Dat. & Abl. -DŌ,

Nom. & Acc. -DUM.

Former, MĪR-ĀT-UM,

Latter, -Ū.

FORMATION OF THE PASSIVE VOICE.

ACTIVE VERBS are made PASSIVE by changing, in the Imperfect Tenses,

-O	. . .	into -OR,
-M	. . .	-R,
-AS	. . .	-ARIS, or -ARĒ,
-ES	. . .	-ERIS, or -ERĒ,
-IS short.	. . .	-ERIS, or -ERĒ short,
-IS long	. . .	-IRIS, or -IRE long,
-T, and -NT	. . .	-TŪR, and -NTŪR,
-MŪS	. . .	-MŪR,
-TIS and -TĒ	. . .	-MINI,
-A	} Imperative	-ARĒ,
-E long		-ERĒ,
-E short		-ERĒ,
-I	} Infinitive	-IRE,
-ARĒ		-ARI,
-ERĒ long		-ERI,
-ERĒ short	} Infinitive	-I,
-IRĒ		-IRI.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

The IRREGULAR VERBS are, *Sum*, I am; *Eo*, I go; *Queo*, I am able; *Volo*, I am willing; *Fero*, I bear, or suffer; *Fio*, I am made, I become; *Edo*, I eat; and their Compounds.¹

NOTE: *Sum* has been already conjugated, page 71.

POSSUM,² pōtēs, pōtui, posse, *be able*.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, Posse.

Past, Pōtuisse.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres. imp.</i> Possum,	pōtēs,	pōtest;	possūmus,	pōtestis,	possunt.
<i>Past-imp.</i> Pōt-eram,	-ērās,	-ērāt;	-ērāmūs,	-ērātis,	-erant.
<i>Fut. imp.</i> Pōt-ero,	-ērīs,	-ērīt;	-ērīmūs,	-ērītis,	-erunt.
<i>Pres. perf.</i> Pōt-uī,	-uistī,	-uīt;	-uīmūs,	-uistis,	{ -uerant, or -uerē.
<i>Past-perf.</i> Pōt-uēram,	-uērās,	-uērāt;	-uērāmūs,	-uērātis,	
<i>Fut. perf.</i> Pōt-uēro,	-uērīs,	-uērīt;	-uērīmūs,	-uērītis,	-uerint.

¹ Compounds of *Sum*:—*Absum*, I am absent; *Adsum*, I am present; *Dēsum*, I am wanting; *Intersum*, I am present; *Obsum*, I am against, I hurt; *Possum*, I am able; *Præsum*, I am before, I preside over; *Prōsum*, I avail, I do good; *Subsum*, I am under, I lurk; *Sūpersum*, I am over and above, I survive; and *Insum*, I am in, which wants the Perfect. *Prōsum* takes *o* after *pro*, when the simple Verb begins with *e*; as, *Prosum*, *prodest*, *prodesse*, &c. Compounds of *Eo*:—*Abeo*, I depart; *Ad eo*, I approach; *Anteo*, I go before; *Co eo*, I assemble, I meet; *Exeo*, I go out; *Ineo*, I enter; *Intereo*, I perish, I die; *Introeo*, I come in; *Ob eo*, I am about, I manage, I die; *Pereo*, I perish; *Præeo*, I go before; *Prætereo*, I pass by; *Prōdeo*, I go forth; *Rēdeo*, I return; *Sūbeo*, I go under; *Transeo*, I pass over; *Vēneo*, I am sold. Compound of *Queo*:—*Nēqueo*, I am unable. Compounds of *Volo*:—*Nōlo*, I am unwilling; *Mālo*, I am more willing. Compounds of *Fero*:—*Affero*, I bring; *Antefero*, I prefer; *Aufero*, I take away; *Circumfero*, I carry round; *Confero*, I contribute; *Dēfero*, I convey; *Differo*, I disperse; *Effero*, I carry forth; *Infero*, I bring in; *Offero*, I offer; *Perfero*, I carry through; *Præfero*, I prefer; *Prōfero*, I bring forward; *Rēfero*, I bring back; *Suffero*, I take up, I endure. Compounds of *Edo*:—*Adēdo*, I devour; *Ambēdo*, I eat around, I gnaw; *Cōmēdo*, I eat up; *Exēdo*, I consume; *Pērēdo*, I eat through.

² *Possum* is compounded of *pōtis* and *sum*. They sometimes occur separately, (Virg. *Æn.* iii. 671. xi. 148. Ter. *Eun.* ii. 2. 32. *Adelph.* iv. 1. 5. Lucr. i. 451. ii. 849, 911. iv. 718. v. 718. Catull. lxxi. 7. lxxv. 24. Varr. *R. R.* ii. 2. Cic. *Tusc.* ii. 15. Gell. xix. 9. &c.) and then *pōtis* is Masc. Fem. or Neut. and Plur. as well as Sing.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres. imp.</i>	Pos-sim, -sīs, -sīt;	-sīmūs, -sītūs, -sint.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Pos-sem, -sēs, -sēt;	-sēmūs, -sētūs, -sent.
<i>Pres. perf.</i>	Pōt-uērim, -uērīs, -uērīt;	-uērīmūs, -uērītūs, -uērint.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Pōt-uissem, -uisēs, -uisset;	-uisēmūs, -uisētūs, -uisent.

NOTE: *Possum* wants the Fut. Inf. and has no Gerunds or Supines. *Pōtens* is considered as a mere Adjective; and not as a Participle.

Eo,¹ is, īvī, īrē, itūrūs, go.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, Irē. *Past, Ivissē, or issē.* *Fut. imp. Itūr-ūs, or -um esse.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres. imp.</i>	Eo,	is,	it;	imūs,	itūs,	eunt.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Ibam,	ibās,	ibāt;	ibāmūs,	ibātūs,	ibant.
<i>Fut. imp.</i>	Ibo,	ibīs,	ibīt;	ibīmūs,	ibītūs,	ibunt.
<i>Pres. perf.</i>	Ivī,	ivisti,	ivīt;	ivīmūs,	ivistūs,	} <i>ivērunť,</i> <i>or</i> <i>ivēre.</i>
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Ivēram,	ivērās,	ivērāt;	ivērāmūs,	ivērātūs,	
<i>Fut. perf.</i>	Ivēro,	ivēris,	ivērīt;	ivērimūs,	ivēritūs,	ivēriat.

Cf. Plaut. Pœn. i. 2. 17. We find the following forms also: *Pōtessim*, Plaut. Pers. i. 1. 41. *Pōtesset*, Lucil. ap. Non. v. 98. where some read, *Pōtisset*. Cf. Ascon. in Divin. Verr. 13. *Pōtissum*, Plant. Cœc. v. 3. 23. *Possiem*, *ēs*, *ēt*, Cic. in Arat. 304. Plaut. Bacc. iv. 5. 2. Most. ii. 2. 34. iv. 2. 68. *Pōtestūr*, Lucr. iii. 1024. Pacuv. ap. Non. x. 34. cf. Pier. ad Virg. Æn. viii. 402. *Possitur*, Cat. R. R. 154. *Possatur*, Claud. Quadrig. Ap. Non. x. 30. *Pōtesse*, Lucr. i. 665. Ter. Eun. iv. 3. 24. Charis. iii. p. 231. cites, *Pōteste*, *pōtesto*, *pōtestōte*, *posunto*, but without authority.

¹ Of this Verb the Infinitive Passive *Irī* occurs frequently joined with the Perfect Participle Passive of other Verbs. We also find the Impersonals, *Itūr*, *eātūr*, *ibātūr*, *irētūr*, *ibītūr*, *itum est*, &c. Virg. Æn. vi. 179. Petron. 119. Plaut. Truc. iii. 1. 21. Senec. Med. 460. Cic. Att. ii. 1. *Eundus* occurs in Claud. Eutrop. ii. 419. *Issem*, *Isse*, Cic. Phil. xii. 12. Verr. iii. 44. and in Ovid. Propert. Stat. Sil. passim: *Idēs*, Lucan. vii. 834. *Iam*, *iēs*, *iēt*, Cic. Agr. ii. 25. Cf. Tibull. i. 4. 23. Senec. Benef. ii. 1. Apul. Met. vi. p. 122. Most of the Compounds of *Eo* make *ii* in the Perfect, rather than *ivī*. *Adēo*, *Ineo*, *Prætereo*, *Subeo*, *Transeo*, being used transitively, are found in the Passive. Cic. Q. Fr. i. 2. 5. Offic. i. 19. Cæs. B. G. vii. 9. Cic. Tusc. v. 19. Manil. iv. 398. Juv. xvi. 2. *Ambio* is conjugated regularly like *Audio*. *Vēneo*, *vēnii* is conjugated like *Eo*; yet we find *Vēniēt*, Murator. p. 1311. n. 2. *Vēnear*, and *Vēneatur*, Diomed. i. p. 365. *Vēniūs*, Sedul. Hymn. i. 21. *Vēnītum*, (Supine) Priscian. x. p. 907.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Eam,	eās,	eāt;	eāmūs,	eātlis,	eaŋt.
<i>Past¹-imp.</i>	Irem,	irēs,	irēt;	irēmūs,	irētīs,	irent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Ivërim,	ivërīs,	ivërit;	ivërimūs,	ivëritīs,	ivërint.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Ivissem,	ivissēs,	ivissēt;	ivissēmūs,	ivissētīs,	ivissent.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.
No first person.

2. I, or ito,
3. *Eāt, or ito;

PLURAL.

1. *Eāmūs,
2. Itē, itōtē,
3. *Eant, eunto.

PARTICIPLES: *Pres.* Iens, enntis. *Fut.* Itūr-ūs, -ā, -um.

GERUNDS: Eun-di, Eun-do, Eun-dum.

NOTE: *Queo* and *Nēqueo* are conjugated like *Eo*; but want the Imperative Mood and the Gerunds. Their Participles occur very rarely.¹

VŌLO, vīs, vōlui, velle, vōlens, *be willing.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

*Present, Velle.**Past, Vōluisse.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Vōlo,	vīs, ²	vult;	vōlēmūs,	vultīs,	vōlunt.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Vōl-ēbam,	-ēhās,	-ēbāt;	-ēbāmūs,	-ēbātīs,	-ēbant.
<i>Fut.-imp.</i>	Vōl-am,	-ēs,	-ēt;	-ēmūs,	-ētīs,	-ent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Vōl-ui,	-uisti,	-ult;	-uīmūs,	-uistīs,	{ -uērunt, or -uēre.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Vōl-uēram,	-uērās,	-uērāt;	-uērāmūs,	-uērātīs,	
<i>Fut.-perf.</i>	Vōl-uēro,	-uēris,	-uērīt;	-uērīmūs,	-uērītīs,	-uērint.

¹ Of *Queo* and *Nequeo* these forms occur: *Quii*, Priscian, x. p. 905. 907. *Quiit*, Accius ap. Macrob. vi. 1. *Quiistis*, Juvenc. Hist. Ev. ii. 679. *Quiissent*, Auson. Epigr. cxxxix. 7. *Quiisse*, Lucr. v. 1421. *Quiens*, Apul. Met. vi. 113. ix. 206. *Quitur*, Cæcil. ap. Diomed. i. p. 380. *Quitus*, id. ibid. Apul. Apol. p. 402. Terent. Hecyr. iv. 1. 57. *Queuntur*, Cæcil. ap. Diomed. i. p. 380. *Queatur*, Lucr. i. 1043. *Queantur*, Plant. Pers. ii. 2. 12. *Quitum*, (Supine) Priscian, ix. p. 867. *Nēquissent*, Lucr. iv. 1248. Sallust, Jug. c. 18. *Nequitur*, Sallust, Jug. c. 34. Plant. Rud. iv. 4. 20. *Nequitum*, Pacuv. ap. Fest. et Cato ibid. *Nequitus*, Caper Priscian. x. p. 899. *Nequiens*, Sallust, Fragm. Apul. Met. viii. p. 162. Auson. Prof. ii. sub fin. Ammian. xv. 10.

² *Vīs*, *vult*, *vultīs*, or, as they were anciently written, *volt*, *voltīs*, (Auson. Epigr. cxxxix. Ter. Andr. v. 3. 1. Plant. Most. iii. 2. 68. 71. Novius ap. Non. x. 18. &c.) are contractions of *vōlīs*, *vōlīt*, *vōlītīs*. In Lucil. lib. xxvii. ap. Non. vii. 88. and Plant. Asin. i. 2. 26. we find *Vōlam* for *vōlim*.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Vēlim,	vēlis,	vēlīt;	vēlimūs,	vēlītīs,	vēlint.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Vellem,	vellēs,	vellēt;	vellēmūs,	vellētīs,	vellent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Vōl-uērim,	-uērīs,	-uērīt;	-uērīmūs,	-uērītīs,	-uērint.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Vōl-uissēm,	-uissēs,	-uissēt;	-uissēmūs,	-uissētīs,	-uissent.

PARTICIPLE. *Present*, Vōlens.NŌLO,¹ nōnvīs, nōlui, nolle, nōlens, *be unwilling.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, Nolle.*Past*, Nōluisse.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Nōlo,	nōnvīs,	nōnvult;	nōlūmūs,	nōnvultīs,	nōlunt.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Nōl-ēbam,	-ēbās,	-ēbāt;	-ēbāmūs,	-ēbātīs,	-ēbant.
<i>Fut.-imp.</i>	Nōlam,	nōlēs,	nōlēt;	nōlēmūs,	nōlētīs,	nōlent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Nōl-ui,	-uisti,	-uīt;	-uīmūs,	-uistīs,	{ -uērunt, or -uēre.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Nōl-uēram,	-uērās,	-uērāt;	-uērāmūs,	-uērātīs,	
<i>Fut.-perf.</i>	Nōl-uēro,	-uērīs,	-uērīt;	-uērīmūs,	-uērītīs,	-uērint.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Nōlim,	nōhīs,	nōllt;	nōlīmūs,	nōlltīs,	nōlint.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Nollem,	nollēs,	nollēt;	nollēmūs,	nollētīs,	nollent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Nōl-uērim,	-uērīs,	-uērīt;	-uērīmūs,	-uērītīs,	-uērint.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Nol-uissēm,	-uissēs,	-uissēt;	-uissēmūs,	-uissētīs,	-uissent.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

2. Nōli, nōlito.

2. Nōlītē, nōlītōtē.

PARTICIPLE. *Present*, Nōlens.MĀLO,² māvīs, mālui, malle, *be more willing.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, Malle.*Past*, Māluisse.

¹ Nōlo is a contraction of nōn vōlo. For nōnvīs we find nēvīs, *Plant. Trin. v. 2. 32. Most. III. 2. 75.* for nōnvult, nēvolt, *Plant. Most. I. 2. 29. Trin. II. 2. 80. 85. Epid. IV. 2. 16.* Cf. *Titin. ap. Non. II. n. 582. Nollīs* for nonvultīs, *Lucil. ap. Diomed. I. p. 381. Putsch.*

² Mālo is a contraction of mājīs, or mājē vōlo. Of this Verb we find the following forms: *Māvōlo, Plant. Asin. v. 1. 8. Pœn. I. 2. 90. māvōlet, Asin. I. 1. 108. māvōlunt, Næv. ap. Fest. in 'Stuprum'; māvōluit, Petron. Fragm. Tragur. cap. 77. ed. Burm. māvōlim, Plant. Truc.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Mālo,	māvis, māvult;	mālāmūs, māvultīs,	mālunt.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Māl-ēbam,	-ēbās, -ēbāt;	-ēbāmūs, -ēbātīs,	-ēbant.
<i>Fut.-imp.</i>	Māl-am,	-ēs, -ēt;	-ēmūs, -ētīs,	-ent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Māl-nī,	-uistī, -uīt;	-uīmūs, -uistīs,	{ -uērunt, or -uēre.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Māl-uēram,	-uērās, -uērāt;	-uērāmūs, -uērātīs,	
<i>Fut.-perf.</i>	Māl-uēro,	-uēris, -uērit;	-uērīmūs, -uēritīs,	-uērint.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Mālim,	mālis, mālīt;	mālīmūs, mālītīs,	mālint.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Mallem,	mallēs, mallēt;	mallēmūs, mallētīs,	mallent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Māl-uērim,	-uēris, -uērit;	-uērimūs, -uēritīs,	-uērint.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Māl-uissem,	-uissēs, -uissēt;	-uissēmūs, -uissētīs,	-uissent.

ACTIVE VOICE.

FĒRO, fers, tūlī, ferrē, lātūs, *carry, bear.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

<i>Present,</i>	Ferrē.	<i>Past,</i>	Tūlissē.
<i>Future,</i>	Lātūr-ūs, or -um esse, or fuisse.		

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Fēro,	fers, fert;	fērīmūs, fertīs,	fērunt.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Fēr-ēbam,	-ēbās, -ēbāt;	-ēbāmūs, -ēbātīs,	-ēbant.
<i>Fut.-imp.</i>	Fēram,	fērēs, fērēt;	fērēmūs, fērētīs,	fērent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Tūlī,	tūlistī, tūlīt;	tūlīmūs, tūlistīs,	{ tūlērunt, or tūlère.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Tūl-ēram,	-ērās, -ērāt;	-ērāmūs, -ērātīs,	
<i>Fut.-perf.</i>	Tūl-ēro,	-ēris, -ērīt;	-ērīmūs, -ērītīs,	-ērint.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	Fēram,	fērās, fērāt;	fērāmūs, fērātīs,	fērant.
<i>Past-imp.</i>	Ferrem,	ferrēs, ferrēt;	ferrēmūs, ferrētīs,	ferrent.
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	Tūl-ērim,	-ērīs, -ērīt;	-ērīmūs, -ērītīs,	ērint.
<i>Past-perf.</i>	Tūl-issem,	-issēs, -issēt;	-issēmūs, -issētīs,	-issent.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>No first person.</i>	1. *Fērāmūs,
2. Fēr, or ferto,	2. Fertē, or fertōtē,
3. *Fērāt, or ferto;	3. *Fērant, or fērunto.

IV. 2. 29. Anlul. IV. 5. 1. *mārēlis*, Capt. II. 2. 20. Pseud. I. 2. 8. *mārēlit*, Trin. II. 2. 25. *māvellem*, Plant. Mil. II. 2. 16. Amph. I. 3. 14. Pseud. I. 1. 128.

PARTICIPLES.

*Present, Fērens.**Future, Lātūrš.*

GERUNDS.

SUPINES.

Gen. Fēren-dī,
Dat. & Abl. -dō,
Nom. & Acc. -dum.

Former, Lāt-um,
Latter, Lāt-ū.

PASSIVE VOICE.

FĒROR, ferris, or ferre, ferri, be borne.

INFINITIVE MOOD.

*Present, Ferri.**Past, Lāt-ūs, or -um esse or fuisse.**Future, Lātum iri.*

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Pres.-imp. Fēror, *ferris,*
or fertur; ferīmur, ferīnīni, fēruntur.
ferre,
-aris,
Past.-imp. Fēreb-ār, *or -atur; -amur, -amini, -antur.*
-are,
-ēris,
Fut.-imp. Fēr-ār, *or -ētūr; -ēmūr, -ēmīnī, -entur.*
-ēre,
Pres.-perf. Lātūs sum, &c. *Latus fui, &c.*
Past.-perf. Lātūs ēram, &c. *Latus fuēram, &c.*
Fut.-perf. Lātūs ēro, &c. *Latus fuēro, &c.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Pres.-imp. Fēr-ār, *-ārīs,*
or -ātūr; -āmūr, -āmīnī, -antur.
-āre,
-ērīs,
Past.-imp. Ferr-ēr, *or -ētūr; -ēmūr, -ēmīnī, -entur.*
-ēre,
Pres.-perf. Lātūs sim, &c. *Lātūs fuērīm, &c.*
Past.-perf. Lātūs essem, &c. *Lātūs fuīssēm, &c.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

No first person.

2. *Ferre, or fertōr,*
 3. **Fērātūr, or fertōr;*

1. **Ferāmūr,*
 2. *Fērīnīni,*
 3. **Fērāntūr, or fēruntdr.*

PARTICIPLES.

*Pres.-perf. Lātūs.**Future, Fērendūs.*

Fio,¹ *fis, fieri, factus, be made, become.*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, Fieri.

Past, Fact-ūs, or -um esse or fuisse.

Future, Factum iri.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	<i>Fio,</i>	<i>fis,</i>	<i>fit;</i>	<i>fimūs,</i>	<i>fitis,</i>	<i>fiunt.</i>
<i>Past-imp.</i>	<i>Fi-ēbam,</i>	<i>-ēbās,</i>	<i>-ēbāt;</i>	<i>-ēbāmūs,</i>	<i>-ēbātis,</i>	<i>-ēbant.</i>
<i>Fut.-imp.</i>	<i>Fi-am,</i>	<i>-ēs,</i>	<i>-ēt;</i>	<i>-ēmūs,</i>	<i>-ētis,</i>	<i>-ent.</i>
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	<i>Factus sum, &c.</i>		<i>Factus fui, &c.</i>			
<i>Past-perf.</i>	<i>Factus eram, &c.</i>		<i>Factus fuēram, &c.</i>			
<i>Fut.-perf.</i>	<i>Factus ero, &c.</i>		<i>Factus fuēro, &c.</i>			

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

<i>Pres.-imp.</i>	<i>Fi-am,</i>	<i>-ās,</i>	<i>-āt;</i>	<i>-āmūs,</i>	<i>-ātis,</i>	<i>-ant.</i>
<i>Past-imp.</i>	<i>Fier-em,</i>	<i>-ēs,</i>	<i>-ēt;</i>	<i>-ēmūs,</i>	<i>-ētis,</i>	<i>-ent.</i>
<i>Pres.-perf.</i>	<i>Factus sim, &c.</i>		<i>Factus fuērim, &c.</i>			
<i>Past-perf.</i>	<i>Factus essem, &c.</i>		<i>Factus fuissem, &c.</i>			

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

No first person.

2. *Fi, or fito,*

3. **Fiāt, or fito;*

PLURAL.

1. **Fiāmūs,*

2. *Fitē, or fitōtē,*

3. **Fiant, or fiunto.*

PARTICIPLES.

Present-perfect, Factus.

Future, Faciendus.

¹ *Fāciōr*, the Passive of *Fāciō*, very rarely occurs in the classics. *Fio* was used in its stead. *Fāciūt*, however, is read Nigid. ap. Non. x. 19. *Fāciāt*ur, Petron. Frag. Tragur. c. 71. Titin. ap. Non. l. c. et Priscian. viii. p. 801. Putsch. The Indicatives, *Fis*, *Fimūs*, and the Imperatives, *Fi*, *Fito*, *Fite*, *Fitōtē*, rarely occur. *Fis* is read in Hor. ii. Ep. 2. 211. *Fimūs*, Arnob. ii. p. 53. and in some edd. of Terent. Heaut. iii. 1. 74. ubi al. *Sūmūs*. *Fi*, Hor. ii. Sat. 5. 38. Plaut. Curc. i. 1. 87. also in some edd. Pers. i. 1. 39. ubi al. *Sī. Fito*, 2d Pers. Cato ap. Non. vii. 62. *Fite*, Plaut. Curc. i. 1. 89. 1. 2. 63. Pœn. Prol. vs. 8. *Fitōtē*, Cato, Crassus, Liv. in Odyss. ap. Non. l. c. et Suppos. Plaut. Amph. Of *Fitis* I can find no trace. *Fiens* occurs only in Diomed. i. pp. 352. 177. *Fitur*, Cato ap. Priscian. viii. p. 789. *Fiēbantur*, id. ibid. *Fitum est*, Liv. in Odyss. ap. Non. l. c.—*Fio* is sometimes used impersonally: *Fit*, it happens; *Fiēbat*, it happened, &c.

*Ēdo,*¹ *ēdis, or ēs, ēdī, ēdērē, or esse, ēsus, eat,*

INFINITIVE MOOD.

Present, Ēdērē, or esse.

Past, Edisse.

Future, Ēsūrūs, or ēsūrum esse.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

Pres.-imp. *Ēdo, ēdis, or ēs, ēdīt, or est; ēdīmūs, ēdītīs, or estīs, ēdunt.*

Past-imp. *Ēd-ēham, -ēbās, -ēbāt; -ēbāmūs, -ēbātīs, -ēbant.*

Fut.-imp. *Ēd-am, -ēs, -ēt; -ēmūs, -ētīs, -ent.*

Pres.-perf. *Ed-ī, -istī, -it; -īmūs, -istīs, { -erunt, or -ere.*

Past-perf. *Ed-ēram, -ērās, -ērāt; -ērāmūs, -ērātīs, -ērant.*

Fut.-perf. *Ed-ēro, -ēris, -ērīt; -ērīmūs, -ērītīs, -ērint.*

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Pres.-imp. *Ēd-am, -ās, -āt; -āmūs, -ātīs, -ant.*

Past-imp. { *Ēd-ērem, -ērēs, -ērēt, -ērēmūs, -ērētīs, -ērent,*

or or or or or or
Essem, essēs, essēt; essēmūs, essētīs, essent.

Pres.-perf. *Ed-ērim, -ērīs, -ērīt; -ērīmūs, -ērītīs, -ērint.*

Past-perf. *Ed-isse, -issēs, -issēt; -issēmūs, -issētīs, -issent.*

¹ *Ēdo* is a regular Verb of the third Conjugation; but in the Infinitive and Imperative Moods, in the Present-imperfect Indicative, and the Past-imperfect Subjunctive, it assumes other forms, as if from the Verb *Sum*. *Esse*, Cic. Nat. Deor. II. 3. *Esse*, 'to be eaten,' Plant. Most. IV. 2. 42. *Es*, Plant. Cas. II. 3. 32. *Est*, Hor. II. Sat. 2. 57. I. Epist. 2. 39. Virg. *Ēn*. IV. 66. v. 683. *Essēs*, Val. Max. IV. 3. *Esset*, Virg. Georg. I. 151. *Essēmūs*, Terent. Eun. III. 4. 2. *Esto*, Cato R. R. 156. *Este*, Plant. Most. I. 1. 61. *Esus*, Gell. IX. 6. *Esūrus*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. IX. 37. *Ēdens*, Ovid. Met. II. 768. *Ēdendus*, Cic. de Amic. 69. Ovid. Heroid. Epist. I. 95. *Esum*, Plant. Stich. I. 3. 29. *Esu*, Plant. Pseud. III. 2. 35. *Estum*, Priscian. X. p. 893. Putsch.—These forms also occur: *Ēsus sum*, 'I have eaten,' Solin. 17—27. *Edim, is, it*, for *Ēdam, as, at*, Plant. Aul. III. 2. 16. Pœn. III. 1. 34. IV. 2. 45. Capt. III. 1. 1. *Ēdītīs*, for *Ēdātīs*, Cæcil. Nov. and Pompon. ap. Non. II. 114. x. 18. Cf. Virg. *Ēn*. XII. 801. Hor. Epod. III. 3. *Cômēdim, is, it*, Cic. Fam. IX. 20. Plant. Curc. IV. 4. 4. *Ēsērim*, for *Ēdērim*, Apul. Met. IV. p. 152. 32. *Estur*, Sen. de Ira, III. 15. Cels. v. 27. 3. Ovid. ex Pont. I. 1. 69. Plant. Pœn. IV. 2. 13.—Of the quantity of *Es* no proof can be found. I would therefore rather follow Servius, Vossius, Despanter, Alvarez, and others, who suppose it long, than pronounce it short with some later grammarians. However, in poetical composition I would never use it except in such situation as it occurs in Plautus, Mil. Glor. III. 1. 83. 'Es, bibe,' &c., or in the end of such verses as may lawfully terminate with a short syllable.

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

SINGULAR.

No first person.

2. *Ēdē, ēdīto, or ēs, esto,*

3. **Ēdāt, ēdīto, or esto.*

PLURAL.

1. **Ēdāmūs,*

2. *Ēdītē, ēdītōte, or estē, estōtē,*

3. **Ēdant, ēdunto.*

PARTICIPLES.

Pres. *Ēdens.*

Pres.-perf. *Esūs.*

Fut. in -RUS, Esūrūs.

Fut. in -DUS, Ēdendūs.

GERUNDS.

Gen. *Ēden-di,*

Dat. & Abl. *Ēden-do,*

Nom. & Acc. *Ēden-dum.*

SUPINES.

Former, Esum,

Latter, Esū.

DEFECTIVE VERBS.

DEFECTIVE VERBS are those of which several Tenses and Persons are not found in the ancient Classics. The Verbs usually so called are: *Aio*, I say; *Inquio*, I say; *Fāri*, to speak; *Āpāgē*, begone; *Ave*, hail; *Salve*, hail; *Ausim*, I dare; *Cēdō*, give me, tell me; *Confit*, it is done; *Dēfit*, it is wanting; *Infit*, he begins; *Ōvat*, he rejoices; *Quāso*, I pray; *Faxo*, I will take care; *Ōdi*, I hate; *Mēmīni*, I remember; *Cēpi*, I have begun.

I. IND. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Aio*, Plant. Capt. i. 1. 3. *Ais*, Hor. ii. Sat. 7. 67. *Ait*, Terent. Andr. v. 4. 4. **Plur.** *Aiunt*, Terent. Andr. ii. 1. 21. —**Past-imp. Sing.** *Aiēbam*, Hor. i. Sat. ix. 12. *Aiēbas*, Plaut. Men. iii. 3. 9. *Aiēbat*, Cic. Verr. iii. 18. **Plur.** [*Aiēbāmus*, Diomed. p. 371. Putsch.] *Aiēbātis*, Plaut. Capt. iii. 5. 18. *Aiēbant*, Sallust. Cat. c. 49. [*Aibant*, Accius ap. Priscian. x. p. 906.] —**Pres.-perf. Sing.** [*Ai*, Prob. Gramm. p. 1482. *Aisti*, idem ibid. et Augustin. Epist. 54. et 174. *Ait*, Prob. ibid. **Plur.** *Aistis*, Gramm. *Aiērunt*, Tertul. de Fng. in Persec. c. 6.]

SUBJ. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Aias*, Plant. Rud. ii. 4. 14. *Aiat*, Cic. de Fin. ii. 22. **Plur.** [*Aiāmus*, Priscian. i. l.] *Aiant*, Apul. Apol. p. 448.

IMPERAT. Ai, Næv. ap. Priscian. x. p. 906. et Plaut. Truc. v. 49.

PARTICIP. Aiens, Cic. Top. c. 11. et Apul. Met. vi. p. 118.

The Infinitive *Aiēre* occurs in St. Augustin, de Trinit. ix. 10. *Aiēs*, do you say so? Plant. Amph. i. 1. 188. Apul. Met. i. p. 6. The ancients wrote, *Aio*, *aīs*, *aiit*. See Quintil. i. 4. Voss. Etym. Lat. p. 132. and Anal. iii. p. 140.

II. IND. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Inquis*, Catal. x. 27. or *Inquam*, Cic. Phil. II. 44. *Inquis*, Hor. I. 4. 78. *Inquit*, Nepos Alcib. c. 8. *Inquimus*, Hor. I. Sat. 3. 66. *Inquitis*, Arnob. II. p. 44. *Inquiunt*, Cic. Verr. VI. 14.—Past-imp. Sing. *Inquēbat*, al. *Inquibat*, Cic. Top. 12. Plur. [*Inquibant*, Grammatici.]—Fut.-imp. Sing. *Inquies*, Catull. XXIV. 7. *Inquiet*, Cic. Verr. IV. 18.—Pres.-perf. Sing. *Inquisti*, Cic. de Orat. II. 64. *Inquit*, Cic. pro Cluent. c. 34.

SUBJ. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Inquiat*, Auct. ad Heren. IV. 3.

IMPERAT. Sing. *Inquē*, Terent. Heaut. IV. 7. 1. *Inquēto*, Plaut. Aulul. IV. 10. 58. Rud. V. 2. 55.

PARTICIP. [*Inquiens*, Grammatici.]

Inquo according to Priscian, lib. x. is of the 3d Conj. but according to Diomed. I. p. 375. of the 4th. *Inquit* occurs in some edd. of Catull. x. 14. and *Inqui* ibid. vs. 27. *Inquit* and *Inquam* are of frequent occurrence. Vid. Voss. Etym. Lat. p. 133. and Anal. III. 40.

III. INFIN. *Fāri*, Horat. IV. Od. 6. 18. *Fārier*, Virg. Æn. XI. 242.

INDIC. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Fātur*, he speaks, Val. Flac. III. 616. Virg. Æn. I. 131. et passim; *Fātur*, is spoken, Sueton. ap. Priscian, VIII. p. 793.—Fut.-imp. *Fābor*, Propert. IV. 4. 1. *Fābitur*, Gell. xv. 6.

SUBJ. Past-imp. *Fārer*, St. August. Conf. I. 8.

IMPERAT. *Fāre*, Virg. Æn. V. 389. et passim. *Fāmino*, Cato R. R. c. 141.

PARTICIP. Pres. *Fans*, Plaut. Pers. II. 1. 7. Propert. III. 5. 19.—Pres.-perf. *Fātus*, Virg. Æn. II. 323. et passim.—Fut. in -DUS, *Fandus*, Pacuv. ap. Cic. de Divin. I. 31.

GERUNDS: *Fandi*, Virg. Æn. x. 225. et passim. *Fando*, in or by speaking, Stat. Theb. I. 655. *Fando*, by report, by hearsay, Cic. Nat. Deor. I. 29. Sil. x. 484. Vid. Diomed. I. p. 333. et Priscian, IX. p. 811. Putsch.

SUPINE: *Fātu*, Virg. Æn. XII. 25. Solin. cap. 3—9.

Fār and *Fāris* do not occur in the classics, although cited by Diomed. I. p. 375. and by Priscian, VIII. p. 791. Neither does *Dor*, nor the Subjunctives *Fer*, *Der*. Similarly defective are the compounds, *Affāri*, *Effāri*, *Profāri*.

IV. IMPERAT. Sing. and Plur. *Āpāgē*, begone! awaynt!

Āpāgē is considered by some as an Interjection. *Āpāgēte* is found in Oudendorp's ed. of Apul. Met. I. p. 13. Elmenh. also in Cic. Fam. V. 10. Terent. Eun. V. 2. 65. Plaut. Cas. II. 8. 24. Amph. II. 1. 32. where the best mss. and most edd. have *Āpāgē te*. See Faccioliati's Lat. Lex.

V. INFIN. *Āvēre*, Martial, I. 109. III. 5.

IMPERAT. Sing. *Āve*, Martial, III. 95. et passim. *Āvēto* Sallust, Cat. c. 35. Plur. *Āvēē*, Grut. Inscr. p. 735. n. 6. Sueton. Claud. c. 21.

The Eton and other Grammars add *Āvēlōte* for which there is no authority. Some write *Hāvē*, *hāvēre*, &c. Quintil. Inst. I. 6. finds fault with many learned men of his day for writing and saying *Āvēte*, with the second syll. long, in place of *Hāvēte*, with an aspiration and the second syll. short.—The Verb *Āveo*, I covet, is complete.

VI. INFIN. *Salvēre*, Plaut. Rud. I. 5. 5. Petron. c. 98.

IND. Fut.-imp. *Salvēbis* (for *Salve*) Cic. Att. VI. 2.

IMPERAT. Sing. *Salve*, Virg. Geo. II. 173. Æn. XI. 97. et passim. *Salveto*, Plaut. Rud. II. 4. 3. Men. v. 9. 17. Plur. *Salvete*, Plaut. Trin. III. 2. 39.

Salveo is humorously put in the mouth of a clown by Plautus, Truc. II. 2. 4. To the Defectives *Œve* and *Salve* some add *Vale*, *vălēte*, *vălēbis*, *văleas*; but these come from *Văleo*, I am well.

VII. SUBJ. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Ausim*, Virg. Ecl. III. 32. et passim; *Ausis*, Fest. et Lactant. de Pass. Dom. vs. 66. where some read *Ausēris*; *Ausit*, Stat. Theb. XII. 101. Achil. I. 544. Plur. *Ausint*, Stat. Theb. XI. 126. See Voss. de Anal. III. 41. p. 124.

VIII. IMPERAT. Sing. *Cēdō*, Cic. de Orat. c. 86. et passim. Plur. *Cette*, Plaut. Merc. v. 4. 4. Enn. ap. Non. II. 122. Accius ibid.

Cēdō is used in the Plur. Cic. Senect. c. 6. *Cette* is a contraction of *Cēdite*, which last some cite from the Fragm. of Plautus, p. 1216. ed. Gronov., but it is very uncertain.

IX. INFIN. Confēri, Cæs. B. G. VII. 58.

INDIC. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Confit*, Lucr. IV. 292. Terent. Adelph. v. 8. 23. Plur. *Confunt*, Arnob. VI. p. 219.—**Fut.-imp. Sing.** *Confiet*, Lucr. III. 413.

SUBJ. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Confiat*, Colum. I. 8. **Past.-imp. Sing.** *Confēret*, Liv. v. 50. Cic. ad Att. IX. 8. VIII. 15. Liv. v. 50. Plur. *Confērent*, Arnob. II. p. 73.

X. INFIN. Dēfēri, Terent. Hecyr. v. 2. 1. Liv. IX. 11.

INDIC. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Dēfit*, Virg. Ecl. II. 22. et passim; Plur. *Dēfunt*, Gell. XX. 8.—**Fut.-imp. Sing.** *Dēfiet*, Liv. IX. 11. ubi al. *Dēficiet*.

SUBJ. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Dēfiat*, Plaut. Men. I. 4. 3. Rud. IV. 4. 63.

XI. INDIC. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Infit*, Virg. Æn. v. 708. Lucr. III. 516. et passim; Plur. *Infiunt*, Mart. Capell. II. in fin.

Infiō Varr. ap. Priscian. VIII. p. 818. '*Infe*, ἄρξαι, h. e. incipe,' in Glossis. Some to these add *Explicit*, it is finished.

XII. INDIC. Pres.-imp. Sing. [*Ōvas*, Grammatici;] *Ōvat*, Val. Flac. II. 506. IV. 342. Virg. Æn. X. 500.

SUBJ. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Ōvet*, Stat. Sylv. IV. 1. 8.—**Past.-imp. Sing.** *Ōvāret*, Gell. VI. 7.

PARTICIP. Ōvans, Liv. v. 31. Cic. de Orat. c. 47. et passim; *Ōvātus*, Persius, II. 55. *Ōvāturus*, Solin. cap. 45.—57.

GERUND. Ōvandi, Sueton. Claud. c. 1. Gell. v. 6. 5.

XIII. INFIN. Quæsēre, Plaut. Bacch. II. 2. 1.

INDIC. Pres.-imp. Sing. *Quæso*, Terent. Eun. III. 2. 13. *Quæsīt*, Lucr. v. 1229. Plur. *Quæstimus*, Sil. XVI. 250. et passim.

IMPERAT. Quæse, Plaut. ap. Non. I. 213. IV. 39.

PARTICIP. Quæsens, Apul. Met. IV. p. 70. Elmenh.

Quæsīs, given in some Grammars, does not occur in the classics. *Quæi* pres.-perf. Priscian, x. p. 505. ed. Krehl. *Quæsīvit*, Sallust. ap. Priscian. ibid. who says that *Quæsīvi* is a perfect common to *Quæso* and *Quæro*.

XIV. INDIC. Fut. Sing. *Faxo*, for *fāciam*, or *fēcēre*, Virg. *Æn.* ix. 158. et passim.

SUBJ. Pres.-perf. Sing. *Faxim*, for *fēcērim*, Plaut. Amph. i. 3. 13. et passim; *Faxis*, Terent. Andr. iv. 4. 14. *Faxit*, Cic. de Leg. ii. 8. *Faximus*, Plaut. Truc. i. 1. 40. Plur. *Faxitis*, Liv. xxix. 27. *Faxint*, Terent. Heaut. i. 1. 9. et passim.—Past-imp. *Faxem*, for *fācērem*, or *fēcissē*, Plaut. Pseud. i. 5. 84.

XV. These three Verbs, *Ōdi*, *Cēpi*, *Mēmīni*, are scarcely ever used except in the Perfect Tenses of each Mood. Thus: INFIN. Perfect, *Ōdisse*. INDIC. Pres.-perf. *Ōdi*, -isti, &c. Past-perf. *Ōdēr-am*, -ās, &c. Fut.-perf. *Ōdēr-o*, -is, &c. SUBJ. Pres.-perf. *Ōdēr-im*, -is, &c. Past-perf. *Ōdissem*, *es*, &c.—INFIN. Perfect, *Cēpisse*. INDIC. Pres.-perf. *Cēpi*, -isti, &c. Past-perf. *Cēpēr-am*, -as, &c. Fut.-perf. *Cēpēro*, -is, &c. SUBJ. Pres.-perf. *Cēpēr-im*, -is, &c. Past-perf. *Cēpiss-em*, *es*, &c.—INFIN. Perfect, *Mēmīnisse*. INDIC. Pres.-perf. *Mēmīni*, -isti, &c. Past-perf. *Mēmīnēr-am*, -as, &c. Fut.-perf. *Mēmīnēr-o*, -is, &c. SUBJ. Pres.-perf. *Mēmīnēr-im*, -is, &c. Past-perf. *Mēmīniss-em*, -es, &c. IMPERAT. *Mēmēto*, *Mēmētōte*.

The following forms also occur: *Ōdio*, C. Gracch. ap. Fest. *Ōdivit*, Cic. Phil. xiii. 19. *Ōdiit*, Tertul. de An. c. 10. *Ōdies*, Tertul. adv. Marc. iv. 35. *Ōsus sum*, Plaut. Amph. iii. 2. 19. Gell. iv. 18. *Ōsirus*, Cic. de Amic. c. 16. *Ōdiendi*, Apul. de D. Plat. iii. p. 631. *Ōdiens*, Petron. c. 132. *Ōdientes*, Tertul. adv. Marc. iv. 16. *Ōdērem* et *Ōdēre* infin. Charis. iii. p. 228. *Ōditur*, Tertul. Apol. iii. in fin. *Ōdīremur*, Hieronym. Epist. 43.—*Cēpio*, Plaut. Men. v. 5. 57. *Cēpīam*, Cato ap. Fest. *Cēpiat*, Plaut. Truc. ii. 1. 23. *Cēpēret*, Terent. Ad. iii. 3. 43. edd. Rivii, Faërn. et Bothe; sic codd. Bentl. Bæcl. et Donat. et Priscian. x. p. 879. *Cēpērīt* al. *Cēpēre*, Plaut. Pers. i. 3. 41. *Cēptus est*, Cæs. B. G. iv. 18. *Cēptūrus*, Quintil. x. 1. Plin. N. H. xvi. 25. Cf. Cæcil. ap. Non. ii. 159.—*Mēmīnens*, Liv. ap. Priscian. xi. p. 922. Auson. Prof. ii. 4. Sidon. ii. 10. ad fin. iv. 12. vi. 3. vii. 6.

Some to the *Defective Verbs* add *Nōvi*, I know; but this is the Perfect of *Nosco*, I am learning. See Voss. Anal. iii. 39.

IMPERSONAL VERBS.

IMPERSONAL VERBS are those which are used only in the third Person Singular, but do not admit of a Nominative before them. Their English is generally preceded by the Pronoun *it*; as, *Dēlectāt*, it delights; *Dēcēt*, it

becomes ; *Contingit*, it happens ; *Ēvenāt*, it happens, They are thus conjugated :

	1st Conj.	2d Conj.	3d Conj.	4th Conj.
IND. Pres.-imp.	Dēlectāt,	Dēcēt,	Contingīt,	Ēvenīt,
Past-imp.	Dēlectābāt,	Dēcēbāt,	Contingēbāt,	Ēveniebāt,
Fut.-imp.	Dēlectābīt,	Dēcēbīt,	Contingēt,	Ēveniet,
Pres.-perf.	Dēlectāvīt,	Dēcūit,	Contīgīt,	Ēvenīt,
Past-perf.	Dēlectāvērāt,	Dēcūērāt,	Contīgērāt,	Ēvenērāt,
Fut.-perf.	Dēlectāvērīt ;	Dēcūērīt ;	Contīgērīt ;	Ēvenērīt ;
SUB. Pres.-imp.	Dēlectēt,	Dēcēt,	Contingāt,	Ēveniāt,
Past-imp.	Dēlectārēt,	Dēcērēt,	Contingērēt,	Ēvenirēt,
Pres.-perf.	Dēlectāvērīt,	Dēcūērīt,	Contīgērīt,	Ēvenērīt,
Past-perf.	Dēlectāvissēt ;	Dēcūissēt ;	Contīgissēt ;	Ēvenissēt ;
INF. Pres.	Dēlectārē,	Dēcērē,	Contingērē,	Ēvenirē,
Past,	Dēlectāvissē.	Dēcūissē.	Contīgissē.	Ēvenissē.

Many Verbs are used impersonally in the Passive, especially Neuter and Intransitive Verbs, which otherwise have no Passive ; as, *Pugnātur*, it is fought, from *Pugno*, I fight ; *Fāvētur*, it is favoured, from *Fāveo*, I favour ; *Curritur*, it is run, from *Curro*, I run ; *Vēnītur*, it is come, from *Vēnio*, I come.

IND. Pres.-imp.	Pugnātūr,	Fāvētūr,	Curritūr,	Vēnītūr,
Past-imp.	Pugnābātūr,	Fāvēbātūr,	Currebātūr,	Vēniebātūr,
Fut.-imp.	Pugnābītūr,	Fāvēbītūr,	Curretūr,	Vēniētūr,
Pres.-perf.	Pugnātum est,	Fautum est,	Cursum est,	Ventum est,
Past-perf.	Pugnātum erat,	Fautum erat,	Cursum erat,	Ventum &c.
Fut.-perf.	Pugnātum fuerit ;	Fautum &c.	Cursum &c.	Ventum &c.
SUB. Pres.-imp.	Pugnētūr,	Fāvēātūr,	Currātūr,	Vēniātūr,
Past-imp.	Pugnārētūr,	Fāvērētūr,	Currerētūr,	Vēpirētūr,
Pres.-perf.	Pugnātum sit,	Fautum sit,	Cursum sit,	Ventum sit,
Past-perf.	Pugnātum esset ;	Fautum &c.	Cursum &c.	Ventum &c.
INF. Pres.	Pugnāri,	Fāvēri,	Curri,	Vēniri,
Past,	Pugnātum esse,	Fautum esse,	Cursum esse,	Ventum esse,
Fut.	Pugnātum iri.	Fautum iri.	Cursum iri.	Ventum iri.

NOTE : Impersonal Verbs, not being used in the Imperative, take the Subjunctive in its stead ; as, *Dēlectet*, let it delight, &c. And in the Passive Voice their Perfect Participles are always used in the Neuter.

The real Impersonal Verbs are only ten : *Dēcēt*, it becomes ; *Lībēt*, or *Lūbēt*, it pleases ; *Līcēt*, it is lawful ; *Līquēt*, it appears, it is clear ; *Miserēt*, it pities ; *Oporet*, it behoves ; *Piget*, it grieves ; *Poenitet*, it repents ; *Pūdet*, it shames ; *Tædet*, it wearies ; all of the 2d Conj.

The other most usual Impersonals are : 1st Conj. *Constāt*, it is evident ; *Jūvāt*, it delights ; *Præstāt*, it is better ; *Restāt*, it remains ;

Spectat, it belongs to; it concerns; *Stat*, it is resolved on; *Vacat*, there is leisure; *Certatur*, it is contended; there is a contention; *Peccatur*, it is sinned, &c.—2d Conj. *Apparet*, it appears; *Attinet*, it belongs to; *Debet*, it ought; *Displicet*, it displeases; *Dolēt*, it grieves; *Noceat*, it hurts; *Pertinet*, it pertains; *Placet*, it pleases; *Solet*, it is usual; *Flēt*, it is wept; *Persuadetur*, it is persuaded, &c.—3d Conj. *Accidit*, it happens; *Incipit*, it begins; *Sufficit*, it suffices; *Crēditur*, it is trusted; *Desinitur*, there is an end; *Mittitur*, it is sent; *Scritur*, it is written, &c.—4th Conj. *Convēnit*, it is agreed on; *Expedit*, it is expedient; *Apertur*, it is opened; *Sentitur*, it is meant, &c.

Irregular Verbs used impersonally are: *Abeundum est*, it must be departed; *Aditur*, it is gone to; *Fit*, it happens; *Intērest*, it concerns; *Obest*, it hurts; *Nēquitur*, it cannot; *Prodest*, it avails; *Refert*, it concerns; *Sūperest*, it remains, &c.

To these are added Verbs signifying the state of the weather or the operations of nature; as, *Fulgurat*, it lightens; *Fulminat*, it thunders; *Gelat*, it freezes; *Grandinat*, it hails; *Lūcescit*, or *Luciscit*, it grows light; *Ningit*, it snows; *Pluit*, it rains; *Rēgēlat*, it thaws; *Tōnat*, it thunders; *Vesperascit*, it grows evening. *Lapidārit*, Livy, xxx. 38. *Lapidatum est*, id. XLII. 2.

Impersonal Verbs may be applied to any person or number; thus: *Placet mihi*, I please; *Placet tibi*, thou pleasest; *Placet illi*, he pleases, &c. *Pugnatur a me*, I fight; *Pugnatur a te*, thou fightest; *Pugnatur ab illo*, he fights; *Pugnatur a nobis*, we fight; *Pugnatur a vobis*, ye fight; *Pugnatur ab illis*, they fight. *Favetur tibi a me*, thou art favored by me.

REDUNDANT VERBS.

Some Verbs are REDUNDANT in *Signification*; as, *Crīminor*, I blame, or I am blamed:—in *Termination*; as, *Fābrico*, and *Fābrīcor*, I frame:—in *Conjugation*; as, *Lāvo*, as, and *Lāvo*, is, I wash:—in *Tenses*; as, *Suescō*, I am accustomed, Perf. *Suevi*, or *Suetus sum*. See the Lists at the end of the FORMATIONS.

DERIVATIVE VERBS.

Verbs are derived either from Nouns or from other Verbs.

Verbs derived from Nouns are called DENOMINATIVES; as *Cāno*, I sup, from *Cāna*, a supper; *Lignor*, I gather fuel, from *Lignum*, wood, timber. But when they express imitation, or resemblance, they are called IMITATIVES; *Pātrisso*, I imitate my father, from *Pāter*, a father; *Cornīcor*, I imitate a crow, from *Cornix*, a crow.

Verbs derived from other Verbs are called **FREQUENTATIVES**, **INCEPTIVES**, **DESIDERATIVES**, or **MEDITATIVES**, **DIMINUTIVES**, and **INTENSIVES**.

FREQUENTATIVES express a frequency of action; as, *Clāmo*, I cry; *Clāmto*, I cry frequently. They are all of the first Conjugation; and are formed by changing in Verbs of the 1st Conj. -ATU of the latter Supine into -ITO, and in Verbs of other Conjugations -U of the latter Supine into -O, or -ITO; as, *Curro*, I run, *Curso*, or *Cursto*, I run frequently.

INCEPTIVES mark the *beginning* or *continued increase* of a thing. They are formed from the 2d Pers. Sing. of the Pres.-imperfect Indic. by the addition of -CO; as, *Cāleo*, I am hot; *Cālesco*, I grow hot. Some are formed from Substantives and Adjectives; as, *Puerusco*, I grow a boy, (*Sueton. Calig. c. 7.*) I grow young, (*Anson. Idyll. 1v. 55.*) from *Puer*, a boy; *Dulcesco*, I grow sweet, from *Dulcis*, sweet.—Inceptives are of the 3d Conj., and want both the Perfect Tenses and the Perfect Participle Passive. Some Verbs, as *Disco*, I learn, although they end in -SCO, are not Inceptives.

DESIDERATIVES, or **MEDITATIVES**, signify a desire of doing a thing. They are formed from the latter Supine by changing -Ū into -ŪRIO; as, *Canātūrio*, I desire to sup, from *Ceno*, I sup. They are of the 4th Conj., and want both the Perfect Tenses and the Perfect Participle Passive, except three: *Esūrio*, īvi, īre, —, I desire to eat; *Parātūrio*, īvi, īre, —, I am in travail; *Nuptūrio*, īvi, īre, —, I desire to be married. Such Verbs as end in -ŪRIO, with -Ū long, are not Desideratives.

DIMINUTIVES end in -LLO; as, *Cantillo*, I sing a little.

INTENSIVES end in -SSO; as, *Pētisso*, I ask earnestly.

REMARKS ON THE VERB.

A **VERB** has been defined as a word which signifies *doing, suffering, or being*. It would have been more simple and much more intelligible to have said, *A Verb is that part of Speech which MENTIONS SOME ACT, EVENT, or CIRCUMSTANCE of or concerning PERSONS, PLACES, THINGS, or IDEAS*; as, *Cæsar vicit*, Cæsar conquered; *Roma ruit*, Rome falls; *Argentum splendet*, silver shines; *Præbitas laudatur et alget*, honesty is praised and starves. A Verb being the most essential word in a sentence, and without which a sentence cannot subsist, any word that, placed after the names of Persons, Places, Things, or Ideas, will make full sense, is a Verb. An English Verb may be known by its making sense with the words **HE WILL**, or **IT SHALL**, placed before it; as, *He will conquer*, *It shall fall*.

It has been already observed, p. 72, that the Present Infinitive is the proper *Theme* or *Root* of the Latin Verb. The letters which precede the Infinitive terminations, -ARE, -ERE, -IRE, are called *Radicals*, and always remain unchanged. Thus *Am* is the radical part of *Amare*; *Mōn* of *Mōnere*; *Rēg* of *Rēgere*; *Aud* of

Lat. Gram.

K

Audire. By prefixing the radicals to the changeable parts, or terminations, which are the same in all verbs of a similar Conjugation, every person of the simple Tenses of a regular Verb may be formed with the greatest facility.

Verbs seem to have had but one uncontracted Conjugation originally. At present there are four Conjugations; one uncontracted in -ERE, as *Lēgere*; and three contracted in (-ĀERE) -ĀRE, as, *Amāre*; in (-ĒERE) -ĒRE, as *Mōnere*; and in (-ĪERE) -ĪRE, as *Audire*. Charis. lib. II. and some other ancient Grammarians admit of but three Conjugations; and Vossius de Anal. III. 33. shows the fourth to be a mere contraction of the third.

The Participles in -RUS and -DUS in the Future Infinitive and the Perfect Participle in the Past Infinitive Passive are used only in the Nom. and Accus. but in all Genders and Numbers; as, *Amāturus*, -a, -um esse; *Amatur-um*, -um, -um esse; *Amatur-i*, -a, -a esse; *Amatur-os*, -as, -a esse; *Amatur-us*, -a, -um fuisse; *Amatur-um*, -am, -um fuisse, &c. *Amāt-us*, -a, -um esse; *Amat-um*, -am, -um esse; *Amat-i*, -a, -a esse, &c. In the Future Infinitive Passive the termination -UM of the Supine remains always unchanged. The Past Infinitive Passive seems to have been anciently of no certain Gender. In Plautus, Amph. Prol. 33. we read, *JUSTAM REM et facilem esse QRATUM a vobis volo*; and in Cic. Att. VIII. 18. *COHORTES ad me MISSUM facias*. The Neuter of the Future in -RUS is found construed in the same manner. See Cic. II. Ver. v. 65. Aul. Gell. I. 7. Lambin. ad Plaut. Casin. III. 5. 37. Jan. Gulielm. Quæst. Plaut. p. 4. Voss. de Anal. III. 16. Perizon. ad Sanct. Min. I. 15. p. 125. Cf. C. Gracch. Quadrigar. Val. Ant. Laber. ap. Gell. ibid.

To the Present Infinitive Passive the syllable -ER was occasionally added by the early poets; as, *Amārier* for *Amari*; *Fārier* for *Fāri*. So *Dicier*, Pers. Sat. I. 28.

The Future Infinitive Active occurs sometimes in -SSERE; as, *Expugnassere*, Plaut. Amph. I. 1. 55. *Impetrassere*, Aul. IV. 7. 6. Casin. II. 3. 53. Mil. IV. 3. 35. Stich. I. 2. 23. *Rēconciliassere*, Capt. I. 2. 65.

The Past Infinitive Active is frequently contracted: the syllable VI is omitted before s; as, *Amasse*, *Complesse*, *Nosse*, *Isse*, &c. Also, *Cesse*, Lucr. I. 1104. *Consumse*, I. 234. *Divisse*, Hor. II. Sat. 3. 169. *Dixe*, Non. v. 17. *Prōduxe*, Ter. Ad. IV. 2. 22. *Prōmissee*, Catul. cx. 5. *Subduxe*, Varr., &c. In the 4th Conj. VI or V only is omitted; as, *Perisse*, Plaut. Capt. III. 5. 35. *Periisse*, Aul. II. 4. 21. A similar contraction takes place in the Perfects of the Indicative and Subjunctive; VI is dropped before s, and VE before R. Of Perfects in -OVI, *Nāvi* and *Mōvi* alone admit of contraction. Also, *Dixti* and *Dixis*, Cic. pro Cæcin. c. 29. Quintil. IX. 3. Terent. And. III. 1. 1. Gell. VII. 17. *Accesti*, Virg. Æn. I. 205.

The Past-imperfect Indicative in the 4th Conj. anciently ended in -IBAM, and the Future-imperfect in -IEO; thus, *Scībo*, Plaut. Asin. I. 1. 13. Most. IV. 3. 5. Truc. II. 6. 69. *Servibās*, Ter. And. I. 1. 11. Plaut. Capt. II. 1. 50. *Custōdībant*, Catull. LXIV. 319. *Vestibāt*, Virg. Æn. VIII. 160. *Expēdībō*, Plaut. Truc. I. 2. 36. *Largībēre*, Bacch. IV. 7. 30. *Servībō*, Terent. Hec. III. 5. 45. *Mollībīl*, Hor. III. Od. 23. 19.

Reddibitur, *Plant. Epid. i. 1. 22. &c. &c.*

The termination *-ERE* in the third Person Plur. Present-perfect Indicative is not so usual as that in *-ERUNT*, especially in prose.

In the second Person Sing. of the Present-imperfect Indic. Passive the termination *-RE* for *-RIS* is rare. 'Passivorum verborum, quale est sec. Præs. Temp. in Indicativo personæ usitate non in *-RE*, sed in *-RIS* exeunt. Cicero ne in Deponenti quidem verbo semel ita scribere sustinuit.' *Lagom. ad Pagiani Epist. i. pp. 239, 240.* In Cicero *-RE* for *-RIS* in the Past-imperfect and Future-imperfect Indicative, and the Present-imperfect and Past-imperfect Subjunctive, occurs frequently.

The Present-imperfect Subjunctive anciently ended in *-IM*; as, *Duim, Duis, Duit, Duint*, for *Dem, Des, &c.* *Perduim, is, it, int*, for *Perdam, as, &c.* Vid. *Plant. Amph. ii. 2. 215. Aul. i. 1. 23. iv. 6. 6. Terent. Andr. iv. 1. 42. Cic. Cat. i. 9. Att. xv. 4. Deiot. c. 7. Liv. x. 19. xxii. 10, &c.* We also find such forms as *Perduint, Plant. Rud. Prol. 24. Creduis, Amph. ii. 2. 40. Capt. iii. 4. 73. Truc. ii. 2. 52. Credum, as, at, Plant. Pæn. iii. 5. 2. Trin. iii. 1. 5. Bacch. iv. 8. 6. Siem, es, et*, for *Sim, &c.* *Plant. Amph. Prol. 57. Lucr. ii. 1078. Terent. Eun. i. 1. 21. Fuat*, for *sit, Virg. Æn. xi. 108.*

The Future-perfect in a few instances occurs in *-SSO*, and the Present-perfect Subjunctive in *-SSIM*; thus, *Lévasso, Cic. de Senect. c. 1. Abjurassit, Plant. Pers. iv. 3. 9. Invitassitis, Rud. iii. 5. 31. Irritassis, Amph. i. 1. 298. Pers. v. 2. 47. Stich. ii. 2. 21. Servassint, Asin. iii. 3. 64. Casin. iii. 5. 16. Pseud. i. 1. 35. Servassit, Cistel. iv. 2. 76. Servasso, Most. i. 3. 71. Lïcessit, Asin. iii. 3. 13. Pröhíbessis, Plant. Pseud. i. 1. 11. Cic. de Leg. iii. 3. So *Jusso* for *Jussëro, Virg. Æn. xi. 467.**

The Imperatives of *Dico, Dûco, Fëro, and Fäcio*, drop the final E; thus, *Dic, Dûc, Fër, Fäc.* So *Ingër, Catull. xxvii. 2.* But the Compounds of *Fäcio* retain the E; as *Conficë, Perficë. Dicë, Dûcë, Fäcë* occur sometimes in the early poets. Vid. *Voss. Gr. p. 131.*

The Present-imperfect Subjunctive is frequently used for the Imperative; as, *Në faciäs*, do not do it: and sometimes the Future-imperfect; as, *Nön occidës*, thou shalt not kill. So *Välëbis* and *Vidëbis* in Cic. for *Välë* and *Vidë*. The Present-perfect Subjunctive is used also in the same manner; as, *Tü vidëris*, see you to it; *Në dixëris*, do not say it.

The termination *-MÎNO* in the second Person Sing. Passive, and *-MÎNOR*, for *-MÎNI*, in the Plural, are exceedingly rare. *Arbitramînor, Plant. Epid. v. 2. 30. Progrëdimînor, Pseud. iii. 2. 70. Famîho* for *Färe, Cato, R. R. c. 141.*

The third Person in *-TO* and *-NTO* is used chiefly in law-giving; as, *Ad Divos ädeunto caste, piëtätë cölunto, Cic. Leg. ii. 19.* Sometimes in the comic writers; as, *Phormiönem lïcëssito, Ter. Phorm. v. 7. 38.*

The termination *-TÖTE* is rare. It occurs in *Ennius, Cicero, Ovid, and Plantus.* See *Voss. Anal. iii. 4.*

The Participle in *-RUS* and the Participle in *-NUS* are found joined with most of the tenses of *Sum*. But the Participle in *-RUS* does not occur joined with *Fuëro*.

FORMATIONS OF THE PRESENT PERFECT AND PERFECT PARTICIPLE PASSIVE.

FIRST CONJUGATION.

I. Verbs of the First Conjugation end in -O, and change -O into -AS long in the Second Person Present imperfect; into -AVI in the Present-perfect; into -ARE long in the Infinitive, and into -ATUS in the Perfect Participle Passive; as,

Amo,¹ amās, amāvi, amāre, amātus, r. d. love.—So

*Abundo, ² r. overflow.	*Ambulo, ³ m. d. walk.	*Bello, ¹⁴ m. r. wage war.
Accuso, ⁴ m. r. d. accuse.	Appello, ⁵ d. call.	*Boo, ¹⁵ bellō.
Adumbro, ⁶ delineate.	Apto, ¹⁰ d. fit.	Cæco, ¹⁶ blind.
Ædifico, ⁷ r. d. build.	Arō, ¹¹ r. d. plough.	Cælo, ¹⁶ carry.
Æquo, ⁸ r. d. level.	*Ausculto, ¹² listen.	*Calcitro, ¹⁶ kick.
Æstimo, ⁹ r. d. value.	*Autūmo, ¹³ suppose.	Canto, ¹⁷ m. sing.

* In the following Notes are contained such Participles in RUS and DUS, and Supines of the Verbs set forth in the text, as are found in the classics now extant; together with the less frequent and irregular formations. Verbs marked with * have no Perfect Participle Passive. The Futures in RUS and DUS are expressed by r. d. the Supines in UM and U by m. u.

¹ Amāturus, Gell. i. 3. 14. Amandus, Ov. Fast. ii. 182. Amasse, Gell. x. 18. Ov. H. Ep. vii. 164. Amasti, Amārim, Amassem, passim. Amasso, is, it, Plaut. Cas. v. 4. 22. Mil. iv. 2. 16. Curc. iv. 4. 22.—² Abundaturus, Tertull. adv. Marc. iv. 24. Sueton. Cl. c. 28.—³ Accūsātum, Terent. Ph. ii. 3. 13. Accūsāturus, Liv. v. 43. Accūsandus, Cic. de Leg. iii. 10.—⁴ The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, do not occur.—⁵ Ædificāturus, Cic. Verr. iv. 23. Ædificandus, Cic. Fam. ix. 2.—⁶ Equāturus, Claud. xx. 378. Equandus, Ov. ex Pont. i. 2. 120.—⁷ Æstimāturus, Quintil. xi. 1. Æstimandus, Gell. xiv. 3. 4.—⁸ Ambulātum, Plaut. Mil. ii. 2. 96. Veget. i. 27. Obambulātum, Plaut. Trin. ii. 2. 34. Deambulātum, Ter. Haut. iii. 3. 26. Ambulandus, Cels. Ambulatur, impers. Varr. LL. v. 1. Gell. ii. 2.—⁹ Appellandus, Cic. pro Quint. c. 30. Appellassis, for appellācēris Terent. Ph. v. 1. 15.—¹⁰ Aptandus, Claud. xxxvi. 369. Liv. xxii. 5.—¹¹ The Participle Arans, occurs only in Cic. de Senect. c. 16. Arāturus, Tibull. i. 10. 46. Arandus, Virg. Æn. ii. 780.—¹² None of the Participles are to be found. Auscultātur, impers. Plaut. Merc. ii. 3. 127.—¹³ None of the Participles exist. Autūmantur, pass. Plaut. Pœn. i. 2. 31.—¹⁴ Bellātum, Nep. in Con. c. 2. Debēllātum, Liv. xl. 50. Bellāturus, Claud. xxiv. 85. Bellantur, they fight, Virg. Æn. xi. 660.—¹⁵ Bount, as if from Boo, is, Parv. et Varr. ap. Non. ii. 80. Bōrantes, Enn. ap. Varr. L. L. vi. 5. as if from Bōro.—¹⁶ The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, of Cæco, Cælo, Calcitro, do not occur in the classics. Cælassis, for cælācēris, Festus.—¹⁷ Cantātum, Terent. Ecn. iii. 1. 51. Canta, for cantāta, Paul. e Fest. where some read cante, for cānte. See Cano, 3d Conj.

Captō, ¹ m. d. seize.	Considerō, ⁹ r. d. con-	Destino, ¹⁸ d. tie, design.
Carmino, ² card. m. d. card.	stiler. Dico, ¹⁷ m. r. d.	dedicate.
Castigo, ³ m. d. chastise.	Crēmo, ¹⁰ d. burn.	Dicto, ¹⁸ dictate.
Cēlēbro, ⁴ d. make so.	Chūpō, ¹¹ r. d. hūmō.	Dōdō, ¹⁹ hew, cut.
	mous. Cūro, ¹² r. d. care.	Dōno, ²⁰ r. d. bestow.
Cēlo, ⁵ d. conceal.	Danno, ¹³ m. r. d. cōn-	Duplicō, ²¹ r. d. double.
Certo, ⁶ r. d. strive, fight.	dama. Dūro, ²² r. d. endure.	
Cōgito, ⁷ think.	Dēcorō, ¹⁴ d. adorn.	Equito, ²³ ride.
Compāro, ⁸ d. compare.	Dēsiderō, ¹⁵ r. d. desire.	Erro, ²⁴ wander.

¹ *Captātum*, Plant. Pœn. III. 5. 20. v. 2. 73. *Captandus*, Plant. Car. II. 8. 8.—² The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, are not to be found. *Carminātus*, Plin. N. H. IX. 38.—³ The Participles in NS and RUS do not occur. *Castigātum*, Plant. Trin. I. 2. 179. *Castigandus*, Liv. XXXIX. 25.—⁴ *Cēlēbrandus*, Catul. LXIII. 287.—⁵ *Cēlandus*, Just. XXV. 3.—⁶ *Certātūrus*, Cæs. B. G. V. 6. *Certandus*, Liv. XXV. 3. *Certātus*, contended for, Sil. XVII. 338. *Decertātus*, Stat. Theb. I. 1. *Certāti sunt*, they contended, Hygin. Fab. 273. *Multum certāto*, after much contention, Tacit. Ann. XI. 10. like *audito*, it being heard; *comperto*, it being discovered; cf. Hist. IV. 16. *Certetur*, impera. Pacuv. ap. Non. VII. 42.—⁷ *Cōgitātūrus*, Hirt. A. c. 32.—⁸ *Compārandus*, Ter. Eun. IV. 4. 14. *Compārassit*, for *compārāverit*, Plant. Epid. I. 2. 19.—⁹ *Considērātūrus*, Curt. VII. 5. 31. *Considērandus*, Apul. Flor. I. 2. 1. 'Considerāvisse, pro considerasse, magis est literati hominis, quam ex consuetudine loquentis.' Quintil. I. 6.—¹⁰ *Concrēmātūrus*, Liv. VI. 83. VIII. 30. *Crēmendus*, Ovid. in Ibin, vs. 518. Senec. in Octav. vs. 17.—¹¹ *Culpātūrus*, Apul. A. p. 419. *Culpandus*, Apul. P. II. p. 597.—¹² *Cūrātūrus*, Plant. Truc. II. 4. 76. *Cūrandus*, Cels. Ulpian. Dig. IX. 2. 27. XLVII. 2. 12. *Cārassiss*, for *cūrāveris*, Plant. Most. II. 2. 93. Pœn. III. 1. 50. Pseud. I. 3. 3.—¹³ *Damnātum*, Quintil. In. IX. 2. *Damnātūrus*, Ovid. Met. VII. 834. *Damnandus*, Ovid. Met. VII. 402.—¹⁴ *Dēcorandus*, Cic. Ligar. c. 2. Some think the second syll. of *Dēcoro* common, and quote Sil. XII. 743. 'Tarpeji clamant Jovis, ac delubra decorant;' and an Inscription from Murator. tom. I. p. 54. n. 2. 'Exuviisque ejus te ipsam, templumque decoro.' But Heinsius and Drakenborch read 'cōrōnant' in the former quotation.—¹⁵ *Dēsiderātūrus*, Plin. Epist. VII. 1. *Dēsiderandus*, Cic. Verr. IV. 44.—¹⁶ *Destinandus*, Vitruv. V. ult.—¹⁷ *Dicātum*, Div. I. 7. *Dicātūrus*, Plin. N. H. VII. 38. *Dicoandus*, Plin. N. H. XVI. 4.—¹⁸ *Dictātus*, Juv. Sat. VI. 390. cf. Sil. X. 448.—¹⁹ The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, do not occur. *Dōlātus*, Cic. de Divin. II. 47. *Dōlātus*, Juv. Sat. XII. 67. *Dōlère*, 3d Conj. Lucr. V. 1266. hence *Dōlātus*, Varr. ap. Non. II. 235. v. 55.—²⁰ *Dōnātūrus*, Apul. Met. vs. p. 375. Oudep. *Donandus*, Hor. IV. Od. 2. 9.—²¹ *Duplicātūrus*, Cic. Att. VI. 18. *Duplicandus*, Liv. XXVII. 11.—²² *Durātūrus*, Lucan. IV. 59. Liv. VI. 9.—²³ *Equitātus*, ridden over, Claud. B. Got. vs. 192. Sidon. Carm. XXII. 249. *Equitāta cohors*, infantry intermixed with cavalry, Inscr. p. Murat. p. 1122. n. 4.—²⁴ *Errātus*, wandered over, Virg. Aen. III. 690. Val. Flac. IV. 447. Ovid. Fast. IV. 573. *Errātus*, imptus, Virg. Georg. III. 249. Cic. Fin. IV. 20. *Errātō mihi*, for *cum errādero*, Cato Agr. II. 2.

Existimo,¹ u. r. d. think. *Flāgro,² v. d. be on fire. Pando,³ v. d. b. r. blow.
 Explōro,⁴ m. d. search. Flō,⁵ d. blow. Qusto,⁶ d. d. weigh down.
 Exūlo,⁷ m. r. be banished. Formo,⁸ r. d. form. Grāvo,⁹ d. weigh down.
 Fābrico,¹⁰ d. frame. Frāmo,¹¹ d. frame. Qusto,¹² d. d. weigh down.
 Fatigo,¹³ r. d. weary. Fōro,¹⁴ d. bore. Hābho,¹⁵ m. d. dwell.
 Festino,¹⁶ v. d. hasten. Frāmo,¹⁷ d. bridle. *Hāto,¹⁸ m. d. breathe.
 Firmo,¹⁹ r. d. strengthen. Fraudo,²⁰ d. defraud. Hūmo,²¹ r. d. bury.
 Flāgito,²² m. d. demand. Fūgo,²³ r. d. put to flight.

¹ *Existimātu*, Liv. xxiii. 15. *Existimāturus*, Cic. Fam. i. 7. *Existimandus*, Val. Max. i. 1. 8.—² *Explorātum*, Liv. vii. *Explorandus*, Liv. xxii. 56.—³ *Exulāre*, act. to drive into exile, Hygin. Fab. xxvi. Dict. Cret. v. 4. But this is not to be imitated. *Exulātum*, Liv. ii. 35. *Exulātus*, Justin. xxvi. 1.—⁴ *Fābricor*, depon. Cic. Off. i. 41. de Orat. iii. 43. Ovid. xiii. 685. et passim. *Fābricandus*, Sil. xv. 197.—⁵ The Participle in NS is not to be found in the classics. *Fātigāturus*, Liv. xxxviii. 19. *Fātigandus*, Cic. Off. iii. 18.—⁶ *Festināturus*, Plin. Ep. iv. 1. *Festinārentur*, pass. Tacit. Hist. iii. 37. *Festinābantur*, Hist. ii. 82. *Festinantur*, Germ. c. 20.—⁷ *Firmāturus*, Justin. i. 10. *Firmandus*, Colum. vi. 27.—⁸ *Flāgitātus*, Tacit. Ann. i. 32. Cato ap. Prisc. vi. p. 719. Putsch. But Krehl in his edition of Priscian, Lips. 1819, reads *obstinātus*. *Flāgitātum*, Cic. de Or. iii. p. 12. ed. Cant. 1692. *Flāgitandus*, Justin. xxii. 8.—⁹ *Flāgrāturus*, Cic. Att. vii. 17. *Deflāgrātus*, Cic. Cat. iv. 6.—¹⁰ *Flātus*, blown, Hirt. B. Afr. c. 52. *Flātus*, cast, coined, Gell. ix. 16. Varr. de R. R. ii. 1. *Flandus*, Cic. pro Sext. c. 66. *Conflandus*, ibid.—¹¹ *Formāturus*, Justin. xxii. 2. *Formandus*, Stat. Sylv. iii. 8. 104. Justin. v. 18.—¹² The Present-perfect of *Fōro*, and its Participles in NS, and RUS, are not in use. *Fōrātus*, Vitruv. x. 13. Colnag. v. 10. Macrobi. Sat. vii. 3. Senec. de Brev. Vit. c. 10. *Fōrandus*, Cels. vii. 29.—¹³ The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, do not occur. *Frānētus*, Hirt. B. G. viii. 15. Virg. Æn. v. 554. Sil. xi. 266. For the orthography of *Frānum* see Dansquins.—¹⁴ The Participles in NS and RUS are not in use. *Frausus*, having committed a fraud, Plaut. Asin. ii. 2. 20. Liv. xxiii. 14. In the latter passage most editors read *ausi*. *Frandandus*, Q. Curt. iv. 16. 31. *Fraudassus*, for *frandāvērīs*, Plaut. Rud. v. 2. 58.—¹⁵ *Fūgāturus*, Ov. H. Ep. xviii. 111. *Fūgandus*, Ov. Rem. Am. vs. 358.—¹⁶ The Participles in NS and DUS do not occur. *Fandāturus*, Ov. H. Ep. xvi. 109.—¹⁷ *Gestandus*, Stat. Theb. xii. 90.—¹⁸ *Grāvātus*, weighed down, overpowered, Liv. xxv. 21. xxx. 18. Justin. xx. 2. Colum. vi. 9. Ovid. Met. iv. 145. Claud. de Rapt. Prop. i. 161. Petron. Sat. c. 22. Curt. v. 7. *Grāvātus*, indignant, weary of bearing, disdainful to carry, as if from a deponent *Grāvor*, Hor. iv. Od. 11. 27. Senec. Thyest. 105. Plaut. Mil. iv. 6. 15. Senec. de Clem. i. 12. Sueton. Aug. c. 72. Ner. c. 34. Vit. c. 12. *Grāvandus*, Propert. iii. 3. 32.—¹⁹ The Participle *Gustans* occurs only in Petron. c. 23. and C. Gallus, i. 98. The Participle in RUS is not in use. *Gustandus*, Cels. iv. 3.—²⁰ *Hābitātum*, Plaut. Trin. iv. 3. 77. Cist. ii. 3. 37. *Hābitandus*, Ovid. Met. i. 74.—²¹ The Perfect of *Hāto* seems not to occur except in composition. *Inhālāvērīs*, Lactant. de Ira Dei, c. 10. *Inhālasses*, Cic. in Pis. c. 6.—²² The Participle in NS is not to be found in the classics. *Hūmāturus*, Sueton. Cal. c. 3. *Hūmandus*, Virg. Æn. vi. 161.

Iacto,¹ r. d. throw, boast. *Indico*,² m. r. d. show. *Jugo*,³ d. yoke. *Ignoro*,⁴ r. d. be ignorant. *Inquiro*,⁵ r. d. inquire. *Impero*,⁶ r. d. command. *Invento*,⁷ r. d. find. *Impetire*,⁸ r. d. obtain. *Inuito*,⁹ d. by request. *Irrito*,¹⁰ d. begin. *Itero*,¹¹ u. d. de again. *Indago*,¹² r. d. trace out. *Judico*,¹³ r. d. judge. *Lando*,¹⁴ r. d. play.

Jactāturus, Cic. Div. Verr. c. 14. de Hortensio, et Cæ. ad Cato Fam. viii. 10. *Jactandus*, Ovid. Trist. iii. 8. 5.—² *Ignorātus*, 1002 known. Cic. Tusc. v. 23. Hor. Art. Poet. 162. Tacit. Ann. xii. 11. *Ignorātus*, undiscovered, Sallust. Jug. c. 58. Tacit. Hist. iv. 30. *Ignorātus*, Liv. xxi. 42. *Ignorandus*, Plaut. Trin. ii. 1. 20.—³ *Imperāturus*, Cæs. B. G. ii. 32. *Imperandus*, vii. 20.—⁴ The Participle in NS seems not to exist. *Impetrāturus*, Liv. ii. 46. *Impetrandus*, Val. Max. iii. 3. *Impetrassere*, for *impetrātūrum esse*, Plaut. Aulul. iv. 7. 6. Cas. m. 2. 53. *Inchoāturus*, Curt. v. 7. 'Ad inchoandam rem,' Liv. xlv. 25.—⁵ *Indagātus*, depon. Varr. L. L. iv. 18. The Participle in NS does not occur. *Indagandus*, Apul. Met. iii. p. 154. *Indagandus*, Gell. vii. 17. 1.—⁶ *Indicātus*, Liv. xlv. *Indicāturus*, Liv. viii. 18. *Indicandus*, Val. Max. iii. 3. ext. 3. *Indicasso*, for *indicāverō*, Plaut. Pœn. iv. 2. 66. Rud. iv. 3. 89.—⁷ *Instaurandus*, Gell. xv. 2. 2. Sueton. Ner. c. 57.—⁸ *Intratur*, pass. Tacit. Ann. ii. 5. *Intrari*, pass. Tacit. Ann. xvii. 85. *Intrari*, impers. Cæs. B. G. ii. 17. *Intrāturus*, Liv. ix. 36. *Intrandus*, Idem, ibid.—⁹ *Invitandus*, Sueton. Calig. c. 41. *Invitassitis*, *apxainōs pro invitāveritis*, Plaut. Rud. iii. 5. 31.—¹⁰ *Irritandus*, Liv. xxxi. 5. Curt. v. 1. 36. *Irritassitis*, for *irritāveris*, Plaut. Amph. i. 1. 208. *Irrito*, with the penult short, *I make vain, I disappoint*, is not classical. Vid. Imp. Theodos. Cod. iii. 12. 2.—¹¹ *Iterātu*, Plaut. Cas. v. 2. 6. *Iterandus*, Colum. xi. 3.—¹² *Judicāturus*, Cæs. B. G. i. 40. *Judicandus*, Cic. Verr. i. 10. *Judicassit*, *apxainōs pro judicāverit*, Cic. de Leg. i. 1. 2.—¹³ *Jugandus*, Hor. Carm. Sæc. vs. 18. Colum. iv. 20. *Jugere*, as if from *Jugo*, is, Apul. Met. v. p. 98. ubi al. 'tibus agere.' But see Scall. ad Manil. p. 428. and Festus in 'Jugere,' also Varr. ap. Non. xi. 846.—¹⁴ *Jugulātus*, Cic. Att. i. 16. *Jugulandus*, Val. Max. i. 8. 6.—¹⁵ *Jurātus*, sworn, passim. *Jurātus*, sworn by, Ov. H. Ep. ii. 25. *Jurātus*, having sworn, Cic. pro Sull. c. 11. Hor. i. Ep. 17. 60. Stat. iii. Sylv. 2. 98. Ov. Met. xiii. 50. Liv. xxxii. 22. *Jurandus*, Stat. Achil. l. 391. Hor. ii. Ep. 1. 16. Ov. Met. ii. 46. *Jurābere*, pass. Stat. Theb. vii. 102. *Juratur*, Claud. iv. Cons. Hon. 447. *Jurantur*, Lucan. x. 396. *Jurāretur*, Gell. v. 19. *Jurāretur*, impers. Sueton. Tib. c. 20. 67. *Jurari*, impers. Plin. Paneg. c. 68.—¹⁶ *Laborātus*, wrought with labour, Virg. Æn. i. 643. et passim. *Laborātus*, calamitous, Val. Flac. v. 225. Stat. Theb. i. 341. *Laborāturus*, Scribon. Epist. Med. 159. Marcel. Empir. c. 36. *Laborandus*, Plin. xxiii. 1. *Laboratur*, impers. Cæs. B. G. vii. 85.—¹⁷ *Lacerandus*, Lucan. x. 44. Cic. pro Quint. c. 15.—¹⁸ *Latrātus*, barked at, Stat. Achil. i. 451. Cf. Mart. iv. 53. *Latratur*, impers. Ov. Tr. ii. 459. Obs. Phædrus, v. 10. 7. and Avien. in Arat. vs. 283. shorten the first syll. of this verb, contrary to the usage of other poets.—¹⁹ *Laudāturus*, Nep. Att. c. 9. *Laudandus*, Tibull. iii. 5. 8.

Laxo, ¹ d.	donec. Mandūco, ¹¹	cheer. Nāro, ²¹ m. r.	flow. Nāvigo, ²² v. d.
Lēgo, ² d.	depute, boqueath. *Mēno,	flow. Nāvigo, ²² v. d.	flow. Nāvigo, ²² v. d.
Lēvo, ³ r. d.	lighten. Mātūro, ¹² d.	ripen, Nāvo, ²³ v. d.	ripen, Nāvo, ²³ v. d.
Libēro, ⁴ r. d.	free.	hasten.	hasten.
Ligo, ⁵	bind. Mēmōro, ¹³ u. d.	tell. Nēgo, ²⁴ m. d.	tell. Nēgo, ²⁴ m. d.
Liquo, ⁶ d.	melt. *Migro, ¹⁴ u. r.	depart. *No,	depart. *No,
Lito, ⁶	appease by sacri- *Millto, ¹⁵ m. r.	serve in Nōmno, ²⁵ r. d.	serve in Nōmno, ²⁵ r. d.
	flee.	war. Nōto, ²⁶ d.	war. Nōto, ²⁶ d.
Lūco, ⁷ r. d.	place. let. Miniatō, ¹⁶	serve. Nōvo, ²⁷ r. d.	serve. Nōvo, ²⁷ r. d.
Lustro, ⁸ d.	survey. Mitgo, ¹⁷ d.	pacify. Nūdo, ²⁸ d.	pacify. Nūdo, ²⁸ d.
Mactō, ⁹ d.	slay. Monstro, ¹⁸ r.	show. Nuncūpo, ²⁹ r. d.	show. Nuncūpo, ²⁹ r. d.
Māculo, ⁹	stain. Mūto, ¹⁹ r. d.	change. Nuntio, ³⁰ m. r.	change. Nuntio, ³⁰ m. r.
Mando, ¹⁰ r. d.	command. Narro, ²⁰ r. d.	tell.	tell.
			bring news.

¹ *Laxandus*, Plin. xxxii. 42.—² The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, do not occur. *Lēgātus*, left by will, Cic. in Top. c. 3. cf. *Pseudod*, Cic. in Octav. *Lēgātus*, used substantively, a person sent, an ambassador, passim.—³ *Lēvātūrus*, Curt. iii. 6. *Lēvandus*, Virg. Georg. ii. 400. *Lēvasso*, for *lēvārō*, Enn. ap. Cic. de Senect. c. 1.—⁴ *Libērātūrus*, Liv. xxxii. 10. *Libērāndus*, Cic. Att. vi. 2. *Libērasso*, for *libērārō*, Plaut. Mostel. i. 3. 66.—⁵ *Liquandus*, Cels. iv. 4. The Participles in NS and RUS do not occur.—⁶ *Litātus*, Virg. Æn. iv. 50. *Litandum*, sacrifice must be made. Id. Æn. v. 118.—⁷ *Lōcātūrus*, Liv. xxiii. 48. *Lōcandus*, Ov. Am. i. 10. 30. *Lōcassim*, for *lōcārēm*, Cic. de Leg. iii. 4. Plaut. Aul. ii. 2. 51.—⁸ *Lustrandus*, Virg. Æn. iii. 385.—⁹ *Mactandus*, Qv. Met. xv. 114.—¹⁰ *Mandātūrus*, Cic. Fam. iii. 5. *Mandandus*, Liv. xxii. 25.—¹¹ *Mandūcātur*, depon. Pompon. ap. Non. vii. 79. Lucil. et Afran. ibid. Cf. Priscian. vi. p. 799.—¹² *Mātūrāndus*, Cæs. B. Civ. i. 63.—¹³ *Mēmōrātū*, Sall. Cat. c. 7. *Mēmōrandus*, Virg. G. iv. 288.—¹⁴ *Migrātū*, Liv. x. 34. *Migrātūrus*, Sueton. Jul. c. 79. *Migrantur*, pass. Sil. vii. 431. *Migretur*, impers. Cic. Tusc. i. 41. *Migrātum est*, impers. Liv. i. 11. *Migrārī*, impers. Liv. v. 49.—¹⁵ *Mittātum*, Terent. Heaut. i. 1. 65. *Mittātūrus*, Liv. x. 10. *Mittābitur*, shall be served, Plaut. H. 2. 50.—¹⁶ *Administrandus*, Sueton. Rh. c. 4. *Vasa ministrandis cibis*, Tacit. Ann. ii. 33.—¹⁷ *Mitgandus*, Liv. ix. 1. Cic. Nat. Deor. ii. 60.—¹⁸ *Monstrātūrus*, Curt. v. 13.—¹⁹ *Mūtātūrus*, Sat. Sylv. iii. 5, 27. *Mutandus*, Cic. post Red. in Sen. c. 5.—²⁰ *Narrātūrus*, Stat. iii. Sylv. 3. 207. *Narrandus*, Justin. xvii. 3.—²¹ *Nātātum*, Cic. Fam. ix. 2. *Nātātūrus*, Ov. H. Ep. xviii. 212. *Nātātur*, Ov. Trist. v. 2. 25. Art. Am. 40. 48.—²² *Nāvīgātus*, sailed over, Tacit. Germ. c. 34. *Nāvīgātūrus*, Sueton. Tib. c. 13. *Nāvīgandus*, Ulpian. Dig. iv. 9. 1. *Nāvīgātur*, pass. Plin. ii. 67. *Nāvīgātur*, impers. Cic. Fam. xvi. 7. xvi. 13. cf. Plin. vi. 26.—²³ *Nāvātūrus*, Curt. vii. 5. *Nāvandus*, Tacit. An. iii. 42. The Participle in NS does not occur.—²⁴ *Nēgātum*, Liv. ii. 13. *Nēgātūrus*, Liv. xxxviii. 43. *Nēgandus*, Ovid. Met. xv. 648. *Nēgassim*, for *nēgārēm*, Plaut. Asin. ii. 4. 96.—²⁵ *Nōmīnātūrus*, Sueton. Ner. c. 71. *Nōmīnandus*, Curt. vi. 10.—²⁶ *Nōtandus*, Hor. Art. Poet. 156. Ov. H. Ep. ii. 86.—²⁷ *Nōtātūrus*, Curt. x. 8. *Nōvandus*, Qv. Art. Am. ii. 42.—²⁸ *Nūdandus*, Cæs. B. Civ. iii. 15.—²⁹ *Nuncūpātūrus*, Justin. xxxv. 2. *Nuncūpandus*, Apul. P. i. p. 583. Ulpian. Dig. xxviii. l. 2. *Nuncūpantur*, passit, Leg. xii. Tab. ap. Fest.—³⁰ *Nuntiātum*, Sall. Jug. c. 108. Terent. Phorm. v. 7. 13. *Nuntiātūrus*, Liv. xxix. 22. *Renuntiandus*, Liv. xlii. 25. *Nuntiārētur*, impers. Cæs. B. G. iii. 36.

<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹ r.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹³ r. <i>consecr.</i>	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁰ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²¹ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ² r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹⁴ r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²² d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²³ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ³ r.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹⁵ r.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁴ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁵ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁴ r.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹⁶ r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁶ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁷ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁵ r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹⁷ m. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁸ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁹ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁶ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹⁸ u. r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³⁰ u. r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³¹ u. r. d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁷ r.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹⁹ m. r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³² d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³³ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁸ r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²⁰ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³⁴ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³⁵ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁹ m. r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²¹ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³⁶ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³⁷ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹⁰ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²² d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³⁸ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ³⁹ d.
<i>Obsecro</i> , ¹¹ r. d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ²³ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁴⁰ d.	<i>Obsecro</i> , ⁴¹ d.

¹ *Natātūrus*, Stat. Sylv. iv. 4. 68. Plin. Paneg. c. 26.—² *Obsecrātūrus*, Ter. Adelph. iii. 2. 36. *Obsecrandus*, Plin. Epist. ix. 29. *Ob vos sacro*, for *obsecro* vos, Festus in 'Ob'.—³ *Obtempēratūm* esset, impera. Cic. Off. i. 11. *Obtempēratūrus*, Terent. Adelph. iv. 5. 70.—⁴ *Obtruncātūrus*, Justin. xxxiii. 2.—⁵ *Onērātūrus*, Plin. xix. 4. *Onērandus*, Suet. Tib. c. 22. Plant. Amph. i. 1. 172.—⁶ *Optandus*, Stat. Theb. ii. 680. *Optassis*, for *optūveris*, Plant. Mil. iii. 1. 75.—⁷ *Orbātūrus*, Ovid. Met. ii. 391. The Participles in NS and DUS do not occur.—⁸ *Ornātūrus*, Claud. ii. Ref. 449. *Ornandus*, Gell. xii. 24. 4. Liv. ix. 30. Cic. Fam. i. 9.—⁹ *Orātūm*, Cic. in Pison. c. 31. *Orātūrus*, Tacit. Ann. ii. 46. *Orandus*, Virg. Æn. ii. 232. *Orassis*, for *orāveris*, Plant. Epid. v. 2. 63.—¹⁰ *Ad pācandas Hispānias*, Cæs. B. C. i. 85.—¹¹ *Pārātūrus*, Justin. xxii. 4. Cic. Fam. i. 9. *Pārandus*, Tibull. ii. 4. 21.—¹² *Pātātūrus*, Vell. ii. 123. 'Pācis pāttrandæ merces,' Liv. xlv. 25.—¹³ *Peccātūrus*, Gell. xii. 11. 1.—¹⁴ *Plācātūrus*, Justin. xviii. 6. *Plācandus*, Stat. Achill. i. 145. Tibull. iv. 1. 47.—¹⁵ *Plōrātūm*, Cic. Fam. ix. 2. *Plōrandus*, Stat. Theb. i. 44, Propert. iv. 3. 26.—¹⁶ *Portātu*, Plin. N. H. xiv. 2. *Portātūrus*, Stat. Sylv. iii. 2. 82. *Portandus*, Virg. Æn. ix. 312.—¹⁷ *Postlātūm*, Cæs. B. G. i. 31. Sall. Jug. c. 85. *Postlātūrus*, Liv. xxxviii. 47. *Postlāndus*, Cic. Fam. viii. 12.—¹⁸ *Prīvandus*, Cic. Phil. ix. 4.—¹⁹ *Prōbātūm*, Cic. Att. xiii. 25. *Prōbātu*, Cic. Tusc. v. 1. *Prōbātūrus*, Cic. pro Quint. c. 30. Apul. Met. ix. p. 180. *Prōbandus*, Propert. ii. 30. 40.—²⁰ The Participles in NS and RUS do not occur in the classics. *Prōstīgandus*, Sil. xi. 400.—²¹ *Prōpērandus*, Virg. Georg. i. 260. Ovid. Art. Am. ii. 717. *Prōpērabantur*, Hor. Ep. xii. 21. cf. Ovid. Am. iii. 1. 69.—²² The first syllable of this verb (*prōpēro*) is naturally short; see Juvenal. v. 127. Mart. vi. 44. 6. &c. Yet Martial, i. 60. 3. iii. 82. 25. viii. 6. 13. makes it long, as if it had been a Latin word. None of its Participles are to be found.—²³ *Pugnātūrus*, Liv. vii. 14. *Expugnātūm*, Justin. xviii. 7. *Oppugnandus*, Gell. iii. 10. 6.—²⁴ *Pulsandus*, Hor. i. Od. 37. 2.—²⁵ *Purgātu*, Plin. N. H. xxvii. 12. *Purgātūrus*, Stat. Theb. ix. 574. *Purgandus*, Apul. A. p. 411. Pallad. April. tit. viii. sub. fin. *Expurgātu*, Terent. Hec. ii. 3. 4.—²⁶ *Pūtandus*, Catall. xlii. 15.—²⁷ *Quassandus*, Ovid. Art. Am. i. 697.—²⁸ *Rapandus*, Sil. ix. 10.—²⁹ *Rēcūpērātūm*, Justin. xviii. 7. *Rēcūpērātūrus*, Cæs. B. G. iii. 8. *Rēcūpērandus*, Liv. ix. 21. Curt. iv. 1. *Rēcūpēro* was anciently written for *Rēcūpēro*.

Rēcūso, ¹ r. d.	refuse. Sātūro, ¹⁰	fill, glut. *Spīro, ²⁰	breathe.
Rēsēro, ² d.	unlock. *Sēcundo, ¹¹	prosper. Spōlio, ²¹ m. &	rob.
Rīgo,	water. Sēdo, ¹² m. d.	allay. Spūmo, ²²	foam.
Rōgo, ³ m. r. &	usk. Servo, ¹³ r. d.	keep. Stillo, ²³	drop.
Rōto,	whirl. *Sibīlo, ¹⁴	kiss. Stimūlo,	goad; exc.
Sācrifico, ⁴ m.	sacrifice. Siceo, ¹⁵	dry. Stipo,	stuff; guard.
Sācro, ⁵ d.	consecrate. Signo, ¹⁶ r. d.	mark out. Sūdo,	sweat.
Sāgino, ⁶ d.	fatten. Simūlo, ¹⁷	pretend. Suffoco, ²⁴	strangle.
Salto, ⁷ r.	dance. Specto, ¹⁸ m. r. d.	be-Sūgillo, ²⁵ d.	taunt; jeer.
Salūto, ⁸ m. r.	salute.	hold, try. Sūpēro, ²⁶ r. d.	overcome.
Sāno, ⁹ r. d.	heal. Spēro, ¹⁹ d.	hope.	conquer.

¹ *Rēcūsātūrus*, Sueton. Claud. c. 26. *Rēcūsandus*, Anson. Grat. Act. pro Cons. 57. Cæs. B. G. viii. 1.—² *Rēsērandus*, Cic. Off. ii. 15.—³ *Rōgātum*, Cæs. B. G. i. 11. *Rōgātūrus*, Sueton. Jul. c. 82. *Rōgandus*, Cic. Tusc. iv. 36. *Rōgassit*, for *rōgāverit*, Cic. Leg. iii. 4.—⁴ *Sācrificātum*, Plaut. Pœn. i. 2. 107. *Sācrificātus*, sacrificed, slain in sacrifice, Plin. N. H. xxxvi. 21. We find also *Sācrifico* in Plautus passim: also the Depōnent *Sācrificor*, Varr. ap. Non. vii. 98. Gell. xviii. 12. Hence *Sācrificātus*, having sacrificed, Cypr. Ep. 52. which, together with *Sācrificandus*, is condemned by Varro, L. L. viii. 61. *Sācrificātur*, impers. pass. Plin. N. H. iii. 5. vii. 47. xvi. 6.—⁵ *Sācrandus*, to be established, ratified, Cic. pro Balb. c. 14.—⁶ *Sāginandus*, Colum. vi. 27. The Participles in NS and RUS do not occur.—⁷ *Salātūrus*, Sueton. Ner. c. 54.—⁸ *Salūtātum*, Sall. Cat. c. 28. Gell. xvi. 5. Cic. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 20. *Salūtātūrus*, Cic. Att. xiv. 20.—⁹ *Sānātūrus*, Cæs. B. G. vii. 29. *Sānandus*, Senec. Herc. Fur. vs. 1261.—¹⁰ The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, are not found in the classics.—¹¹ The Participle in NS only is now extant, Tacit. Ann. ii. 24.—¹² *Sēdātum*, Plaut. Curc. i. 2. 23. *Sēdandus*, Cic. Off. i. 29.—¹³ *Serrātūrus*, Stat. Theb. xii. 321. Cæs. B. G. ii. 33. *Serrandus*, Ovid. Met. iv. 645. Tibull. i. 6. 37. *Servasso*, is, it, ἀρχαῖκός for *servem* and *servāro*, Plaut. Most. i. 3. 71. Cist. iv. 2. 76. Cas. ii. 5. 16. Asin. iii. 3. 64.—¹⁴ *Sibīlo* has no Participle extant.—¹⁵ 'Ad corpōra siccanda,' Plin. N. H. xxxi. 6.—¹⁶ *Signātūrus*, Plin. Ep. ii. 20. *Signandus*, Stat. Sylv. iv. 6. 18. Propert. iii. 20. 15.—¹⁷ 'Ad simūlanda negotia,' Sall. Jug. c. 100. *Simulo*, I pretend to be what I am not; *Dissimulo*, I conceal what I am. Sallust, l. c. seems to include both meanings in the Gerundive *Simūlanda*.—¹⁸ *Spectātum*, Ovid. Art. Am. i. 99. *Spectātūrus*, Sueton. Claud. c. 21. *Spectandus*, Stat. Theb. xii. 703.—¹⁹ *Spērāndus*, Propert. iii. 3. 17.—²⁰ The Participle in NS only is in use. *Expīrātūrus*, Stat. Sylv. ii. 1. 106. Liv. xxviii. 28. *Suspirandus*, Stat. Theb. iv. 20.—²¹ *Spōliātum*, Cæs. B. G. vii. 66. *Spōliandus*, Lucan. v. 365.—²² *Spūmātus*, sprinkled with foam, foamy, Cic. in Prognost. de Div. i. 7.—²³ *Stillātus*, distilling, dropping, Ovid. Met. ii. 364. x. 501.—²⁴ *Sufficat*, purifies with fire, or by burning incense, Propert. iv. 8. 83. So reads Scaliger; but later editors prove that no such word exists. The best Mss. and edd. have *Sufficit*. See Broukhus. and Burman on the passage.—²⁵ *Sūgillandus*, Val. Max. vii. 8. 9.—²⁶ *Sūpērātūrus*, Cic. ad Q. Fr. i. 1. *Sūpērandus*, Sil. x. 347.

Suppedito,¹ afford. *Tripudio, caper. *Vestigo, search for.
 *Surrro,² whisper. Trucido,¹¹ r. d. kill. Vexo,¹⁹ d. tease, harass.
 Tardo, stop, delay. Turbo,¹² d. disturb. Vibro,²⁰ d. brandish.
 Taxo,³ d. rate, reprove. Umbro,¹³ r. shade. Violo,²¹ m. r. d. violata.
 Tëmëro,⁴ d. defile. *Vaco,¹⁴ want, be at Vito,²² u. d. shyn.
 Tempëro,⁵ r. d. temper. leisure. Voco,²³ r. d. call.
 Tento,⁶ m. r. d. try. *Väpulo,¹⁵ m. be beat. *Volo,²⁴ fly.
 Tërëbro,⁷ bore. en. Voro,²⁵ r. devour.
 Titübo,⁸ stagger. Vasto,¹⁶ lay waste. Vulgo,²⁶ r. d. publish.
 Tölëro,⁹ u. r. d. bear. Vellüco,¹⁷ pluck, rail at. Vulnëro,²⁷ d. wound.
 Tracto,¹⁰ u. d. handle. Verbëro,¹⁸ r. d. beat.

¹ Suppëditör, depon. Cic. Att. xiv. 18.—² Surrätur, impers. it is whispered about, Terent. Andr. iv. 4. 40.—³ Turandus, Sent. c. Ep. LXXXI.—
⁴ Tëmërandus, Tibull. iii. 5. 7.—⁵ Tempëratürus, Auct. ad Heren. iv. 18. Cæs. B. G. i. 33. Tempërandus, Sueton. Tib. c. 34.—⁶ Tentätum, Terent. Phorm. ii. 3. 41. Tentätürus, Virg. Æn. iv. 293. Tentandus, Virg. Georg. iii. 8.—⁷ The Participle in NS, RUS, DUS, are not found in the classics.—
⁸ Titübätus, stumbling, Virg. Æn. v. 331. Titübëtur, pass. impers. Plaut. Mil. iii. 3. 70. cf. Cic. de Orat. iii. 50.—⁹ Tölëratu, Cic. de Fin. iv. 52. c. 18. Gell. i. 6. Tölëratürus, Cic. Cat. ii. 10. Tölërandus, Cic. Att. i. 17. Priscian. viii. p. 800. mentions Tölëror as a deponent, but adduces no proof.—¹⁰ Tractätu, Plin. xvii. 7. Liv. xxxv. 32. Tractandus, Juv. xi. 27. Quintil. i. 2.—¹¹ Trucidätürus, Sueton. in Cal. c. 29. Trucidandus, Cic. pro Leg. Manil. c. 3.—¹² Turbandus, Stat. Theb. xi. 130. Turbatur, pass. impers. Virg. Ecl. i. 12. cf. Terent. Eun. iv. 3. 7. Cic. pro Syll. c. 20. Turbasso, for turbäverö, Cic. de Leg. iii. 4. al. Turbassitur. Perturbätum, Cic. pro Rabir. c. 6.—¹³ Umbrätürus, Claud. Honor. et Mar. 149.—¹⁴ Väcui, for väcäri, Tertull. de Pall. c. 4. de Pudic. c. 8. adv. Valent. c. 9. Väcätürus, Justin. xxxviii. 4.—¹⁵ Väpülätum, Plant. Asin. iii. 3. 9. Väpülandum, Terent. Phorm. ii. 1. 19. Väpülans, rufßels, Petron. c. 96. cf. c. 105.—¹⁶ Ad vastandos ägros, Liv. x. 33. Västitätus, as if from Västito, Ammian. xvi. 5. ed. Vales. et Gronov. 1693.—¹⁷ The Participle Vellicatus occurs only in Paulin. Nolan. Epist. xxxvi. 3.—¹⁸ Verbëratürus, Sueton. Calig. c. 26. Verbërandus, Apul. Met. iii. p. 52.—¹⁹ Vexandus, Cic. Verr. i. 56.—²⁰ Vibrätus, πεπαιμένος, Virg. Æn. viii. 524. et passim. Vibrätus, resplendent, flashing, Val. Flac. viii. 306. Vöhrandus, Claud. iv. Cons. Honor. 519.—
²¹ Viölätum, Cic. Att. ii. 20. Viölätürus, Cæs. B. G. vi. 31. Viöländus, Tibull. i. 10. 2.—²² Vitätu, Hor. i. Sat. 4. 115. Vitandus, Hor. ii. Sat. 3. 14.—²³ Vöcätürus, Liv. xlii. 20. Vöcandus, Ovid. Met. xiv. 246.—
²⁴ Dävölätürus, Apul. Met. iii. p. 56.—²⁵ Vörätürus, Justin. xxx. 4. Dävörandus, Apul. Met. vii. p. 144.—²⁶ Vulgätürus, Claud. Stilich. ii. 295. Vulgandus, Sueton. de Ill. Gram. c. 8.—²⁷ Vulnërandus, Hirt. B. A. c. 30.

II. DEPONENTS.

Deponent Verbs are formed like Passives ; as,

MIR-OR,¹ -āris, or -āre, -āri, -ātus, u. r. d. *admire*.—So

Abōmīnor,² d. *abhor*. Arbītror,⁶ r. d. *think*. *Cōmissor,¹² m. *revel*.

Adūlor,³ d. *fawn*, flat-Aspernor,⁷ d. *despise*. Cōmītor,¹³ *accompany*.
ter. Aversor,⁸ d. *dislike*. Cōnciōnor, *harangue*.

Æmūlor,⁴ d. *vie with*, Aucūpor,⁹ r. *hunt after*. *Confābūlor,¹⁴ m. *dis-*
envy. Auxīlior,¹⁰ *help*. *courage*.

*Aprīcor,⁵ *bask in the* Causor,¹¹ *plead in ex-* Cōnor,¹⁵ d. *endeavour*.
sun. *cuse, blame*.

¹ *Mirātu*, Senec. Epist. xciv. *Mirātūrus*, Ovid. Met. vii. 370. *Mirandus*, Stat. i. Sylv. 3. 20. *Mirandus* is generally construed as an Adjective, θαυμάσιος, *wonderful*.—² *Abōmīnandus*, Quint. ix. 2. 8. *Abōmīnārētur*, pass. Verrius ap. Prisc. viii. p. 791. Putsch.—³ *Adūlandus*, Val. Max. ii. 7. 15. *Adūlārī*, pass. *κολακεθεσθαι*, *to be flattered*, Cic. Off. i. 26.—⁴ *Æmūlandus*, Plin. Ep. v. 15. *Æmūlāvērīs*, act. Apul. Met. i. 149.—⁵ *Aprīcare*, act. Pallad. i. 38. Paullin. ad Cyther. xiii. 312.—⁶ *Arbītrātūrus*, Apul. Met. iv. p. 72. *Arbītrandus*, Ulpian. ii. 15. 8. *Arbītrantur*, pass. *ἐπολαμβάνονταί*, Ulpian. iv. 8. 27. cf. xi. 7. 12. Plant. Epid. ii. 2. 82. *Arbītrābunt*, Plant. Stich. i. 2. 87.—⁷ *Aspernātus*, despising, having despised, Virg. Georg. iii. 393. et passim. *Aspernātus*, pass. despised, Liv. xxxiv. 40. Arnob. v. p. 175. *Aspernandus*, Virg. Æn. xi. 106. *Aspernātur*, pass. Cic. ap. Prisc. viii. p. 792. Putsch. cf. Hirt. de B. Af. c. 93.—⁸ *Aversātus*, disliking, Ovid. ex Pont. ii. 3. 5. et passim. *Aversātus*, pass. averted, Aurel. Vict. Ep. c. 28. *Aversandus*, Liv. xxx. 25.—⁹ *Aucūpātūrus*, Cic. Att. vi. 8. The active form *Aucūpo* occurs in Senec. Herc. Et. 482. Plant. Asin. v. 2. 31. Most. ii. 2. 42. Truc. v. 72. Enn. Pacuv. Acc. ap. Non. vii. 1. Hence, *Aucupatus*, pass. sought after, Lact. v. 22. *Aucūpātus*, in an active sense does not occur.—¹⁰ *Auxīliātus*, having assisted, Stat. Sylv. v. 1. 158. Sidon. Epist. ix. 16. Auct. ad Herenn. iv. 27. al. *Auxīlio*, Græch. ap. Diod. i. p. 395. Putsch. Prisc. viii. p. 797. Hence *Auxīliātus*, pass. aided, Lucil. ap. Prisc. viii. p. 791. xi. p. 927. Vitruv. v. 8.—¹¹ *Causandus*, given in some Dictionaries, does not occur in the classica. *Causābor*, pass. Ovid. de Nuce, 125. where Salmas, Heins. and Burm. read *Causa habeor*.—¹² *Cōmissātum*, Liv. xl. 7. Terent. Eun. iii. 1. 52. Some write *Comessor*, others *Commissor*, or *Comassor*; but *Comissor* is generally found in ancient books and inscriptions.—¹³ *Cōmītātus*, *παπαπρω*, attending, having attended, Cæs. B. G. vi. 7. *Cōmīto*, act. Propert. ii. 6. 15. Ovid. ex Pont. ii. 3. 43. Met. xiv. 259. *Cōmītor*, pass. Ov. Trist. iii. 7. 47. cf. Plin. ix. 35. Justin. xxx. 2. Hence *Cōmītātus*, *παπαπεμφθεῖς*, attended.—¹⁴ *Confābūlātum*, Terent. i. 2. 106. *Confābūlābunt* in some old edd. of Plant. Most. ii. 2. 78.; but the true reading is *conturbābunt*.—¹⁵ *Cōnandus*, Cæs. B. C. i. 31. i. 65. *Cōnārem*, for *cōnārer*, is quoted by some Grammarians from Ennius ap. Prisc.; but I cannot find it either in the ed. of Putschius, Hanov. 1605, or in that of Krehl., Lips. 1819.

Conspīcor, ¹	spy, sec. Ēpūlor, ⁷ r. d.	feast. Glōrior, ¹³ r. d.	boast.
Contemplor, ²	view. *Fāmūlor, ⁸ m.	wait on. Grātūlor, ¹⁴ m. d.	rejoice,
Crimīnor, ³ m.	blame. Fāris, ⁹ or fāre, u.	speak.	congratulate.
Cunctor, ⁴	delay. Fērior, ¹⁰ r.	keep holiday. Hortor, ¹⁵	encourage.
Dēprēcōr, ⁵ m. r.	intreat, *Frūmentor, ¹¹ m.	provide Īmītor, ¹⁶ u. r. d.	imitate.
	pray against.	corn, forage, purvey. Indignor, ¹⁷ d.	disdain.
Dōmīnor, ⁶	rule. Fūror, ¹² m.	steal. Infīlor, ¹⁸ d.	deny.

¹ The Participles in NS, RUS, DUS, do not occur. *Conspīco*, act. Varr. L. L. vi. 2. Hence *Conspīcātus*, *θεωπεῖται*, Varr. ap. Prisc. viii. p. 792. cf. Plaut. Epid. i. 1. 67. Sall. Jug. c. 49. But Cortius in the last passage reads *conspicitur*.—² *Contemplo*, Apul. Enn. ap. Varr. Plant. passim. Hence *Contemplātus*, *θεωπομπέως*, Ammian. xxxi. 5. xxxi. 15. *Contemplātus*, *θεωφῶας*, Curt. iii. 4. et passim. 'In contemplandis rebus,' Cic. Nat. Deor. i. 27.—³ *Crimīno*, Plant. Pseud. i. 5. 78. Enn. ap. Non. vii. 16. Hence *Crimīnātus*, accused, Hygin. Astron. ii. 18. *Crimīnātus*, having accused, passim. *Crimīnātum*, Liv. ii. 37.—⁴ *Cuncto*, Priscian, viii. p. 797. Plaut. Cas. iv. 2. 13. Enn. et Acc. ap. Non. vii. 9. Hence 'Cunctāta fides,' his faith was arrested, Stat. Theb. ix. 36. though it may be construed actively.—⁵ *Dēprēcātus*, having entreated, Cic. Orat. ii. 49. et passim. *Dēprēcātus*, pass. deprecated, Justin. viii. 5. asked, Apul. Met. iii. p. 59. *Dēprēcātum*, Cic. de Amic. c. 11. *Dēprēcāturus*, Hirt. B. A. c. 57. 'Ad pacem dēprēcandam,' Cic. Fam. xii. 24. 'Dēprēcandæ malevolentiae causa,' pro Balb. xviii. 7.—⁶ *Dōmīnāris*, pass. Cic. Off. i. 39. cf. Nigid. ap. Prisc. viii. 793. Lactant. de Mort. Pers. c. 16.—⁷ *Ēpūlāturus*, Val. Max. iii. 6. 4. *Ēpūlanda*, to be eaten, Ovid. Met. xv. 210. Senec. Troad. 1108. *Ēpūlo*, -as, Prisc. viii. p. 797. but without example.—⁸ *Fāmūlo*, Tertul. Apol. c. 21. *Fāmūlātum*, Sil. ii. 571. *Fāmūlātus* occurs only in Tertul. de Res. Car. c. 47. where he quotes St. Paul, Rom. vi. 22. *δουλωθέντες δὲ τῷ Θεῷ*, κ.τ.λ. *Fāmūlati autem Deo*, &c.—⁹ *For*, Diomed. i. p. 375. Prisc. viii. p. 793. but without authority. *Fātu*, Virg. Æn. xii. 25. Solin. c. 3. *Fandus*, Lucan. ii. 176. *Fāmīno*, for fāre, Cato R. R. c. 144. *Fātur*, pass. Sueton. ap. Prisc. viii. p. 793.—¹⁰ *Fēriātus*, Cic. Nat. Deor. i. 37. *Fēriāturus*, Sidon. ix. 11. The Participles in NS and DUS are not found in the classics.—¹¹ *Frūmentātum*, Cic. Epist. ad Att. viii. 13. Cæs. B. G. iv. 32.—¹² *Fūrātum*, Plant. Rud. i. 2. 23. Trin. iv. 2. 22.—¹³ *Glōriāturus*, Sueton. Domit. c. 10. *Glōriundus*, Cic. Tusc. v. 17.—¹⁴ *Grātūlātum*, Cic. in Pison. c. 22. Gell. iv. 18. *Grātūlātus*, Cic. Fam. iii. 11. *Grātūlandus*, Fronton. de Nep. Amiss. ep. 2.—¹⁵ *Horto*, -as, Prisc. viii. p. 794. cf. Plaut. Amph. iii. 4. 10. Asin. iii. 1. 9. Sallust. Hist. lib. iv. in fin. Epist. Mithr. ad Arsac. *Hortor*, pass. Gell. xv. 13. cf. Prisc. viii. p. 794. Tacit. Ann. xii. 9. Auct. de B. Hisp. c. 1. 'Ad quas hortandas,' &c. Justin. xi. 9. 13.—¹⁶ *Īmītatu*, Val. Max. iv. 6. *Īmītāturus*, Cic. ad Att. ix. 9. *Īmītundus*, Cic. Off. i. 24. Plin. Ep. vii. 20. Hor. i. Sat. x. 17. Gell. i. 9. *Īmīto*, Varr. ap. Non. vii. 46.—¹⁷ *Indignandus*, Ovid. Met. viii. 658.—¹⁸ From *in* and *Fācio*; some derive it from *in* and *Fācio*, and write *Infīciōr*. *Infītiandus*, Ovid. Her. Epist. ix. 4. Mart. v. 31.

Lat. Gram.

L

Insector, ¹	pursue. *Lignor, ⁷ m.	gather fuel. Minor,	threaten.
Insidior, ² r.	lie in wait. Luctor, ⁸	wrestle. Misëror, ¹² d.	pity.
Jächlor, ³	dart. Mëdïcor, ⁹ r. d.	cure. Mödëror, ¹³ u. d.	rule.
Jöcor, ⁴	jest. Mëdïtor, ¹⁰	meditate. Mödülor, ¹⁴ d.	play a tune.
Lætor, ⁵ r. d.	rejoice. Mercor, ¹¹ m. r. d.	pur- Möror, ¹⁵ r. d.	delay.
Lämentor, ⁶ d.	bewail.	chase. Mütuor, ¹⁶	borrow.

¹ *Insecto*, Plaut. Capt. iii. A. 61. Hence *Insectätus*, pressed on, pursued, Hirt. B. A. c. 71. *Insectätus*, having inveighed against, Tacit. Hist. ii. 96. et passim. *Insectans aves*, Cic. Div. ii. 70. cf. Justin. xv. 3.—² *Insidiävërint*, Callistr. Dig. XLVIII. 19. 28. *Insidiat* in some copies of Virg. Æn. i. 719. according to Servius. *Insidiäturus*, Hirt. de B. A. c. 65. 'In legatis insidiandis,' Cic. pro Cael. c. 21.—³ Gesner in his L. L. Thesaurus quotes, 'latis jächlabat in arvis,' from Claudian; but no such phrase occurs in any edition of that author, which I had the opportunity of consulting. *Ëjächlävërat*, however, is found in Gell. xvi. 19. 4. and *Jächlätus*, pass. Lucan. iii. 568. Arnob. v. p. 163. Tertul. de Spect. c. ult. *Jächlätus*, having hurled, Virg. Æn. ii. 276. et passim.—⁴ *Jöcäbo*, Plaut. Cas. iv. 4. 10.—⁵ *Læto*, *eüppälvo*, I gladden, Liv. ap. Non. ii. 494. Acc. ibid. Hence *Lätätus*, gladdened, Virg. Æn. xii. 841. cf. Sall. Jug. c. 69. *Lätätus*, having rejoiced, Cic. Phil. xi. 4. et passim. *Lätäturus*, Cic. de Div. ii. 9. *Lätandus*, Cic. Leg. Manil. c. 1. cf. Sall. Jug. c. 14. These two passages may be construed actively *ob*, or *propter*, being understood.—⁶ *Lämentätur*, pass. impers. Apul. Met. iv. p. 86. *Lämentätus*, lamented, Sil. xiii. 711. Stat. Theb. xii. 224. *Lämentätus*, having lamented, Cic. Tusc. i. 31. et passim. *Lamentandus*, Fronton. de Nep. Amiss. ep. 2.—⁷ *Lignätum*, Liv. x. 25. This Verb has no Participle.—⁸ *Lucto*, Terent. Hec. v. 3. 31. Enn. ap. Non. vii. 81. Plaut. ibid. Hence, *Luctans*, Virg. Æn. iv. 694. Propert. iii. 12. 4. et passim.—⁹ *Mëdïcäre*, *larpeüvëw*, Sil. vi. 98. Nemesian. Ecl. ii. 29. *Mëdïcäre*, medicinis imbuere, tingere, Virg. Georg. i. 193. Ovid. Am. i. 14. 1. et passim. Hence *Mëdïcätus*, *φαρμακευθëis*, Virg. Æn. vi. 420. et passim. *Mëdïcentur*, pass. Colum. ix. 13. *Mëdïcäturus*, Colum. xi. 14. *Mëdïcandus*, Tibull. iii. 6. 3.—¹⁰ *Mëdïtantur*, pass. Minuc. Fel. Oct. c. 25. Hence, *Mëdïtätus*, *μεμελητημένος*, Cic. de Har. Res. 6. 2. Off. i. 8. Phil. ii. 34. x. 2. Orat. i. 60. Ovid. Met. vii. 727. Plin. xxvi. 3. al. passim. *Mëdïtätus*, *μελετηθëas*, Cic. Verr. iv. 6. Phil. iii. 14. This does not occur so frequently as the other.—¹¹ *Mercätum*, Plaut. Merc. Prol. 82. *Mercätus*, having bought, Cic. Rosc. Amer. c. 46. *Mercätus*, pass. Plin. xxxvii. 2. Propert. i. 2. 5. Sall. ap. Non. ii. 525. *Mercäturus*, Plin. ix. 18. *Mercandus*, Cic. Att. ix. 5.—¹² *Mïserandus*, Cic. de Or. i. 37.—¹³ *Mödëro*, Pacuv. ap. Non. vii. 23. Accius ibid. Plaut. Mil. ii. 2. 115. Hence, *Mödëratür*, pass. Paul. Dig. iii. 5. 14. Ulpian. xxiii. 3. 89. *Mödëratü*, Liv. iv. 27. *Mödërandus*, Cic. de Orat. i. 18.—¹⁴ *Mödülätus*, pass. *ἐπαυληθëis*, Quint. ix. 2. Hor. i. Od. 32. 5. al. passim. *Mödüländus*, Hor. ii. Ep. 2. 143.—¹⁵ *Mödräturus*, Propert. iii. 20. 12. *Mörandus*, Hor. Art. Poët. 223.—¹⁶ *Mütuo*, Cæcil. ap. Non. vii. 48. cf. Senec. Ep. lxxxii. Val. Max. iii. 4. 2. Hence, *Mütuätus*, borrowed, Plin. ii. 9. Apul. Met. vi. p. 117. *Mütuätus*, having borrowed, Val. Max. vi. 2. 1. passim. The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, are not found in the classics.

*Nāgor, ¹	trifle.	Pabulor, ⁸ m. d.	graze,	Piscor, ¹² m.	fish.
Obtestor, ²	beseech.		forage.	Pōpūlor, ¹³ r. d.	lay
Ōpēror, ³	work.	Pālor, ⁹	wander.		waste.
Ōpinor, ⁴ u. r. d.	think.	Percontor, ¹⁰ m.	en-	Prædor, ¹⁴ m.	plunder.
Ōpītūlor, ⁵ m.	help.		quire.	Prælior, ¹⁵	fight.
Opsōnor, ⁶ m.	cater.	Pēriclītōr, ¹¹ d.	make	Prēcōr, ¹⁶ m. n. r. d.	pray.
Otiōr, ⁷	be at leisure.	trial, be in danger.	Rēcōrdor, ¹⁷	remember.	

¹ This Verb has no Participles.—² *Obtestātus*, pass. conjured, Apul. Met. ii. p. 36. Amulian. xxxi. 9. *Obtestātus*, having entreated, Sallust. Catil. c. 46. et passim.—³ *Ōpērātus*, pass. exercised, Lactant. vii. c. ult. cf. Tertul. de Præscr. c. 29. *Ōpērātus*, working, sacrificing, Propert. ii. 24. 1. et passim.—⁴ *Ōpinātu*, Plin. xxix. 1. *Ōpinātūris*, Cic. Acad. iv. ult. Quintil. i. 4. *Opinandus*, Cic. Tusc. iii. 28.—⁵ *Ōpītūla*, Liv. Andron. ap. Non. vii. 61. *Ōpītūlātum*, Plant. Mil. iii. 1. 27.—⁶ *Opsōno*, *āv*, *āre*, *ātus*, is more usual. *Opsōnāvīt*, Plant. Anth. ii. 4. 1. *Obsōnādo*, Stich. iii. 1. 36. cf. Terent. Adelph. i. 2. 37. Cic. Tusc. v. 34. *Opsōnātum*, Plant. Cas. ii. 8. 5. Mil. iii. 1. 154. Some write *Obsōno*; but contrary to its derivation, *ēphor*, *ēphōrior*, *opsōnium*, any thing provided for food, except bread and wine; and particularly fish.—⁷ *Ōtiātus* occurs only in Sidon. Ep. iii. 1. It has no other Participle.—⁸ *Pābulātum*, Plant. Rud. ii. 1. 6. Cæs. B. G. viii. 10. *Pābulāndus*, Colum. v. 9. 13.—⁹ This Verb is chiefly used in the Present Participle, *Pālans*, Liv. i. 11. Virg. xii. 738. al. passim. *Pālātus*, dispersed; wandering, Liv. iii. 5. viii. 24. xxii. 17. xxxv. 51. *Pālāre*, act. occurs in the Satire of Sulpicia, vs. 43.—¹⁰ *Percontō*, Apul. Met. xi. p. 266. cf. Prisc. viii. p. 709. et Non. vii. p. 52. *Percontantur*, pass. Gell. xvi. 6. Hence, 'p̄fessio percontatō,' Apul. Met. i. p. 18. *Percontātum*, Ter. Phorm. ii. 4. 22.—¹¹ *Pēriclītātus*, pass. Cic. de Amic. c. 17. *Pēriclītātus*, having made trial, Cic. pro Quint. c. 31. al. passim. *Pēriclītandus*, Cic. Catil. i. 5.—¹² *Piscātum*, Plaut. Rud. iv. 1. 7. The Participle *Piscans* occurs only in Festus.—¹³ *Pōpūlācit*, Propert. ii. 7. 7. cf. Virg. Georg. i. 185. Æn. xii. 263. Hence, *Pōpūlor*, pass. Liv. iii. 3. xxviii. 44. and *Pōpūlātus*, *ποπυλῆls*, Cic. in Div. Verr. c. 1. Verr. v. 52. Hor. iii. Ode 5. 23. *Pōpūlātus*, *ποπυλῆas*, Stat. Theb. iii. 221. et passim. *Pōpūlātūrus*, Cæs. B. G. v. 56. *Pōpūlāndus*, Ovid. Met. i. 249.—¹⁴ *Prædo*, Prisc. viii. p. 799. cf. Bibl. Vulgat. Judith. ii. 13. Esai. xxiv. 3. Hence, *Prædātum* *īri*, Plaut. Rud. iv. 7. 16. *Prædātum*, Liv. iv. 55.—¹⁵ *Præliunt*, Enn. ap. Non. vii. 38. Prisc. viii. p. 799.—¹⁶ *Prēcō*, Prisc. viii. p. 779. Hence, *Prēcantur*, pass. Varr. ap. Non. vii. 104. and *Prēcātus*, prayed, supplicated, Juven. Preb. iii. 14. *Prēcātus*, having prayed, Cic. Tusc. i. 47. et passim. *Prēcātum*, Liv. vii. 31. *Prēcātu*, Stat. Theb. xi. 103. *Prēcātūrus*, Ovid. Fast. ii. 636. *Prēcandus*, Tacit. Ann. iv. 7.—¹⁷ *Rēcōrdāvīt*, Quadrigr. lib. v. Ann. ap. Non. vii. 65. Hence, *Rēcōrdātus*, remembered, Sidon. Ep. ix. 3. *Rēcōrdātus*, *ἀναμνησῆls*, having remembered, Ovid. Met. xiii. 705. et passim. 'Ad ea *rēcōrdanda*,' Cic. pro Syll. c. 26.

Rimor, ¹	search. Sölör ^þ d.	comfort. Tütor, ¹¹ d.	defend.
Rixor, ²	scold. Späitor,	walk about. Vägör, ¹²	wander.
*Rauticor, dwell in the Spēcülör, ⁷ m. r.	country.	view. Vënörör, ¹³ d.	worship.
Sciscëtor, ³ m.	inquire. Stîpälör, ⁸	spy. Vënor, ¹⁴ m.	hunt.
*Scitor, ⁴ m.	ask. Suspîcor, ⁹	stipulate. Versor, ¹⁵	be employed,
Scrütör, ⁵	search. Testor, ¹⁰	suspect. frequent, haunt, dwell.	
		witness. Vöcîfëror, ¹⁶	baul.

¹ *Rimābam*, Jul. Valer. Res Gest. Alex. M. edente Angelo Maio, III. 26. *Rimārem*, Accius ap. Non. IV. 395. cf. Prisc. VIII. 799. Fest. in 'Ruspari,' Voss. ad Fragm. Pacuvii. Hence, *Rimātus*, pass. investigated, Sidon. Ep. VII. 2. 'Rimandis offensis sagax,' Tacit. Hist. IV. 11.—² *Rixant*, *Rixent*, *Rixarent*, Varr. ap. Non. VII. 82. add. Minuc. Fel. p. 344. 'Cum rixātus esset,' Cic. de Orat. c. 59.—³ *Sciscītāre*, act. Plaut. Merc. II. 3. 51. Hence, *Sciscītātus*, ἐρωτησθεῖς, asked, Ammian. XXV. 8. *Sciscītātus*, πειραμένος, having inquired, Petron. Sat. c. 137. *Sciscītātum*, Gell. XII. 13.—⁴ *Scītābat*, Ammian. XXX. 5.; but Vales. and Gronov. read *noscītābat*. *Scītātum*, Virg. Æn. II. 114.—⁵ *Scrütō*, Vet. Gloss. add. Prisc. VIII. p. 799. et Non. VII. 6. Hence, *Scrütāri*, pass. Ammian. XXVIII. 1. and *Scrütātus*, searched after, xv. 8. *Scrütātus*, having searched, Plin. XXIII. 6. et passim.—⁶ *Sölāndus*, Ovid. Trist. v. 4. 42.—⁷ *Spēcülātum*, Sall. Jug. c. 116. *Spēcülāturus*, Justin. XXV. 3. 'Ad spēcülāndos actūs Hannibālis,' Justin. XXXI. 2.—⁸ *Stîpūlat*, Symmach. Epist. I. 11. Hence, *Stîpūlari*, ἐκρωτᾶσθαι, Sueton. Frag. ap. Prisc. VIII. 794. and *Stîpūlātus*, contracted, Cic. pro Rosc. Com. c. 5. *Stîpūlātus*, having stipulated, ibid. c. 4. et passim. The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, are not found in the classics.—⁹ *Suspîces*, Plaut. Cæs. 2. 6. 42. cf. Men. v. 9. 22. Terent. Hec. III. 1. 33.—¹⁰ *Testo*, -as, Prisc. VIII. p. 797. but without example. *Testātus*, μεμαρτυρημένος, attested, Liv. XXXIV. 41. al. passim. *Testātus*, μαρτυρησας, having called to witness, Cic. Fin. II. 20. et al. passim. 'Hoc testandum est,' Cic. Orat. c. 68.—¹¹ *Tütetis*, Plaut. Merc. v. 2. 25. *Tüta*, Pacuv. ap. Non. VII. 70. *Tütant*, Næv. ibid. *Tütaret*, Pompon. ibid. Hence, *Tütantur*, pass. Plaut. Amph. II. 2. 20. and *Tütātus*, defended, Symmach. Ep. IX. 11. *Tütātus*, having defended, Ovid. Trist. v. 6. 15. et passim. *Tütāndus*, Phædr. I. 31. 1.—¹² *Vägant*, Enn. ap. Non. VII. *Vägās*, Plaut. Mil. II. 5. 14. add. Varr. Pacuv. Accium, Seren. Turpil. Pompon. ap. Non. I. c. et Prudent. Cathem. VI. 29.—¹³ *Vënëro*, Plaut. Bacch. II. 1. 4. cf. Truc. II. 5. 23. Hence, *Vënëratüs*, Hor. Sat. II. 2. 124. Virg. Æn. III. 460. cf. Prisc. VIII. p. 794. Non. II. 914. *Vënëratüs*, having worshipped, Propert. II. 16. 33. al. passim. *Vënërandus*, Cic. Agr. II. 35. Virg. Æn. IX. 275. &c. *Vënërantēs*, i. e. *Vënëri öpëram dantes*, Hygin. Fab. LXXV. which is not to be imitated. Yet this, according to some etymologists, is the original meaning of the word.—¹⁴ *Vënātum*, Virg. Æn. IV. 118. Plaut. Stich. I. 2. 82. *Vënātus*, having hunted, Ovid. Fast. II. 163. *Vënor*, pass. Enn. ap. Non. II. 878. add. Prisc. VIII. p. 794.—¹⁵ *Versor*, though generally ranked with Deponents, is merely the Passive of *Verso*; 'nam qui in aliquo loco, aut re immoratur, quodammodo in ea huc et illuc sese versat, et quasi volutatur aut corpore, aut mente.' Facciolat.—¹⁶ *Vöcîfërant*, Varr. R. R. III. 9. and in some edd. of Cic. Verr. IV. 21. VI. 18. and Liv. VII. 12. VIII. 38. *Vöcîfëratüs*, κρᾶζας, Colum. VIII. 13.

III. EXCEPTIONS.

***CRĀPO**,¹ crēpui, crēpāre, —, make a noise.
 ***CŪBO**,² cūbui, cūbāre, —, cūbītum, lie down.
DO,³ dēdi, dāre, dātus, dātum, dātūrus, dandus, give.
DŌMO,⁴ dōmui, dōmāre, dōmītus, dōmītūrus, d. conquer.
FRĪCO,⁵ frīcui, frīcāre, frictus, or frīcātus, frīcandus, rub.
JŪVO,⁶ jūvi, jūvāre, jūtus, jūvātūrus, jūvandus, help.

¹ So *Concrēpo*, I rattle, ring. *Crēpo*, is, ēre, Eutych. Gram. II. p. 2188. Putsch. but he cites no example. **Discrēpo*, I differ in sound, I disagree, makes *ui*, or *āvi*: *Discrēpuit*, Hor. Art. Poët. 219. *Discrēpāvit*, Cic. de Or. III. 30. *Incrēpo*, I sound, strike, chide, *ui*, sometimes *āvi*; *Incrēpāvit*, Plant. Most. III. 2. 63. *Incrēpītus*, chidden, Liv. XXIII. 26. XXIV. 17. XLII. 9. al. *Incrēpātus*, Prudent. Cathem. VII. 195. where the Juntine ed. has *Incrēpītus*. The Perfect and Participles of *Rēcrēpo*, I resound, do not occur.—² *Cūbasse*, Quintil. VIII. 2. *Cūbāris*, Propert. II. 15. 17. *Incūbātēre*, Plin. XI. 15. *Incūbui*, Virg. Æn. VII. 88. et passim. *Sūpercūbasse*, Apul. Met. VI. p. 129. *Cūbītum*, Cic. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 23. *Incūbandus*, Plin. X. 59. When the Compounds of *Cūbo* take an M, they are of the third Conj.—³ So four Compounds, *Circūdo*, I surround; *Pessūdo*, I destroy; *Sātīdo*, I give good bail; *Vēūdo*, I set to sale. The other Compounds are of the third Conj. *Dātum iri*, Cæs. B. C. I. 71. *Dātūrus*, Catull. XXXVI. 7. *Dandus*, Cic. Off. I. 21. The first person pass. *Dor*, does not occur except in *Dio-med. I. p. 375*.—⁴ *Dōmāvi*, Egnius ap. Charis. IV. *Dōmārēunt*, Flor. III. 22. 6. *Dōmātus*, Petron. Frag. Trag. c. 74. Hence *Dōmātor*, a tamer, Tibull. IV. 116. *Dōmātūrus*, Virg. Georg. IV. 102. *Dōmandus*, Propert. II. 34. 50. So *Ēdōmo*, I subdue, *Perdōmo*, I subdue wholly. *Perdōmītūrus*, Justin. II. 13.—⁵ Some Grammars and Dictionaries give this Verb a Perfect in *-avi*; but no such Perfect exists now in the Latin classics. *Frictus*, Juv. Sat. VI. 577. *Frīcātus*, Plin. XIII. 15. *Frīcandus*, Plin. Ep. VIII. 18. *Affrīcātus*, Apul. Met. III. p. 27. *Confrīcātus*, Plin. XXI. 2. Varr. R. R. I. 60. *Dēfrīctus*, Colum. VI. 13. VII. 6. Senec. Ep. LXXXVIII. *Dēfrīcātus*, Colum. XI. 2. Catull. XXXVII. 20. Plin. XXVIII. 12. *Infrīcātus*, Marcel. Emper. c. 10. *Infrīcātus*, Plin. XXX. 12. XXXI. 9. Colum. VI. 32. *Perfrīctus*, Apul. Met. II. p. 151. Oudend. *Perfrīcātus*, Vitruv. VII. 1. Plin. XXVIII. 12. Petron. Sat. c. 132. *Rēfrīcātūrus*, Cic. Att. XII. 18. The Perfects of *Confrīco* and *Infrīco* seem not to exist.—⁶ *Jūrērint*, Catull. LXV. 18. and in some edd. *Jūrērint*. Vossius quotes *Jūrāvi* from Manilius, but I cannot find where. *Jūrārit*, Pallad. Dec. VI. 1. but Gesner reads *jūrābit*. *Jūtus*, Tacit. Ann. XIV. 4. Pallad. Mart. X. *Jūtūrus*, Colum. X. 121. *Jūtātūrus*, Sall. Jug. c. 47. Plin. Ep. IV. 15. Ammian. XX. 4. *Jūcandus*, Ovid. ex Pont. IV. 12. *Adjūvi*, Cic. Fam. X. 13. et passim. *Adjūro*, for *adjūrō*, Cic. de Senect. c. 1. *Adjūrāverit*, Paul. Dig. XIII. 5. pænult. Hence *Adjūrātus*, Frontin. de Aq. I. but the passage is doubtful. *Adjūtus*, Macrobi. Sat. VII. 7. *Adjūtum*, Corn. Nep. in Chab. c. 13. Plaut. Cas. III. 2. 13. *Adjūtūrus*, Liv. XXXIV. 37. Gell. XVI. 4. 3. *Adjuraturus*, Petron. c. 18. *Adjuvandus*, Cic. Att. XII. 4. 2. Gell. I. 3. 5.

* LĀBO , ¹ —, lābāre, —,	<i>droop, totter.</i>
LĀVO , ² lāvi, lāvāre, lautus, or lōtus, or lāvātus, lautum, or lāvātum, lāvātūrus, lāvandus,	<i>wash.</i>
* MĪCO , ³ mīcui, mīcāre, —,	<i>vibrate, glitter.</i>
NĒCO , ⁴ nēcāvi, or nēcui, nēcāre, nēcātus, nēcātūrus, d. kill.	
* NEXO , ⁵ — nexāre, —,	<i>tie, knit.</i>
PLĪCO , ⁶ — plicāre, plicātus, or plicītus,	<i>fold.</i>

¹ Of the Perfect of *Lābo* we find no trace in the classics, except that we read *Lābasse* in Plin. xiv. 28.—² *Lāvo*, *is*, *ēre*, &c. Hor. iii. Od. 12. 2. iv. Od. 6. 26. i. Sat. 5. 24. Val. Flac. iv. 229. Ovid. Fast. iv. 340. Virg. Georg. iii. 221. Æn. iii. 663. Lucr. v. 948. Plant. passim. *Lācāvit*, Plant. Truc. i. 2. 95. *Lautus*, Cic. pro Deiot. c. 10. Hor. ii. Sat. 3. 282. Ter. Phorm. i. 2. 25. Plant. Pseud. i. 2. 32. *Lōtus*, Stat. i. Sylv. 5. 62. Petron. c. 30. *Lāvātus*, Plant. Pœn. i. 2. 20. *Lautum*, Ter. Phorm. v. 8. 83. Plant. Stich. iv. 2. 15. &c. *Lāratum*, Hor. i. Sat. 3. 137. i. Sat. 6. 125. Ter. Eun. iii. 5. 44. 52. *Lācātūrus*, Ovid. Fast. iii. 12. *Lācandus*, Ovid. Fast. iv. 136. Plin. Ep. viii. 18.—³ *Mīcui*, Ovid. Her. Ep. i. 45. et passim. *Mīcāvērīt*, Solin. c. 53. *Dīmīco*, I fight, *āvi*, sometimes *ui*: *Dīmīcāvi*, Sueton. Jul. c. 36. Cæs. B. C. ii. 4. al. passim. *Dīmīcui*, Ovid. Am. ii. 7. 3. ii. 13. 28. *Dīmīcātūrus*, Cæs. B. G. iii. 24. *Emīco*, I spring forth, I shine forth, *ui*, *ēre*: *Emīcui*, Virg. Æn. ii. 174. et passim. Quintil. i. 6. finds fault with those, who, too scrupulously following analogy, preferred *Emīcāvi* to *Emīcui*. *Emīcātūrus*, Senec. ad Helv. 11. The Perfects of *Intermīco*, I shine among, and *Promīco*, I spring out, do not occur. *Prōmīcandus* Næv. ap. Non. i. 329.—⁴ *Nēcāvi*, Cic. pro Leg. Manil. c. 5. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 25. Liv. i. 11. Curt. iv. 10. 29. al. *Nēcui* Phædr. iv. 18. 4. Enn. ap. Prisc. ix. 6. p. 453. ed. Krehl. Prob. Charis. and Diomed. i. p. 362. Putsch. *Nēcātus*, Sall. Jug. c. 50. et al. passim. *Nectus* in some edd. of Cic. de Leg. iii. 10. and Seren. Samm. xxxiii. 627. and in Prisc. and Diomed. ii. cc. who observe: 'Proprie *nēcātus* FERRO, *nectus* vero ALIA VI peremptus.' *Nēcātūrus*, Ovid. Trist. i. 2. 36. *Nēcandus*, Stat. Theb. ix. 828. Juv. Sat. vi. 596. *Enīco*, ἀπαϊκῶς. *Enēco*, I slay, *ui*, *ctus*; sometimes *āvi*, *ātus*: *Enēcui*, Sueton. de Gram. c. 3. *Enēcāvi*, Plant. Asin. v. 2. 71. *Enīcasso*, for *enīcāvērō*, Plant. Most. i. 3. 55. and 66. *Enectus*, Cic. de Divin. ii. 35. et al. passim. *Enēcātus*, Plin. xviii. 13. xxx. 12. *Enēcandus*, Cels. vi. 7. 5. The Perfect of *Internēcō*, I utterly destroy, and its Participles in NS, RUS, DUS, are not found in the classics. *Internēcātus*, Plant. Amph. i. 1. 34. *Internectus*, quoted from Cic. Phil. xiv. 3. does not exist in correct copies.—⁵ *Nexo* has neither Perfect nor Participle. See *Necto*, and *Nexo*, third Conj.—⁶ The perfects *Plicui* and *Plicāvi* are found only in Priscian, ix. p. 860. and without example. *Plicātus*, Lucr. vi. 1085. *Plicītus*, Mart. Capell. c. 7. *Dūplīco*, I double; *Mūltūplīco*, I multiply; *Rēplīco*, I unfold, make *āvi*, *ātus*. *Rēplīcasse*, Plin. *Rēplīcātus*, Plin. ix. 23. &c. and *Rēplīctus*, Stat. Sylv. iii. 9. 29. *Supplīco* makes *āvi*, and has no Perfect Participle. *Supplīcātum*, Plant. Aul. iv. 10. 22. *Supplīcātūrus*, Ter. Hec. iii. 5. 50. *Supplīcassis*, for *Supplīcāvērīs*,

PŌTO,¹ pōtāvi, pōtāre, pōtus, or pōtātus, pōtum, or pōtātum, pōtūrus, or pōtātūrus, pōtandus, *drink*.
SĒCO,² sēcui, sēcāre, sectus, sēcātūrus, sēcandus, *cut*.
***SŌNO,**³ sōnui, sōnāre, —, sōnātūrus, sōnandus, *sound*.

Plant. Asin. II. 4. 61. *Duplicātūrus*, Cic. Att. v. 18. 'Ad duplicanda verba,' Liv. XXVII. 11. *Applīco*, I apply, *Implīco*, I entangle, make *ui*, *ītus*, and *āvi*, *ātus*. *Complicō*, *ui*, *ītus*, and *ātus*. *Complicāvi* does not occur. *Applīcui*, Justin. II. 4. et passim. *Applīcāri*, Cic. Cl. Or. c. 91. *Applīctus*, Plin. II. 17. Justin. XI. 15. &c. *Applīcātus*, Cic. Inv. I. 25. Cæs. B. C. III. 101. &c. *Applīctūrus*, Justin. II. 4. 21. *Implīcui*, Virg. Æn. XI. 751. et passim. *Implīcāvi*, Liv. XI. 46. *Implīctus*, Hor. Art. Poët. 423. Liv. I. 31. et passim. *Implīcātus*, Cæs. B. G. VII. 73. &c. OBS. *Implīctus morbo*, not *implīcātus*. *Implīctūrus*, Ov. Fast. v. 220. *Explicō* makes *ui*, *ītus*; and *āvi*, *ātus*. When it means to explain, *āvi*, *ātus*, are the more usual forms: in the sense of unfolding, *ui*, *ītus*, are more usual. *Explicui*, Petron. c. 14. Mart. I. 56. Lucan. x. 109. Virg. Georg. II. 280. Phædr. IV. 6. 15. et al. passim. *Explicāvi*, Plant. Pæn. III. 5. 5. Flor. I. 17. Cic. pro Leg. Manil. c. 11. &c. Gellius, I. 7. remarks, that *Explicui* was more usual in the time of Cicero, than *Explicāvi*. *Explicītūrus*, Stat. Theb. I. 146. *Explicātūrus*, Cæs. B. C. I. 78. *Complicui*, Senec. c. 90. *Complicātus*, Cic. Off. III. 19. Apul. Met. v. p. 94. *Complicītus*, Apul. Met. I. p. 14. Met. IX. p. 206.

¹ *Pōtus sum*, for *pōtāvi*, Varr. de L. L. VIII. ap. Gell. II. 25. *Pōtus*, πεποτώς, Cic. Fam. VII. 22. Ovid. Art. Am. III. 753. al. passim. *Pōtus*, ποθείς, Cic. Cl. Or. c. 11. Ovid. Fast. IV. 68. Hor. III. Od. 15. 16. *Pōtātus*, Cic. Tusc. v. 5. Cels. IV. 19. Plin. II. 103. *Pōtūrus*, Plin. XIV. 5. Propert. IV. 4. 6. *Pōtātūrus*, Sueton. Ner. c. 48. Ter. Phorm. v. 5. 9. *Pōtum*, Virg. Ecl. VII. 11: *Pōtātum*, Plant. Pænd. v. 2. 28. *Pōtandus*, Ovid. Her. Ep. xv. 198. Fast. II. 317. Juv. Sat. VI. 9. *Ēpōto*, I drink up, makes *ēpōtāvi*, *ēpōtus*; *Perpōto*, *perpōtāvi*, and has no Perfect Participle, nor the Participles in RUS and DUS. *Ēpōto* has not the Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS.—² *Sēcui*, Virg. Georg. III. 444. al. passim. *Sēcāvi*, mentioned by the Oxford commentators on Lily, and by some others, does not exist in the classics. *Sectus*, Cic. Tusc. II. 53. et al. passim. *Sēcātūrus*, Colum. v. 9. 2. *Sēcandus*, Ovid. Am. II. 16. 18. Hor. II. Od. 18. 17. The Compounds make *ui*, *ctus*. *Præsēco*, I chop off, pare off, and *Resēco*, I cut off, *ui*, *ctus*, rarely *atus*. *Præsēcātus*, Apul. Met. I. p. 102. *Rēsēcātus*, Apul. Flor. IV. 23. 1. Eumen. ad Const. c. 11. The Perfects of *Circumsēco*, I cut about, and *Intersēco*, intersect, are not in use; nor the Participles *Intersectus*, *Persectus*. *Intersēcandus*, Colum. IX. 15. *Rēsēcandus*, Cic. Cat. II. 5.—³ *Sōnēre*, third Conj. Lucr. III. 157. and Accius ap. Prisc. IX. 863. *Sōnūt*, Accius ap. Non. x. 4. and Enn. ibid. *Sōnunt*, Accius et Enn. ibid. et ap. Prisc. I. c. *Sōnūri*, Non. x. 4. *Sōnui*, Propert. IV. 8. 49. et al. passim. *Sōnāvērunt*, Tertull. ad Scap. c. 3. whence *Sōnātūrus*, Hor. I. Sat. 4. 43. *Sōnandus*, Ovid. Art. Am. I. 205. *Sōnantur*, pass. Albinov. ad Liv. I. 107. For *Assōno*, I resound; *Circumsōno*, I sound around; *Dissōno*,

*STO, ¹ stēti, stāre, —, stātūrus,	stand.
*TŌNO, ² tōnui, tōnare, —,	thunder.
VĒTO, ³ vētui, vētare, vētītus,	forbid.

I am discordant, we find no Perfect. *Rēsōno*, I re-echo, makes *avi*; Manil. v. 566. *Consōno*, I sound together; *Exsōno*, I resound; *Insōno*, I resound; *Persōno*, I sound loudly; *Præsōno*, I sound before, make *ui*. Yet *Persōnāvīt*, Apul. Met. v. p. 96. *Resōnit*, for *resōnat*, Accius ap. Non. x. 4. et Pacuv. ibid. *Resōnunt*, Accius et Enn. ap. Prisc. ix. p. 863. —

¹ *Stātūrus*, Lucan. ii. 718. Liv. iii. 60. The Compounds, *Consto*, I consist; *Exsto*, I exist, appear; *Insto*, I press on, am near; *Obsto*, oppose; *Persto*, I persist; *Præsto*, I surpass, make *stīti*, *stītūrus*. *Præstandus*, Ovid. Heroid. Ep. xx. 182. See Senec. Clem. i. 19. Lucan. ii. 17. Plin. xvii. 22. Liv. x. 36. Stat. Theb. vii. 247. Liv. viii. 34. ix. 24. xxx. 15. Cic. Fam. vi. 8. *Asto*, I stand near, *stīti*, *stītūrus*; Porcin. ap. Prisc. ix. p. 455. ed Krehl. *Prosto*, I stand to be hired; *Resto*, I remain, make *stīti*, without the Perfect Participle. *Antesto*, or *antisto*, I excel; *Circumsto*, I stand about; *Intersto*, I stand between; *Supersto*, I stand over, make *stēti*, without the Perfect Participle. See Cic. de Inv. ii. 2. Att. i. 16. Sueton. Jul. c. 82. Cæs. B. G. iv. 37. Ammian. xxii. 11. 27. Sall. Jug. c. 60. *Disto*, I am distant, I differ; *Substo*, I stand under, I bear up, have neither Perfect nor Perfect Participle. 'Multa quæ in præteritis efferuntur, ad *Sisto* commodè reduci possunt.' Facciolat. See the Compounds of *Sisto*, third Conj. *Præstāvi*, Ammian. xxxi. Veget. i. 1. ap. Voss. Anal. iii. 20. *Præstāvīmus*, Paul. Dig. iii. 5. 18. Ulpian. xxii. 1. 37. *Præstītūrus* in some edd. of Cic. Fam. vi. 8. *Repræstāvi*, Leg. 47. Dig. Action. Empt. et Vend. *Restāvērīt* in almost all the MSS. and best edd. of Propert. ii. 34. 53. where Donza and Broukh. read *restābit ad*. 'Astassinī, steterint,' Fest. in verbo.—² *Tōnīmus*, third Conj. Varr. ap. Non. i. 245. *Tōnāvi*, given by the Oxford commentators on Lily, and by Gesner in his Thesaur. Lat. and *Tōnīvi*, quoted from Plautus, do not exist. *Atōno*, I astonish, *ui*, *ītus*; *Circumtōno*, I thunder round, *ui*; *Intōno*, I thunder on, *ui*, *ātus*. *Intōnāvi* Paulin. Epist. *Intōnātus*, thundered on, Hor. Epod. ii. 51. *Rēsōno*, I resound, has neither Perfect nor Perfect Participle.—³ *Vētāri*, Plant. Capt. iii. 5. 45. according to the Mss. of Langius and seven others. *Vētāviati*, vs. 46. according to five Palatine Mss. and three others. See the Delphin Plautus printed by Valpy. *Vētāvit*, Pers. Sat. v. 90. which some have altered to *nētāvit*, others to *vētābit*. *Vētāvēram*, Planc. ad Cic. Fam. x. 23. where the ed. Vindel. 1469. and the Ald. 1533. have *vētūvēram*. Some from Stat. Theb. iii. 71. cite *vētātā*; but the two Mss. at Cambridge, one in the Peter-house Col. and the other in St. John's, with more than twenty printed copies, which I have consulted, have in this passage *nēgātā*.

IV. Eleven Verbs of the First Conjugation end in -EO :

Beo, ¹ āvi,	bless. *Dēlineo, ⁵ āvi,	deline- Lāqueo, ⁸	ensnare.
Calceo, ² āvi, d.	shoe.	ate. *Meo, ⁹ āvi,	go, pass.
Creo, ³ āvi, r. d.	create. Entūleo, ⁶ d.	explain. *Nanseο, ¹⁰ āvi,	loathe.
Cūneo, ⁴ āvi, d.	wedge. Gāleo, ⁷ put on a helmet. Screo, ¹¹		hawk.

V. Forty-one Verbs of the First Conjugation end in -IO :

Amplio, ¹² āvi, d.	enlarge. Brēvio, ¹⁶ āvi,	shorten.	concile.
*Angārio, ¹³ āvi,	press *Cātōmīdio, ¹⁷	flog on Crūcio, ²⁰ āvi, d.	tor-
	for public service.	the shoulders.	ment.
*Ascio, ¹⁴ chip with an	Centūrio, ¹⁸ āvi,	divide Dēcūrio, ²¹ āvi,	divide
	axe.	into centuries.	into companies.
Bāsio, ¹⁵ d.	kiss. Concilio, ¹⁹ āvi,	r. d. re- Effigio, ²² āvi,	portray.

¹ *Beasti*, Ter. Andr. i. 1. 78. *Beātus*, said to be the Perfect Participle of *Beo* (vid. Becmani Orig. Ling. Lat. p. 814.) is used as an Adjective.—² *Calceasset*, Sueton. Vesp. c. 23. *Calceandus*, Phædr. i. 14. 16.—³ *Creatūrus*, Liv. vi. 41. *Creandus*, Gell. iv. 8. 1. The Participle in NS does not occur.—⁴ *Cūneandus*, Plin. xvi. 40.—⁵ The simple *Līneo*, I draw lines, has no Perfect now extant; yet *Līneātus*, Plaut. Mil. iii. 3. 40. *Dēlineāvīt*, Plin. xxxv. 10. It has no Participles.—⁶ The Perfect of this Verb cannot be found. *Entūcleātus*, Cic. pro Planc. c. 4. et al. passim. *Entūcleandus*, Cic. Partit. c. 17.—⁷ The Perfect of *Gāleo* seems not to exist. *Gāleātus*, Juv. Sat. i. 169. al. passim.—⁸ *Lāqueāre*, Manil. v. 659. cf. Grat. Cynege. 29. *Lāqueāvīt*, Luctat. ad Stat. Theb. xi. Juvenc. i. 524. Paul. Nolan. in Nat. Felic. vii. 78. *Lāqueans*, Manil. i. 532. No other parts of this Verb can be found. *Illāqueo* is more usual, though its Perfect does not occur in the classics now extant. *Illāqueātus*, Cic. Har. Resp. c. 4.—⁹ *Meāris*, Hor. i. Od. 4. 17. *Meāvīsse*, Tacit. Ann. iii. 34. *Means*, Lucan. iii. 640. No other Participle occurs.—¹⁰ *Nauscāvīt*, Cels. i. 3. *Nauseans*, Cic. Fam. xii. 25. The other Participles are not found.—¹¹ Neither the Perfects nor Perfect Participles of *Screo* and *Excreo* are now in existence.—OBS. The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS of *Beo* and *Gāleo*; and those in NS and RUS of *Calceo*, *Cūneo*, and *Entūleo*, are not found in the classics.—¹² *Ampliāvi*, Auct. ad Herenn. iv. 36. Flor. i. 5. 2. *Ampliandus*, Cels. vii. 5. 1.—¹³ *Angāriāvīt*, Paulin. Epist. xxxvii. ad Victric. n. 1. cf. Arator. ii. 903. *Angārio* has no Participles.—¹⁴ Of this Verb *Asciētur* only is found, Vitruv. vii. 2.—¹⁵ *Bāsiāvi* seems not to exist. *Bāsiātus*, Mart. xii. 59. *Bāsiandus*, Mart. i. 95.—¹⁶ *Brēviāvīt*, Quintil. xii. 10. *Brēviātus*, Sidon. Ep. ii. 2.—¹⁷ Κατ' ὅμων τόνρω. It has no Perfect.—¹⁸ *Centūriāvīt*, Val. Max. iii. 2. 8. *Centūriātus*, Liv. xxii. 38. et al. passim.—¹⁹ *Conciliātūrus*, Cæs. B. G. i. 3. *Conciliandus*, Ovid. Her. Ep. vi. 94.—²⁰ *Crūciandus*, Ovid. Epist. xiv. 119.—²¹ *Dēcūriāsse*, Cic. pro Planc. 18. *Dēcūriātus*, Liv. xxii. 38.—²² *Effigīāvi*, Sidon. Epist. vi. ult. *Effigīātus*, Apul. in Apol. p. 423. Ammian. xxvi. 7.

Emácio, ¹	emaciate.	*Mēridio, ¹² m.	sleep at	Sōcio, ²³ āvi, d.	associate.
Exsānio, ²	squeeze out			noon.	*Somnio, ²³ āvi, dream.
	blood.	Mīnio, ¹³ d.	paint red.	Spōlio, ²⁴ āvi, d.	strip,
Fascio, ³	swathe.	Nuntio, ¹⁴ āvi, m.	r.		rob.
Frio, ⁴	crumble.		bring news.	Strio, ²⁵	flute a column.
Fūrio, ⁵	madden.	Pio, ¹⁵ āvi, d.	propitiate.	Succentūrio, ²⁶	recruit,
Glācio, ⁶	congeal.	Prōpītio, ¹⁶ d.	appease.		substitute.
*Hio, ⁷ āvi, d.	gape.	Rādio, ¹⁷ āvi,	emit rays.	Triphūdio, ²⁷	dance, caper.
Inēbrio, ⁸	inebriate.	Rēpūdīo, ¹⁸ āvi, r.	d. re-	Vārio, ²⁸ āvi,	diversify.
Initio, ⁹ āvi,	initiate.		ject.	*Vindēmio, ²⁹	gather
Lānio, ¹⁰ āvi, d.	butcher.	*Rētālio, ¹⁹	retaliate.		grapes.
Luxūrio, ¹¹ āvi, be	can-	Sātio, ²⁰ āvi,	satiate.	Vltio, ³⁰ āvi, d.	vitiāte.
	ton, abound.	Saucio, ²¹ āvi, d.	wound.		

¹ This Verb has no Perfect. *Emāciātus*, Colum. II. 10.—² *Exsānio* has no Perfect.—³ *Fascio* has no Perfect. *Fasciātus*, Mart. XII. 57. Some add *Fastigio* to this List, from Plin. XVIII. 7. XXIV. 19. but contrary to the best Mss. See Harduin on these passages.—⁴ The Perfect does not occur. *Friātus*, Lucr. I. 886. Plin. XII. 13.—⁵ The Perfect is not in existence. *Fūriātus*, Virg. *Æn.* II. 407.—⁶ The Perfect does not occur in any classical author.—⁷ *Hiārit*, Sall. *Fragm.* ap. Non. IV. 228. *Hiandus*, Pers. V. 3.—⁸ The Perfect seems not to occur. *Inēbriātus*, Plin. VIII. 12.—⁹ *Initiāri*, dep. to begin, Firmic. II. 12. *Initiāvi*, Plin. XXX. 2. *Initiātus*, Cic. *Tusc.* I. 13. *Initiantes*, i. e. qui initiantur, Vitruv. VII. Præf. No other Participle.—¹⁰ *Lāniāri*, Ovid. *Met.* IV. 104. *Lāniātus*, *Met.* VII. 349. *Lāniandus*, Liv. IX. 1.—¹¹ *Luxūriāri*, dep. Plin. XVI. 25. Colum. de Arb. c. 11. *Luxūriāvi*, Liv. III. 33. *Luxūriātus*, Stat. *Theb.* II. 676. Ovid. *Trist.* V. 1. 44.—¹² *Mēridiāri*, dep. Cels. I. 2. The Perfect is not in use. *Mēridiātum*, Catull. XXXII. 3.—¹³ The Perfect does not occur. *Miniātus*, Cic. *Att.* XV. 14. *Miniandus*, Plin. XXXV. 12.—¹⁴ *Nuntiāri*, Curt. V. 12. 14. *Nuntiātus*, Cæs. B. G. II. 28. *Nuntiātum*, Ter. *Phorm.* V. 7. 13. Sall. *Jug.* c. 108. *Nuntiātūrus*, Curt. IV. 10. 27.—¹⁵ *Piāvi*, Propert. III. 17. 18. *Piātus*, Ovid. *Her. Ep.* XIX. 193. *Piandus*, Ovid. *Met.* VIII. 483. Propert. IV. 9. 25.—¹⁶ The Perfect seems not to exist. *Prōpītiātus*, Tacit. *An.* XV. 44. *Prōpītiandus*, Gell. VII. 3. 9.—¹⁷ *Rādiārit*, Stat. *Achil.* II. 187. *Rādiātus*, shining, passim; *Rādiātus*, illuminated, Lucan. VII. 214.—¹⁸ *Rēpūdiāvi*, Sueton. *Claud.* c. 26. *Rēpūdiātūrus*, Sueton. *Tib.* c. 35. *Rēpūdiandus*, Cic. *Off.* I. 25. The Participle in NS does not occur.—¹⁹ *Rētālio* has no Perfect.—²⁰ *Sātiāri*, Plin. V. 9.—²¹ *Sauciāvi*, Cic. *Att.* XIV. ult. *Sauciandus*, Colum. IV. 24.—²² *Sōciārit*, Sil. I. 76. *Sōciandus*, Hor. IV. Od. 9. 4.—²³ *Sōmniāri*, Cic. de *Divin.* II. 65. *Sōmniātus*, depon. Petron. *Frag. Tragur.* c. 74.—²⁴ *Spōliāvi*, Cic. *Verr.* II. 5. *Spōliandus*, Lucan. V. 305.—²⁵ The Perfect cannot be found.—²⁶ *Succentiūriātus*, Ter. *Phorm.* I. 4. 53. The Perfect does not occur.—²⁷ *Triphūdio* has no Perfect. Fortunat. VIII. 4. 4. makes the first syllable of this Verb long; 'Creditur et sacro tripudiare gradu.'—²⁸ *Vāriāvi*, Virg. *Georg.* I. 441.—²⁹ The Perfect does not occur. The Participle in NS only is found in the classics, Colum. XVIII. 31. *Vindemiātus*, *τερπυνημένος*, Gloss. Gr. Lat.—³⁰ *Vltiāvi*, Ovid. *Met.* XV. 626. *Vitiandus*, Sueton.

VI. Thirteen Deponents of the First Conjugation end in -IOR :

Auxīlior, ¹	assist.	*Glōrior,	boast.	Prælior,	fight in battle.
Cālumnior, ²	accuse false-	Infītiōr,	deny.	Præmior, ⁶	make prizes.
	ly, calumniate.	*Injūriōr, ⁴	injure,	Spātiōr,	walk abroad.
*Diglādiōr, ³	fence.	Insīdiōr,	lay wait.	Suāviōr, ⁷	kiss.
Fēriōr,	keep holiday.	Nēgōtiōr, ⁵	traffic.		

SECOND CONJUGATION.

I. Verbs of the Second Conjugation end in -EO, and change -EO into -ES long in the second Person Present-imperfect; into -UI in the Present-perfect; into -ERE long in the Infinitive ; and into -ĪTUS in the Perfect Participle Passive; as,

MŌNEO,⁸ mōnēs, mōnui, mōnēre, mōnītus, r. d. *advise*.
—So

Admōneo,⁹ r. d. *admon-* *Arceo,¹⁰ d. *tie hard*, Hābeo,¹³ r. d. *have*.
ish. drive away. Adhībeo,¹⁴ r. d. *admit*,
Commōneo, warn. Coërceo,¹¹ d. *restrain*. use.
Præmōneo, forewarn. Exerceo,¹² d. *exercise*. Cōhībeo,¹⁵ d. *restrain*.

Aug. c. 71.—OBS. The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS of *Brēvio*, *Centūrio*, *Dēcūrio*, *Effīgio*, *Emācio*, *Fascio*, *Frio*, *Fūrio*, *Inēbrio*, *Strio*, and *Succentūrio*; and those in NS and RUS of *Amplio*, *Bāsio*, *Lānio*, *Mīnio*, and *Pio*, do not occur. *Ascio*, *Cālōmēdio*, *Exānio*, *Mēridio*, *Rē-tālio*, *Triplūdio*, have no Participles.

¹ *Auxīlior*, *Fēriōr*, *Glōrior*, *Infītiōr*, *Insīdiōr*, *Prælior*, *Spātiōr*, have been given already in List II.—² *Cālumniātus*, pass. *συκοφαντῆται*, Staverius ap. Prisc. VIII. p. 793. *Cālumniātus*, Cic. Fam. IX. 7.—³ The Participles of *Diglādiōr* do not occur.—⁴ *Injūriātus*, Tertull. adv. Gnost. 6. The other Participles do not occur.—⁵ The Participle in NS and RUS only are found: *Nēgōtiāns*, Sueton. Aug. c. 42. Petron. c. 101. *Nēgōtiātūrus*, Senec. Epist. 119.—⁶ *Præmior* has no Participle.—⁷ *Suāviem* and *suāries*, Pompon. ap. Non. VII. 49. *Suāviātus*, Catull. XLVI. 12. Apul. Met. IV. p. 156. 'De matre suāvianda,' Cic. in Brut. c. 14. The other Participles do not occur.—⁸ *Mōnītūrus*, Propert. I. 15. 41. *Mōnendus*, Plant. Pseud. IV. 1. 11.—⁹ *Admōnītūrus*, Ovid. Her. Epist. X. 42. *Admōnendus*, Plin. N. H. XVII. 3.—¹⁰ *Arcendus*, Cic. Off. I. 24.—¹¹ *Coërcendus*, Cels. III. 18.—¹² *Exercendus*, Cic. de Orat. I. 157.—¹³ *Hābītūrus*, Cic. Philip. III. 27. *Hābendus*, Ovid. Trist. V. 9. 12.—¹⁴ *Adhībītūrus*, Curt. VI. 11. 17. *Adhībendus*, Anson. Ep. X. 1.—¹⁵ *Cōhībendus*, Cels. VIII. 4. *Cōhībessit*, for *cōhībuerit*, Lucr. III. 445.

Inhýbeo, ¹ d.	hinder. Commēreo, ⁸	deserve Absterreo, ¹²	deter.
Exhýbeo, ² r. d.	show.	well or ill. Conterreo, ¹³	affright.
*Perhýbeo, ³ d.	report. Dēmēreo, ⁹ d.	earn. Dēterreo, ¹⁴ d.	deter.
Prōhýbeo, ⁴ r. d.	hinder. Emēreo,	merit. Exterreo,	scare.
Posthābeo,	postpone. *Permēreo,	serve in Perterreo,	frighten.
Præbeo, ⁵ r. d.	afford.	war. Tāceo, ¹⁵ r. d.	be silent,
Dēbeo, ⁶ r. d.	owe. Prōmēreo, ¹⁰	deserve.	conceal.
Mēreo, ⁷ r.	deserve. Terreo, ¹¹ d.	terrify.	

II. Neuter Verbs of the Second Conjugation generally make -UI, and have no Perfect Participle :

*Āceo, ¹⁶	be sour. *Candeo, ¹⁹	be white. Clāreo, ²³	be bright, re-
*Areo, ¹⁷	be dry.	hot.	nowned.
*Cāleo, ¹⁸ r.	be warm, *Cāneo, ²⁰	be hoary. Dōleo, ²³ r. d.	grieve.
	hot. *Cāreo, ²¹ r.	want. Ēgeo, ²⁴ r.	want.

¹ *Inhýbendus*, Sen.—² *Exhýbíturus*, Petron. c. 15. Cic. Acad. i. 18. *Exhýbendus*, Plin. Epist. v. 19. 3.—³ *Perhýbendus*, Cic. Fam. v. 12. The Perfect Participle, and the Participles in NS and RUS do not occur.—⁴ *Prōhýbíturus*, Liv. xxxi. 25. *Prōhýbendus*, Cic. Off. i. 25. *Prōhýbesso*, is, it, ἀρχαϊκῶς for *prōhýbeam*, or *prōhýbuërim*, Cato R. R. c. 141. Plaut. Pseud. i. 1. 11. Cic. Leg. iii. 3.—⁵ *Præbíturus*, Liv. iii. 46. *Præbendus*, Cic. Off. i. 41.—⁶ *Dēbíturus*, Curt. ix. 2. 29. *Debendus*, Alcim. Avit. ad Sor. vs. 150. *Debitu iri*, for *debitum iri*, ap. Ulp. xii. 1. 10. et Scævola. ibid. xii. 1. 38.—⁷ *Mērturus*, Cic. Acad. i. 7. Liv. ii. 38.—⁸ *Commērtus*, pass. Plaut. Trin. i. 1. 4. *Commērtus*, having deserved, comes from the Deponent *Commērtor*.—⁹ *Dēmērendus*, Colum. i. 4. The Participles in NS and RUS do not occur.—¹⁰ *Prōmērtus*, pass. Plaut. Men. v. 6. 23. *Prōmērtus*, having deserved, from *Prōmēreor*, Virg. Æn. iv. 333. Ovid. ex Pont. ii. 3. 96. ‘*Prōmērendi âmoris stûdium*,’ Sueton. Calig. c. 3.—¹¹ *Terrendus*, Aul. Gell. i. 11. 6.—¹² *Abster-rítus*, Liv. v. 41.—¹³ *Conterrítus*, Virg. Æn. iii. 507.—¹⁴ *Dēterrendus*, Hirt. B. G. viii. 44.—¹⁵ *Tācítus*, concealed, Virg. Æn. iv. 67. *Tācítu-rus*, Cic. Verr. ii. 9. *Tācendus*, Hor. i. Ep. 7. 72.—OBS. The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS, of *Commōneo*, *Posthābeo*, *Commēreo*, *Emēreo*, *Absterreo*, *Conterreo*, *Exterreo*, *Perterreo*, do not occur in the classics. *Permēreo* has no Participle.—¹⁶ *Ācui*, Ulpian. Dig. xviii. 1. 9.—¹⁷ *Āruit*, Prudent. Hamart. 475. contra Symm. ii. 926. *Ādūruërit*, Cato R. R. c. 98.—¹⁸ *Cālui*, Stat. Theb. iv. 356. *Cālturus*, Ovid. Met. xiii. 590.—¹⁹ *Candui*, Ovid. Met. i. 119.—²⁰ *Cānui*, Ovid. Fast. iii. 880. *Cānëret*, Propert. ii. (14. 7.) 18. 5.—²¹ *Cāruī*, Plaut. Curc. i. 1. 17. *Caríturus*, Ovid. Met. xiv. 132.—²² *Clārui*, Sueton. Ner. c. 1. Claud. Rapt. Pros. i. 229.—²³ *Dōlui*, Virg. Æn. i. 673. *Dōltus est*, for *dōluit*, Inscr. ap. Grut. p. 793. *Dōleatur*, for *dōleat*, ibid. p. 676. *Dōlëri*, Stat. ii. Sylv. 6. 97. *Dōlturus*, Liv. xxxix. 43. *Dōlendus*, Ovid. Heroid. Ep. v. 8.—²⁴ *Ēgui*, Cic. in Brnt. c. 67. *Ēgulturus*, Tertul. adv. Marc. c. 24. ubi al. *Ēgturus*. See Sciop. on the passage.

* <i>Emīneo</i> , ¹	be raised	* <i>Līceo</i> , ²	be put to sale,	* <i>Pāteo</i> , ¹⁵	be open.
	above.		be valued.	* <i>Percalleo</i> , ¹⁶	be harden-
* <i>Flacceo</i> , ³	wither.	* <i>Mādeo</i> , ⁹	be wet.		ed, understand well.
* <i>Flōreo</i> , ³	flourish.	* <i>Nīgreo</i> , ¹⁰	be black.	* <i>Plāceo</i> , ¹⁷	please.
* <i>Horreo</i> , ⁴ d.	be rough,	* <i>Nīteo</i> , ¹¹	shine.	* <i>Pūbeo</i> , ¹⁸	arrive at pu-
	tremble with cold.	* <i>Ōleo</i> , ¹²	emit a smell.		berty.
* <i>Jāceo</i> , ⁵ r.	lie.	* <i>Palleo</i> , ¹³	be pale.	* <i>Pūteo</i> , ¹⁹	stink.
* <i>Langueo</i> , ⁶ uī,	languish.	* <i>Pāreo</i> , ¹⁴ m. r.	appear,	* <i>Pūtreo</i> ,	be rotten,
* <i>Lāteo</i> , ⁷	lie hid.		obey.	* <i>Rīgeo</i> , ²⁰	be stiff.

¹ The Perfect of the simple *Mīneo* does not occur. *Emīnui*, Vell. II. 49. Ammian. XVII. 7.—² *Flaccuit*, Varr. R. R. I. 13. 4. where Gesner reads *Flācuit*. 'Flaccente sententia,' Mamert. I. 3.—³ *Flōrui*, Ovid. Fast. v. 264.—⁴ *Horruī*, Ovid. Fast. II. 502. *Horrendus*, Virg. Æn. IX. 112.—⁵ *Jācui*, passim. *Jācītūrus*, Stat. Theb. VII. 777.—⁶ *Langui*, three syll. Lucan. VII. 245. Ovid. Met. VII. 291.—⁷ *Lātui*, Virg. Æn. I. 134. et passim.—⁸ *Līcui*, Cic. Att. XII. 23.—⁹ *Mādui*, Ovid. Met. XIII. 389.—¹⁰ *Nīgrui*, Colum. XII. 48.—¹¹ *Nītui*, Tibull. I. 4. 64. Vell. II. 9.—¹² *Ōlui*, Hor. I. Ep. 19. 5. Propert. IV. 7. 32. The compounds of *Ōleo*, when they signify to smell, make UI: *Adōleo*, I smell, burn, ui, Varr. et Cass. ap. Prisc. IX. p. 468. ed. Krehl. *Adul-tus*, Antias ibid. *Adōlendus*, Ovid. Fast. III. 803. *Ōbōleo*, smell, ui, Plaut. Men. II. 2. 33. Most. I. 1. 38. Sueton. Calig. c. 23. *Rēdōleo*, smell strongly, ui; *Rēdōlūrat*, had got a scent, Capitolin. in Gordian. c. 11. *Sūbōleo*, smell a little, ui; but of this I have no classical proof: *Subolēvi*, certainly does not exist. *Perolesse*, to have smelt strongly, is cited from Lucil. by Prisc. IX. p. 872. Putsch. In the signification, to grow, grow out of use, fade, &c. they make EVI: *Aboleo*, I efface, evi, Gell. XX. 1. Prisc. I. l. *Abolitus*, Tacit. Ann. II. 49. *Aboliturus*, Sueton. Calig. c. 34. *Abolendus*, Sueton. Domit. c. 23. *Adolesco*, I grow up, evi, Sall. Cat. c. 55. Jug. c. 2. *Adolesse*, Ovid. Her. Epist. VI. 11. *Exoleo* occurs only in Prisc. I. l. *Exolesco*, I fade, evi, Plin. XXIX. 1. XXXIV. 2. Tacit. Ann. VI. 25. Liv. II. 52. &c. *Exolētus*, Cic. pro Mil. c. 21. *Obsoleo*, or *Obsolesco*, I grow out of use, evi, Cic. Manil. c. 17. Id. de Inv. I. 26. Of the latter passage there is a various reading, *obsoluerunt*; but all the best Mss. and edd. have *obsolēvērunt*. *Obsole-tus*, Cic. Verr. III. 21. et passim. *Inolesco*, I grow upon, implant, evi, Gell. v. 21. XII. 5. Grat. c. 36. *Inolescendus*, Gell. XII. 1. The Perfects *Abolui*, *Adolui*, I have grown up, *Adolēvi*, I have burned. *Exōlui*, *Inōlui*, do not occur in the entire body of classical Latinity. Priscian, IX. p. 872. gives *Abōlui*, but without authority.—¹³ *Pallui*, Propert. IV. 9. 28. et passim.—¹⁴ *Pārui*, Mart. XII. 29. Cic. Nat. Deor. II. 7. *Pār-tūrus*, Justin. I. 2. *Pārūtum*, Symmach. x. 36. Ulp. XL. 4. 12.—¹⁵ *Pātui*, Ovid. Met. II. 768.—¹⁶ *Percallui*, Cic. Milon. c. 28. The Perfect of the simple *Calleo* does not occur.—¹⁷ *Plācui*, Ovid. Trist. IV. 8. 7.—¹⁸ *Pūbui*, Ulp. Dig. XXXVII. 10. 3.—¹⁹ *Pūtuit*, Hor. II. Sat. 4. 66. So the Mss. of Cruquius, Torrentius, Bentley, three of the Harleian Mss. in the British Museum, and most of the modern edd. *Pūtruit*, one of the Harleian Mss. with the edd. Mediol. 1477, Florent. 1482, and some others.—²⁰ *Rīgui*, Ovid. Met. IV. 554.

*Rūbeo, ¹	be red.	*Stūpeo, ⁵	be amazed.	*Tūmeo ⁸	swell.
*Sordeo, ²	be filthy.	*Tēpeo, ⁶	be warm.	*Vāleo, ⁹ r.	be able.
*Squāleo, ³	be foul.	*Torpeo, ⁷	be torpid,	*Vīgeo, ¹⁰	be strong.
*Stūdeo, ⁴	study.		numb.	*Vīreo, ¹¹	be green.

To these add the Actives *Tūmeo*,¹² *ui, ēre, endus*, fear; and *Nōceo*,¹³ *ui, ēre, nōcītum, nōcītūrus*, hurt. Also *Sīleo*,¹⁴ *ui, ēre, sīlendus*, keep silent, conceal.

EXCEPTIONS.

III. Verbs in -BEO and -CEO :

JŪBEO, jussi, ¹⁵ jūbēre, jussus, jussūrus,	order.
*SORBEO, ¹⁶ sorbui, sorbēre, —,	sup.
DŌCEO, ¹⁷ dōcui, dōcēre, doctus, dōcendus,	teach.
MISCOEO, ¹⁸ miscui, miscēre, mistus or mixtus, r. d.	mix.
MULCEO, ¹⁹ mulsi, mulcēre, mulsus, mulcendus,	sooth.

¹ *Rūbui*, Ovid. Met. xii. 19.—² *Sordui*, Alcim. Avit. iii. 393.—³ *Squā-
lui*, Paulin. Nolan. xv. 97.—⁴ *Stūdui*, Cic. de Fin. i. 8.—⁵ *Stūpui*,
Val. Flac. v. 603.—⁶ *Tēpui*, Mart. vi. 59.—⁷ *Torpui*, Ovid. Her. Ep. x.
43.—⁸ *Tūmui*, Ovid. Met. iii. 72.—⁹ *Vālui*, Tibull. i. 11. 56. *Vāktūrus*,
Cic. Fam. xiii. 16.—¹⁰ Anciently *Vīgo*, according to Charis. iii. p.
216. Putsch. *Vīgui*, Ovid. Met. xv. 426.—¹¹ *Vīrui*, Flor. i. 22.—
¹² *Tīmui*, Cæs. B. C. iii. 27. et passim. *Tīmendus*, Hor. iii. Od. 20.
10.—¹³ *Nōcui*, Cic. Att. xii. 47. et passim. *Noxim*, -is, -it, for *nōcuērim*,
Lucil. ap. Fest. in 'Tama.' *Nōcītum iri*, Cæs. B. G. v. 36. *Nōcītūrus*,
Cic. Off. i. 4. Cæs. B. C. iii. 28. &c. *Nōcītus*, Vet. Intep. Iren. v.
7.—¹⁴ *Sīlui*, Senec. Med. 627. *Sīltum est*, August. de Civ. Dei, xvi.
2. *Sīlendus*, Ovid. ex Pont. iii. 1. 148.—¹⁵ Anciently *Jūsi*. See Quin-
til. i. 7. *Jussūrus*, Lucan. ii. 528.—¹⁶ *Sorbui*, Plin. ii. 80. xxx. 14.
Cic. Tusc. ii. ap. Diomed. i. p. 363. *Sorpsi*, Diomed. ibid. Charis. iii.
init. Prisc. ix. fin. but without authority. *Absorbui*, Plin. ix. 35. Cic.
Clar. Or. c. 81. *Absorpsi*, Lucan. iv. 100. *Exsorbui*, Plin. xxviii. 2.
Cic. Har. Resp. c. 27. Phil. ii. 29. pro Mur. c. q.—¹⁷ *Dōcendus*, Cic.
de Or. ii. 17.—¹⁸ *Mistus* seems preferable to *Mixtus*; though in the
ancient Mss. of Virgil and Inscript. ap. Manut. this Participle is
written with XT, which is approved of by Dausquius. Cellarius and
Voss. Gram. v. 22. neither condemn nor prefer either. *Mistūrus*,
Lucan. vii. 814. *Miscendus*, Ovid. Met. xii. 321.—¹⁹ *Mulsi*, Enn. ap.
Prisc. ix. p. 870. et Diomed. i. p. 363. Putsch. The Participle *Mul-
sus* is used only in the sense of *sweet*, as in Plant. Rud. ii. 3. 34., or
mixed with honey, as in Colum. xii. 12. and Plin. xxii. 24., *Mulcendus*,
Ovid. Met. x. 118. *Permulsus*, Pacuv. ap. Gell. ii. 26. Ovid. Fast. iv.
550. Sil. xiii. 343. *Permulsus*, Cæs. B. G. iv. 6. Auct. ad Heren. iii.
12. Cic. in Frag. ap. Prisc. ix. p. 871. Varr. ibid. Mart. Capell. ix.
p. 312. Catull. LXIII. 283. *Permuletus*, Sall. in Frag. Hist. iv. ap.
Prisc. l. l. Gell. i. 11., where some read *Permulsus*.

***LŪCEO**,¹ luxi, lūcēre, —, shine.

IV. Verbs in DEO :

ARDEO,² arsi, ardēre, arsus, arsūrus, burn.
AUDEO,³ ausus sum, audēre, ausūrus, audendus, dare.
GAUDEO,⁴ gavisus sum, gaudēre, gavīsūrus, rejoice.
MORDEO,⁵ mōmordi, mordēre, morsus, mordendus, bite.
***PENDEO**,⁶ pēpendi, pendēre, —, hang.
PRANDEO,⁷ prandi, prandēre, pransus, pransūrus, dine.
RĪDEO,⁸ rīsi, rīdēre, risus, rīsum, rīsūrus, rīdendus, laugh.
***SĒDEO**,⁹ sēdi, sēdēre, —, sessum, sessūrus, sit.
SPONDEO,¹⁰ spōpondi, spondēre, sponsus, promise.
SUĀDEO,¹¹ suāsi, suādēre, suāsus, suāsūrus, d. advise.

¹ So the Compounds, *Dilūceo*, dawn; *Elūceo*, shine forth; *Pellūceo*, shine through; *Prælūceo*, shine before, without the Perfect Participle. But *Pollūceo*, I offer in sacrifice, prepare a banquet, consecrate, makes xi, ctus.—² *Ardui*, Inscr. ap. Grut. p. 121. *Arduērint*, Inscript. Frater. Arval. n. 43. *Arsus*, in the sense of *tostus*, Plin. Valer. II. 9. *Arsūrus*, Ovid. Met. II. 620.—³ *Ausi*, for *ausus sum*, Cato ap. Prisc. IX. p. 868.; hence *Ausim*, for *ausērim*, Liv. in Præf. *Ausint*, Stat. Theb. XI. 126. *Ausērim*, Lactant. de Passion. Domini, vs. 66., where Cellarius reads *ausis*. *Ausus*, Virg. Æn. VI. 624. Tacit. Ann. III. 67. *Ausūrus*, Ovid. Amor. II. 18. 4. *Audendus*, Liv. XXXV. 35.—⁴ *Gavisi*, for *gavissus sum*, Liv. in Odyss. ap. Prisc. IX. 868. L. Cass. Hemina ibid. *Gavissūrus*, Terent. Andr. v. 5. fin. *Gaudendus*, pass. Symmach. III. 29.—⁵ *Mēmordi* ἀρχαϊκῶς, Gell. VII. 9. Non. II. 553. The Compounds do not double the first syllable: *Admordeo*, *admordi*, *admorsus*, &c. Yet *Admēmordi*, Plaut. ap. Gell. VII. 9. *Mordendus*, Ovid. ex Pont. XIV. 46.—⁶ The Participle *Pensus* occurs only in the compound, *Prāpendeo*, Pers. Sat. I. 57. &c. *Pensūrus* comes from *Pendo*, -is, of the third Conj., which also makes *Pēpendi*.—⁷ Some give this Verb another Perfect, *Pransus sum*. See Liv. XXVIII. 14. Gell. II. 25. Borrich. Cogit. p. 279. *Pransūrus*, Plaut. Rud. IV. 2. 32.—⁸ *Rīdo*, -is, Lucr. III. 21. Diomed. I. p. 378. *Irrīdunt*, Brut. ap. Diomed. ibid. *Rīdear*, pass. Ovid. ex Ponto, XII. 15. *Rīdētur*, Mart. I. 54. Hor. I. Sat. 7. 22. *Risus est*, was laughed at, Val. Max. VIII. 8. 1. *Risūrus*, Plaut. Casin. v. 1. 4. *Rīdendus*, Hor. I. Ep. 1. 9. *Risum*, Cic. Fam. VIII. 14. *Irrisum*, Plaut. Amph. II. 1. 40. *Dērīsum*, Id. Aul. II. 2. 46.—⁹ *Sessum*, Cic. Fam. X. 32. *Sessūrus*, Hor. Art. Poet. 154. *Sēdeātur*, impers. Gell. II. 2.—¹⁰ *Spōpondi*, Liv. IX. 5. et passim; never *Spospondi*. The Compounds do not double the first syllable: *Despondeo*, *despondi*, *desponsus*, Cic. Att. XI. 6. Varr. L. L. v. 7.; yet *Despōpondi*, Plaut. Trin. III. 1. 2. Truc. IV. 3. 51. *Spēpondi* ἀρχαϊκῶς, Valer. Antias, C. Cæs. et Tull. ap. Gell. VII. 9. *Spondērat*, Tertull. adv. Marc. IV. 5.—¹¹ *Suāsus*, Plaut. Aulul. Argum. vs. 6. *Suāsūrus*, Quintil. III. 8. *Suādendus*, Trajan. ap. Plin. X. 49. *Suāsīt*, trisyll. Auct. Epigr. in Anthol. Lat. Burm. tom. I. p. 33.

TŌNDEO,¹ tōtondi, tondēre, tonsus, clip.
VĪDEO,² vīdi, vīdēre, vīsus, vīsum, vīsu, vīsūrus, d. see.

V. Verbs in GEO :

***ALGEO**,³ alsi, algēre, —, be cold, shiver with cold.
AUGEO,⁴ auxi, augēre, auctus, auctūrus, increase.
 ***FULGEO**,⁵ fulsi, fulgēre, —, shine.
INDULGEO,⁶ indulsi, indulgēre, indultus, r. d. indulge.
 ***LŪGEO**,⁷ luxi, lūgēre, —, lūgendus, mourn.
 ***MULGEO**,⁸ mulsi, mulgēre, —, milk.
TERGEO,⁹ tersi, tergēre, tersus, wipe.
 ***TURGEO**,¹⁰ tursi, turgēre, —, swell, be angry.
 ***URGEO**,¹¹ ursi, urgēre, —, urgendus, press.

¹ The Perfect, though not found in the classics, is acknowledged by all the old Grammarians ; and is confirmed by the Compound *Dētōndērat* in Varr. ap. Prisc. ix. p. 868., and *Dēque tōtondit* in Enn. ibid., though *Dētondeo* generally makes *Dētōndi* ; see Colum. vii. 4. ; and so the other compounds, without doubling the syllable *to*.—² *Vīsum*, Cic. Verr. iv. 17. *Vīsu*, Juv. xiv. 43. *Vīsūrus*, Virg. Georg. ii. 68. *Æn.* v. 107. *Vīdendus*, Terent. Heaut. iv. 3. 11. We use the tense *Vīdēris*, -it, -int, imperatively, when we disclaim the care of any thing, and leave it entirely to others. *Viderint alii*, let others look to it ; for it is no concern of mine. The passive *Vīdeor* is often used in a neuter sense, *I seem, I appear* ; and generally with the datives *mihi, tibi, sibi* : *Vīdeor mihi, Vīdēris tibi*, &c.—³ *Alsit*, Hor. Art. Poët. 413. *Alsus*, Cic. Att. iv. 8., as if from *Alsus*.—⁴ *Auctūrus*, Liv. i. 7. ‘Ad fruges augendas,’ Lucr. v. 81. *Auxim*, -is, -it, for *augeam*, -as, -at, or *auxērim*, -is, -it, Liv. xxix. 7.—⁵ *Fulgeo*, Diomed. i. 369. *Fulgo*, Prisc. viii. p. 638. ix. 866. *Fulgit*, Lucr. vi. 159. Lucil. et Pompon. ap. Non. x. 12. *Fulgēre*, Virg. *Æn.* vi. 827. Val. Flac. viii. 284. Lucr. v. 1094. Pacuv. Acc. Lucil. ap. Non. ibid.—⁶ *Indultus*, Ovid. de Nuce, 39. *Indultūrus*, Ulpian. l. §. de his autem D. de sap. *Indulgendus*, Ulpian. iv. 3. 9.—⁷ *Luxti*, for *luxisti*, Catull. lxv. 21. *Lūgendus*, Ovid. Trist. iv. 3. 39. *Lūgētur*, impers. Catull. xxxix.—⁸ *Mulsi*, Virg. Georg. iii. 400. Plin. x. 40. Lucr. iv. 1202. ‘*Mulxi*, differentiae causa, quidam protulerunt, quia *Mulceo* quoque *Mulsi* facit.’ Prisc. ix. p. 870. Neither *Mulxi* nor *Mulctus* occur in the classics.—⁹ *Tergunt*, Cic. Parad. v. 2. *Terguntur*, Varr. L. L. v. 8. *Tersiti*, for *tersisti*, Catull. lxv. 30. ‘*Tergendus* mensis utilis,’ Mart. xiv. 144. The Participles in NS and RUS do not occur.—¹⁰ *Tursērat*, Enn. ap. Prisc. ix. p. 870. *Turgo* and *Turgit* occur in the ancient Glossaries.—¹¹ Some write *Urgueo*, contrary to the opinion of Longus, Papir., Cassiodor., Bede, Dausq. ; but Pierins on Virg. *Æn.* v. 202., Barth., Heins., Cort., Drakenb. and Oudend. seem to prefer it, from its more frequent occurrence in Mss. *Ursi*, Cic. ad Q. Fr. iii. 9. cf. Asin. Poll. ad Cic. Fam. x. 32. *Urgendus*, Quintil. xi. 3.

VI. Verbs in -IEO and -LEO :

CIEO, ¹ [cīvi,] ciēre, cītus,	stir up.
COMPLEO, ² complēvi, complēre, complētus,	fill.
DELEO, ³ dēlēvi, dēlēre, dēlētus, dēlendus,	blot out.
FLEO, ⁴ flēvi, flēre, flētus, flētūrus, flendus,	weep.
SÖLEO, ⁵ sölītus sum or sölui, sölēre,	be accustomed.

VII. Verbs in -NEO, -QUEO, -REO, -SEO :

CENSEO, ⁶ censui, censēre, census, censendus, think, judge.	
*HÆREO, ⁷ hæsi, hære, —, hæsurus, stick, hesitate.	
*MANEO, ⁸ mansi, mănēre, —, mansum, mansurus, stay.	
NEO, ⁹ nēvi, nēre, nētus,	spin.
SENEO, ¹⁰ sēnui, sēnēre, senectus,	grow old.
TENEO, ¹¹ tēnui, tēnēre, tentus, tenturus, tēnendus,	hold.

¹ Civi properly belongs to Cio of the Fourth Conj., which see in List I. The Perfect Cii, mentioned by Charis. III. init. takes place only in the Compounds. Cītus, Cels. II. 3. Concītus, Ovid. Art. Am. I. 312. Excītus, Virg. Æn. IV. 301.—² Of the simple Verb we find only Plentur, and that ap. Paul. ex Festo. Complērunt, for complēvērunt, Cæs. B. G. VII. 27. cf. Cic. pro Cluent. c. 34. Verr. VI. 55. Virg. Æn. VII. 712. Hor. Epod. VI. 9. 'Ad fossas complendus,' Hirt. B. H. c. 16.—³ Dēlendus, Cic. pro Leg. Manil. c. 7.—⁴ Flesse, for flēvisse, Plin. IX. 55. cf. Stat. II. Sylv. I. 145. Ovid. Heroid. Ep. V. 43. 45. Virg. Georg. IV. 461. Flētus, Virg. Æn. VI. 481. Flētūrus, Hor. Epod. V. 74. Flendus, Ovid. Trist. III. 11. 37.—⁵ Soluērat, Sallust. in Fragm. ap. Prisc. IX. p. 872. Soluērunt, Cœl. Antipater ap. Non. X. 35. et sic Cato et Enn. ap. Varr. L. L. VIII. 61. Sölītus sum, Cic. de Orat. I. 30. et passim. Sölens, Plaut. Amph. I. 1. 43.—⁶ Census, Liv. III. 3. IX. 19. XLI. 8. XLV. 15. Rēcensus, Sueton. Vesp. c. 9. Tertul. adv. Marc. IV. 5. Censitus, Cod. Justin. passim, Monum. Ancyr. tab. II. ap. Grut. p. 230. ; hence Rēcensitus, Sueton. Jul. c. 41. 7. Claud. in Eutrop. II. 60. Prudent. Apoth. 1069. Censendus, Ovid. Am. II. 15. 2. Cic. Parad. VI. 2.—⁷ Hæsus, Diomed. I. p. 363. Putsch., but without authority. Hæsurus, Ovid. Trist. III. 4. 36.—⁸ Mansti, for mansisti, Lucil. ap. Gell. XVIII. 8. Mansum, Terent. Heaut. I. 2. 26. cf. Vet. Lap. ap. Gud. p. 358. n. 7. et in Mus. Veron. p. 108. n. 2. Mansurus, Virg. Æn. III. 85. Manenda, Lucr. III. 1088., where some read manendo.—⁹ Nēvit, Ovid. Fast. II. 771. Nesse, Claud. in Eutrop. I. 274. Nētus, Alcim. Avit. VI. 36. Paulin. Nolan. XXII. 106. Ulpian. Dig. XXXII. 68. Mart. Capell. II. p. 28.—¹⁰ Sēnui, Sueton. Aug. c. 2. Plin. II. 46. Sēnectūs, Lucr. V. 884. 894. Sall. in Orat. Cottæ ad pop. Plaut. Trin. I. 2. 5. Prisc. IX. p. 869. The author of the Elegies, attributed to Corn. Gallus, I. 246., shortens the ultimate of the Substantive: 'Continuos gemitus ægra senectūs habet.'—¹¹ Tēnui, Virg. Georg. IV. 483. et passim. Tēnui, Charis. III. p. 220. Diomed. I. p. 363. 369. Tētni, Festus in 'Purime.'

TORQUEO, ¹ torsi, torquēre, tortus, torquendus,	whirl.
TORREO, ² torrui, torrēre, tostus,	roast.

VIII. Verbs in -VEO :

CĀVEO, ³ cāvi, cāvēre, cautus, cautum, d.	beware of.
*CONNĪVEO, ⁴ connīvi, connīvēre, —,	wink at.
*FAVEO, ⁵ fāvi, fāvēre, —, fautūrus,	favour.
*FERVEO, ⁶ ferbui, fervēre, —,	boil, be hot.
FŌVEO, ⁷ fōvi, fōvēre, fōtus, fōvendus,	cherish.
MŌVEO, ⁸ mōvi, mōvēre, mōtus, mōtūrus, mōvendus,	move.

Tētñērim, -is -it, Accius et Pacuv. ap. Non. II. 838. *Tētñisse*, Pacuv. ibid. *Tentus*, held, Ammian. XVI. 12. XXIX. 5. Ulpian. Dig. XXIV. 3. 22. *Tentūrus*, Claud. de Torp. 19. *Tēnendus*, Ovid. Fast. II. 102.

¹ *Tortus*, Virg. *Æn.* IV. 575. So *Contorqueo*, -si, -tus, whirl about; *Detorqueo*, -si, -tus, turn aside; but the Participle *Dētorsus* is used by Cato ap. Prisc. IX. p. 871., and the Supine *Torsum* is given by Prisc. ibid., but without authority. *Torquendus*, Liv. XXIV. 5. Ulpian. Dig. II. 1. 7. —² *Torrui*, Ovid. ex Pont. II. 9. 44. *Tostus*, Cic. Tusc. III. 19. et passim. —³ *Cāvi*, Ter. Eun. IV. 7. 12. Cic. in Pison. c. 12. et passim. *Cautus*, ἀσφαλίσθεις, legally secured, Hor. II. Ep. I. 105.; aroided, Plant. Trin. II. 4. 14.; defended, Mart. II. 1. Lucan. IV. 409. cf. Cic. Agr. I. 4. Att. V. 6. Verr. IV. 50. Plin. XVI. 5. *Cautus* is a contraction of *Cāritus*, which occurs in Fragm. Leg. Thor. Agr. ap. Goes. p. 330. It is more frequently used in an active sense, ἐυλαβής, cautious, circumspect. *Cautum*, Liv. II. *Cāvendus*, Propert. III. 14. 24. Cic. Or. II. 195. Lucil. ap. Non. V. 62: *Cāvērem*, for *cāvērem*, Tibull. I. 4. 67., where Broukhus. reads *cānērem*: cf. Serv. ad *Æn.* IV. 409.; hence *Cāvē*, Hor. II. Sat. 3. 87. et 177. II. Sat. 5. 75. Ovid. Propert. &c.—⁴ *Connīvi*, Cassius ap. Prisc. IX. 866. Plaut. Men. IV. 3. 12. ap. Voss. An. III. 24. Apul. ap. Sciopp. Susp. IV. 4. v. 1. ‘Dum ego *connixi* somno,’ Turpil. ap. Prisc. I. c.; but this seems to come from *Connīvo*, -is, of the third Conj. *Connīvēre*, Calvus ap. Prisc. ibid. At all events *Connīvi* is more certain, and more consonant with analogy.—⁵ *Fāvi*, Cic. pro Planc. c. 8. ‘Hic Romæ ita *fautum* est, ut,’ &c. Spartian. in Pescen. c. 2. *Fautūrus*, Cic. pro Planc. c. 1.—⁶ *Ferbui*, Pallad. in Jan. 20. Stat. IV. Sylv. 5. 15. *Deferbui*, Cato R. R. c. 96. Gell. XVII. 8. XIX. 1. *Conferbui*, Cels. VIII. 10. 7. Hor. I. Sat. 2. 71. *Fervērit*, Cato R. R. c. 157., where some Mss. have *ferbuērit*. ‘*Fervit* aqua, et *servet*; *servit* nunc, *servet* ad annum,’ Lucil. ap. Quintil. I. 6. et ap. Non. X. 1., on which line Bar- thius Adv. LVI. 9. is ridiculous. *Fervat* Pompon. et Accius ap. Non. X. 8. *Fervēre*, Virg. Georg. I. 455.—⁷ *Fōvi*, Virg. *Æn.* XII. 420. *Fōtus*, Virg. *Æn.* I. 699. *Fōvendus*, Colum. VI. 12.—⁸ *Mōtūrus*, Liv. XXV. 27. *Mōvendus*, Virg. Georg. II. 418. *Mostis*, for *mōvisti*, Mart. III. 67. *Mērun*t, for *mōvērunt*, Sil. XIV. 141.

*PĀVEO,¹ pāvi, pāvēre, —, pāvendus, *fear.*
VŌVEO,² vōvi, vōvēre, vōtus, *vow.*

IX. The Perfects of the following Verbs are doubtful :

*Dīrībeo, ³ ui, count over, distribute.	*Frondeo, ⁴ ui, bear leaves.
Frendeo, ⁴ ui, fressus or frēsus, shine.	Splendeo, ⁷ ui, shine.
gnash.	Strīdeo, ⁸ ui, hiss, creak.
*Frīgeo, ⁵ frixi, be cold.	Vieo, ⁹ viēvi, viētus, bind with twigs, hoop.

Marceo, I fade, is said to have *Marcui*, which does not occur in the classics ; but is confirmed by the compound *Emarcesco*, *emarcui*, fade away, Plin. xv. 29.

X. These Verbs have neither Perfects nor Perfect Participles :

*Albeo, ¹⁰ be white.	*Flāveo, be yellow.	*Līveo, be black and blue.
*Aveo, covet.	*Fæteo, stink.	
*Calveo, ¹¹ be bald.	*Glābreo, ¹⁴ be bare.	*Māceo, be lean.
*Cēveo, ¹² fawn as a dog.	*Hēbeo, be dull.	*Mæreo, ¹⁵ griève.
*Clueo, be famous.	*Hūmeo, be moist.	*Mūceo, ¹⁶ be mouldy.
exist, be.	*Lacteo, suck milk.	*Nīdeo, ¹⁷ shine.
*Denseo, ¹³ thicken.	*Lenteo, be slow.	*Polleo, be powerful.

¹ *Pāvi*, Petron. Sat. c. 139. Diomed. i. p. 369. *Expāvi*, Hor. i. Od. 37. 23. *Pāvendus*, Plin. viii. 23.—² *Votus*, Cic. de Nat. Deor. iii. 17.—³ *Dīrībui* is found in dictionaries only.—⁴ *Frendui*, Bibl. Vulgat. Psalm. xxxiv. 16. *Frendi*, Lowe Gramm. p. 14. *Fressus*, Cels. v. 18. 21. *Frēsus*, Colum. vi. 3. ii. 11.—⁵ *Frixi*, Diomed. i. p. 369. Prisc. ix. p. 870. ; also *Perfrigesco* makes *perfrixi*, Cels. i. 3. Mart. iii. 18., and *Rēfrigesco*, *rēfrixi*, Cic. Att. i. 1.—⁶ *Frondui*, Prisc. ix. p. 768.—⁷ *Splendui*, Charis. iii. p. 216. Diomed. i. p. 363. Prisc. ix. p. 868. Augustin. Conf. x. 27.—⁸ *Strīdui*, Prisc. viii. p. 817. Prob. in Cathol. p. 1480. *Strīdēre*, Hor. ii. Sat. 8. 78. Vid. Heins. et Burmann. ad Ovid. Met. ix. 171. 'rostrisque strīdentibus,' in some Mss. and edd. of Virg. Æn. v. 143. viii. 690.—⁹ *Viēvi* Grammatici. *Viētus*, πᾶπετος, μαλακός, weak, flaccid, is used as a mere adjective. *Vietis* in Hor. Epod. xii. 7. is considered by some as an Anapest ; it would be more correct to make it a Spondee by Synæresis.—¹⁰ *Albui* Grammatici.—¹¹ *Calvi* occurs only in dictionaries.—¹² *Cēvi*, Valer. Prob. in Cathol. p. 1482. *Cēvo*, *cēvis*, *cēvi*, Idem ibid. p. 1484.—¹³ *Densco*, *densi*, Charis. iii. p. 233. See Heinsius on Ovid. Fast. iii. 820.—¹⁴ Of this Verb *Glābrentibus* only occurs, and that in Colum. ii. 9. 8. ed. Gesn., where Schneider and others read *cālentibus*.—¹⁵ ' *Mæru* debuit facere, sed in usu non est.' Prisc. viii. p. 817. Some give this Verb *Mæstus sum* as a Perfect, which does not differ in signification from *Mæreo*, since *Mæstus* is a mere adjective.—¹⁶ *Mūcui* is found in dictionaries only.—¹⁷ This Verb occurs only in Petron. c. 109. p. 503. ed. Burm. 'Areæque attritis nīdet,' &c. where others read *ridet*.

*Rēnīdeo,
*Scāteo,

glitter.
overflow.

*Ūveo,⁸
*Vēgeo,

be moist.
be strong.

DEPONENTS.

POLLICEOR, ⁴ -ēris or -ēre, -ēri, -ītus,	promise.
Fāteor, ⁵ fassus, r. d. confess.	*Mēdeor, ⁹ ———, d. cure.
Confīteor, ⁶ confessus, d. acknowledge.	Mīsereor, ¹⁰ mīsērītus or mīsertur, pity.
*Diffīteor, ———, deny.	Reor, ¹¹ rātus, think.
Prōfīteor, ⁷ professus, d. declare.	Tueor, ¹² tūtus, d. see, protect.
Līceor, ⁸ līcītus, bid a price.	Vēreor, vērītus, ¹³ d. fear.

¹ Rēniduit, ἐμειδίασεν, Gloss. Vett.—² 'Præteritum Scātui analogia defenditur, ut Pātui, Lātui,' &c. Facciolat.—³ Of this Verb the Participle *Ūvens* only occurs in the classics, Sil. II. 469. VII. 651. VIII. 227. Petron. Sat. c. 115. Stat. III. Sylv. I. 144.—⁴ *Pollīcītus*, having promised, Cæs. B. G. II. 4. *Pollīcītus*, pass. promised, Vell. II. 111. Ovid. Fast. III. 366. *Pollīceor*, pass. Ulpian. XIV. 1. 1. Prisc. VIII. p. 792. *Pollīcēres*, act. Varr. ap. Non. VII. 25.—⁵ *Fassus*, Plaut. Truc. IV. 3. 10. et passim. *Fassurus*, Ovid. Amor. III. 10. 24. *Fātendus*, Id. Trist. I. 9. 16. II. 315. *Fāteātur*, pass. Cic. Agr. II. 22. But see Ernesti.—⁶ *Confessus*, ὁμολογήσας, Plaut. Capt. II. 3. 52. et passim. *Confessus*, pass. confessed, manifest, Cic. Verr. V. 56. Quintil. VIII. 3. XII. 1. Plin. VII. 49. X. 49. &c. *Confītētur*, pass. Ulpian. Dig. XLII. 1. 15. *Confītendus*, Cic. Verr. IV. 60.—⁷ *Prōfessus*, Cic. Tusc. II. 4. et passim. *Prōfessus*, pass. Ovid. Amor. III. 14. 6. Stat. Sylv. I. 2. 24. &c. *Prōfītendus*, Cic. de Orat. c. 10. Ovid. Heroid. Ep. XXI. 129. *Prōfītēmīno*, for *prōfītēatur*, Vet. Tab. æn. ap. Murator. p. 582.—⁸ *Līcītus*, Cic. Verr. V. 11. v. 33. Paul. Dig. X. 2. 29.—⁹ *Mēdeor* has no Perfect; but in its stead *Mēdicātus* from *Mēdicor*, I heal, is used. See Diomed. I. p. 376. *Mēdendus*, Stat. Theb. III. 388. *Mēdendo*, pass. Virg. Æn. XII. 46. 'Ut huic vitio mēdeātur,' that this fault may be obviated, Vitruv. VI. 11.—¹⁰ 'Ipse sui mīsēret,' Lucr. III. 895. cf. Enn. ap. Non. VII. 58. et ap. Prisc. VIII. p. 824. *Mīsērītus*, Gell. XX. 6. Phædr. III. 2. 4. *Mīsertus*, Justin. XV. 3. cf. Liv. XXVII. 33. et 34. *Mīsērērier*, for *mīsērēri*, Lucr. V. 1022. *Mīsēreātur*, pass. Cic. Inv. I. 30.—¹¹ Of this Verb the following forms only are found in the classics: *Reor*, Hor. II. Ep. I. 69. *Rēris*, Virg. Æn. VI. 96. *Rērin*, for *rēris ne?* Plaut. Bacc. V. 2. 9. *Rēre*, Virg. Æn. VII. 437. *Rētur*, Stat. Theb. XI. 59. *Rēmur*, Cic. Off. II. 9. *Rēmīni*, Arnob. IV. p. 146. *Rentur*, Plaut. Amph. III. 3. 20. *Rēbar*, Cic. Orat. III. 22. *Rēbāre*, Virg. Æn. X. 608. *Rēbātur*, Cic. Att. VII. 8. *Rēbāmur*, Plaut. Amph. V. 1. 43. *Rēbantur*, Cic. de Nat. Deor. VI. sub fin. *Rēbor*, Senec. Herc. Fur. 303. *Rēbūtur*, Plaut. Aul. I. 2. 28. *Rear*, Id. Most. I. 3. 2. *Reāre*, Cæcil. ap. Gell. VII. 17. *Reāris*, Auson. Sept. Sap. init. *Reantur*, Plaut. Pseud. I. 2. 34. *Rātus*, Cic. Har. Resp. c. 23. See Quintil. VIII. 3. and Cic. Or. III. 38. Wherefore this and many other Verbs might, with as much propriety, be classed among the Defectives, as *Aio*, *Inquo*, &c.—¹² *Tuor*, Stat. Theb. III. 151. Albinov. ad Liv. I. 137. Lucr. IV. 362. 450. Hence *Tūtus*, protected, Sall. Jug. c. 56. Liv. X. 37. *Tūtus*, Quintil. V. 13. *Tuentur*, pass. Varr. L. L. VI. 2. R. R. III. 1. Vitruv. VIII. præf. *Tuendus*, Cic. Act. Verr. I. 50. Virg. Æn. IX. 175,—¹³ *Vērītus*, Cic. Att. VIII. 4. Ter.

IMPERSONAL VERBS.¹

Dēcet, ² dēcuit, dēcēre,	<i>it becomes.</i>
Lībet, ³ lībuit or lībītum est, lībēre,	<i>it pleases.</i>
Lūbet, ⁴ lūbuit or lūbītum est, lūbēre,	<i>it pleases.</i>
Līcet, ⁵ līcuit or līcītum est, līcēre,	<i>it is lawful.</i>
Līquet, ⁶ līquit or līcuit, līquēre,	<i>it is clear.</i>
Mīsēret, ⁷ mīsēruit or mīsērītum est, mīsērēre,	<i>it pities.</i>
Ōportet, ⁸ ōportuit, ōportēre,	<i>it behoves.</i>
Pīget, ⁹ pīguit or pīgītum est, pīgēre,	<i>it grieves.</i>
Pōnītet, ¹⁰ pōnītuit, pōnītēre,	<i>it repents.</i>
Pūdet, ¹¹ pūduit or pūdītum est, pūdēre,	<i>it shames.</i>
Tādet, ¹² tādūt or tāsūm est, tādēre,	<i>it wearies.</i>

Andr. III. 4. 3. *Vērendus*, Ovid. Met. IV. 539. *Vēreri*, pass. Afran. ap. Gell. xv. 13.

¹ See page 107.—² *Dēceant*, Cic. Off. I. 31. *Dēcuērīnt*, Sall. Jug. c. 53. 'Si non *dēdēcui*,' If I have not dishonoured, Stat. Theb. x. 340.—³ 'Sciendum, quod hæc omnia inveniuntur perfectorum declinationem habentia in usu veterum, teste Capro, *Pīgeo*, *Pūdeo*, *Tādeo*, *Pōnīteo*, *Līqueo*, *Līceo*, *Lībeo*, *Ōporteo*, quomodo *Plāceo*, *Contingo*,' &c. Priscian. XI. p. 528. ed. Krehl. *Lībītum* ērit, Plaut. Asin. I. 1. 9.—⁴ *Lībet* is the ancient form for *Lūbet*, especially in the comic writers. *Lūbet*, Plaut. Merc. I. 2. 19. *Lūbuit*, Pseud. I. 3. 114. *Lūbēre*, Cic. Att. XIV. 19.—⁵ *Līcessit*, for *līcuērīt*, Plaut. Asin. III. 3. 13. *Līcītum* ērit, Cic. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 44. *Līcītum* esset, Id. Att. II. 1.—⁶ *Līquērīt*, Cic. Nat. Deor. I. 42. Tertull. de Carn. Chr. v. 17. adv. Marc. c. 13. adv. Gnost. c. 6. *Līcuērīt*, Ulp. Dig. XXIX. 3. 2., and so reads Cujac. Obs. XI. 1., where, however, *Fortrentis* and *Haloander* have edited *līquērīt*. For *līcuit* some write *līquit*. *Līcītum*, which some give to this Verb, belongs to *Līcet*.—⁷ *Mīsērēte*, Enn. ap. Non. VII. 58. *Mīsērērent*, Enn. ap. Prisc. VIII. p. 824. 'Ipse sui *miseret*,' Lucr. III. 895. *Mīsērūt*, Apul. Met. VIII. p. 167. *Mīsērītum* est, Terent. Heaut. III. 1. 54.—⁸ *Ōportēbant*, Terent. Heaut. III. 2. 25. *Ōportent*, Id. Andr. III. 2. 1. *Ōportuērīnt*, Cæcil. ap. Prisc. VIII. p. 827. *Ōportāto*, for *oporteat*, Vet. Leg. ap. Fest. in 'Occisum.'—⁹ *Pīguit*, Petron. c. 127. *Pīgītum*, Sil. VII. 173. Gell. XIII. 21. *Pīgēns*, Apul. Met. IV. p. 86., where Elmenh. and Oudend. read *pīger*. *Pīgendus*, Propert. IV. 1. 76.—¹⁰ *Pōnītēbunt*, Pacuv. ap. Non. VII. 63. *Pōnītēns*, Cic. Phil. XII. 2. Sueton. Claud. c. 43. Sall. ap. Charis. III. p. 224. Putsch. *Pōnītūrus*, Quintil. XI. 3. Accius ap. Non. II. 685. *Pōnītendus*, Colum. II. 2. Liv. I. 35. Gell. I. 3. Sueton. Vesp. c. 1. Some write *Pōnītet* with *Æ*; and so it is in an Inscript. ap. Grut. p. 502., and in some ancient Mss. of Virgil. Gellius seems to have written it in the same manner, since he derives it, XVII. 1., not from *Pōna*, but from *Pōne*, or *Pōnūria*.—¹¹ *Pūdeo*, Plant. Cas. v. 2. 3. *Pūdēt*, Terent. Adelph. IV. 7. 36. *Pūdēbunt*, Lucan. VIII. 495. *Pūdītum* est, Plaut. Bacch. III. 1. 12. *Pūdītum* esset, Cic. pro Flacc. c. 22.—¹² *Tādūt*, Sidon. Ep. VIII. 15. *Tāsūm* est, Plaut. Mostel.

THIRD CONJUGATION.

I. Verbs of the Third Conjugation end in -O, and change -O into -ĪS short in the Second Person Present-imperfect; into -I or -SI in the Present-perfect; into -ĒRE short in the Infinitive; and into -ĪTUS, -TUS, or -SUS in the Perfect Participle Passive; as,

Tribo, tribuis, tribui, tribuere, tributus, r. d. give, divide.

II. Verbs in -CO, -CTO, and -GO generally take -SI; but the letters CS and GS unite to form X; as, *Dico, I say, (dixi) dixi; Rego, I rule, (regi,) rexi.*

III. G before -TUS becomes C; as, *Lego, I read, (legitus, lectus) lectus; Jungo, I join, (jungitus, junctus) junctus, &c.*

IV. B before -SI and -TUS becomes P; as, *Nubo, I veil, nupsi, nuptus; Scribo, I write, scripsi, scriptus.*

V. R before -SI and -TUS becomes S; as, *Uro, I burn, ussi, ustus; Gero, I carry, gessi, gestus.*

VI. D and T are generally dropped before -SI, -SUS, -TUS; as, *Claudo, I shut, clausi, clausus, Divido, I divide, divisi, divisus; Lædo, I hurt, læsi, læsus; Ludo, I play, lusi, lusus; Plaudo, I applaud, plausi, plausus; Rado, I shave, rasi, rasus; Trudo, I thrust, trusi, trusus; Vado, I go, vasi; Flecto, I bend, (flecksi,) flexi, (flecksus,) flexus, &c.*

VII. D and T sometimes become S before S; as, *Cædo, I yield, cessi, cessus; Mitto, I send, misi, missus; Quatio, I shake, quassi, quassus, &c.*

VIII. G is sometimes dropped before -SI and -SUS; as, *Spargo, I scatter, sparsi, sparsus; Vergo, I incline, versi, versus; Mergo, I dip, mersi, mersus, &c. So Parco,*

1. 4. 5. So *Pertadet, pertæduit, pertæsum est*, Cic. ad Q. Fr. 1. 2. 2. Virg. Æn. v. 714. Lucr. III. 1074. *Pertæduissent*, Gell. 1. 2. Some of the ancients used to write *Pertisum*, (as from *Cædo, Concisum*,) which is disapproved of by Cic. Orat. 159.

I spare, drops C in *parsūrus* ; and *Pasco*, I feed, drops C in *pastus*.

IX. Verbs in -SCO change -SCO into -VI for the Present-perfect, and drop SC before -TUS ; as, *Cresco*, I grow, *crēvi*, *crētus* ; *Nosco*, I learn to know, *nōvi*, *nōtus*.

X. M and N are frequently dropped both in the Present-perfect and Perfect Participle Passive ; as, *Temno*, I despise, *temsi* ; *Frango*, I break, *frēgi*, *fractus* ; *Rumpo*, I burst, *rūpi*, *ruptus*, &c. M becomes S before -SI in *Prēmo*, I press, *pressi*, *pressus* : N becomes S in *Pōno*, I place, *pōsui*, *pōsitus*.

XI. Verbs changing -O into -I for the Present-perfect, and into -ITUS, -TUS or -SUS, for the Perfect Participle Passive :

- ***ABNUO**,¹ abnui, abnuēre, —, abnuītūrus, d. *refuse*.
ACCENDO,² accendi, accendēre, accensus, *set on fire*.
ACUO,³ ācui, ācuēre, ācūtus, ācuendus, *sharpen*.
APPENDO, appendi, appendēre, appensus, *weigh*.
ARGUO,⁴ argui, arguēre, argūtus, argūtum, arguītūrus, arguendus, *show, prove, accuse*.
***BĀTUO**,⁵ bātui, bātuēre, —, bātuendus, *beat*.
BĪBO,⁶ bībi, bībēre, bībītus, bībendus, *drink*.
***CONGRUO**,⁷ congrui, congruēre, —, *come together, agree*.
DĒFENDO,⁸ dēfendi, dēfendēre, dēfensus, r. d. *ward off*.

¹ Neither the Participle *Abnūtus* nor the Supine *Abnūtum* are found except in dictionaries. *Abnuītūrus*, Sallust. Fragm. Hist. i. *Abnuendus*, Senec. Thyest. 471.—² *Accendendis* *offensionibus* *callidi*, Tacit. Ann. ii. 57.—³ *Ācūtus*, Prisc. xi. p. 929. ; but it is used as a mere Adjective. *Acuendus*, Cic. Phil. ii.—⁴ *Argui*, Liv. xli. 19. *Argūtus*, Plaut. Pused. ii. 4. 56. Amph. iii. 2. 2. *Argūtum*, Supine, Festus. *Arguītūrus*, Sallust. Fragm. ap. Prisc. x. p. 882. *Arguendus*, Tacit. Ann. xiii. 49.—⁵ *Bātui*, Cic. Fam. ix. 23. *Bātuendus*, Næv. ap. Fulgent. 21. Some incorrectly write *Battuo* ; hence *Battūtum*, τωττηθεις, ἀναι δέ. Vett. Gloss.—⁶ *Bībītus*, Æmil. Macer de porro, et Plin. Valer. ii. 18. *Bībendus*, Ovid. Fast. iv. 548.—⁷ *Congrui*, Val. Flac. ii. 306.—⁸ *Dēfensūrus*, Claud. iv. Cons. Honor. 340. Stat. Theb. xii. 642. *Dēfendendus*, Cæs. B. G. viii. 59. Terent. Phorm. i. 4. 48.

*DĒGO, ¹ dēgi, dēgēre, —, dēgendus,	live, dwell.
ĒDO, ² ēdi, ēdēre, ēsus, ēsum, ēsūrus, ēdendus,	eat.
ĒMO, ³ ēmi, ēmēre, emtus, emtūrus, ēmendus,	buy.
EXCUDO, ⁴ excūdi, excūdēre, excūsus, shake out, stamp.	
EXVO, ⁵ exūi, exuēre, exūtus, exuendus,	put off, strip.
FERVO. See <i>Ferveo</i> , Second Conj. List VIII.	
FINDO, ⁶ fīdi, findēre, fissus, findendus,	cleave.
FUNDO, ⁷ fūdi, fundēre, fūsus, fūsūrus, fundendus,	pour.
ICO, ⁸ īci, īcēre, ictus, ictūrus,	strike.
IMBUO, ⁹ imbui, imbuēre, imbūtus, imbuendus,	imbrue.
INDUO, ¹⁰ indui, induēre, indūtus,	put on.

¹ The Perfect of *Dēgo* occurs only in Auson. Epist. xvii. ad Symmach., where some copies have *Dēguimus*. *Dēgendus*, Cic. de Amic. c. 23.—² See page 102.—³ *Emtus*, not *emptus*; because P is never inserted in the Present *Ēmo*. So *Sumtus*, *Comtus*, *Demtus*, &c. See the old Grammarians, Terentius Scaurus and Marius Victorinus; also Dausq. and Cellarius. *Emtūrus*, Justin. xxiii. 2. *Ēmendus*, Cic. pro Cluent. c. 36. *Emissim*, for *ēmērim*, Plaut. Casin. ii. 5. 39.—⁴ The Perfect of the simple *Cūdo* does not occur. It makes *Cūsi* according to Diomed. Charis. and Phocas; according to others *Cūdi*. See Priscian. x. p. 889. In Colum. xi. we have *Excūdit*, and viii. 5. *Percūderint*, Colum. viii. 5. The Participle *Cūsus* does not occur in the classics; yet we find *Excūsus*, hatched, Varr. R. R. iii. 6. 9. *Incūsus*, Virg. Georg. i. 275. 'Pullis excudendis triginta diebus opus est.' Colum. viii. 14.—⁵ 'Exuendam ad fidem hostes emercari,' Tacit. Ann. xii. 14.—⁶ 'Findo quoque fīdi facit; licet quidam fīsi putaverunt.' Prisc. x. p. 890. *Fīdērit*, Cels. viii. 4. *Findendus*, Cels. vii. 26. 3.—⁷ *Fūsūrus*, Lucan. vii. 566. *Fundendus*, Curt. x. 5. 13.—⁸ Of this Verb the following forms only are found: *Īcēre*, infin. Plaut. Truc. ii. 7. 42. *Īcit*, Lucr. iii. 161. *Īctis*, Cael. ap. Prisc. x. p. 886. *Īctur*, Plin. xv. c. ult. *Īctūrus*, Lucr. iv. 1048. *Īci*, perf. Plaut. Fragm. ap. Non. ii. 424. *Īcēras*, Cic. in Pison. c. 12. *Īcēris*, Turpil. ap. Non. l. l. *Īcisse*, Cic. pro Balb. c. 15. *Ictus*, passim. *Ictūri*, Senec. de Const. Sap. c. 3. Caper ap. Prisc. l. c. would shorten the first syllable of the Present, contrary to the usage of the poets. *Īcēre* in Catul. cxvi. 4. is a mere fiction of Odoardus in the edd. Reg. and Vincent. 1481. The editio princeps in the British Museum has: 'neu conarere Telis infestum mittere musque caput,' which is the true reading, if in *musque* we put a dot over the first stroke of the m, and read *inusque*. And such is the reading of the Mss. of Muretus. But more of this in an edition of Catullus which I am now preparing for press, and in which will be discussed the various readings of all the Mss. of that author now preserved in the British Museum, and of the earliest editions.—⁹ *Imbui*, perf. Catull. lxiii. 11. *Imbuendus*, Curt. iv. 10.—¹⁰ *Indui*, Cic. Tusc. ii. 8. *Indūtus*, Virg. Æn. ii. 275. It has no other Participle.

IN SUO, ¹ insui, insuere, insutus,	sow in, join to.
*LAMBO, ² lambi, lambere, —,	lick.
LĒGO, ³ lēgi, lēgere, lectus, lecturus, d.	gather, read.
*LINGUO, ⁴ liqui, linquere, —, linquendus,	leave.
*LUO, ⁵ lui, luere, —, luīturus, luendus,	pay, atone.
MANDO, ⁶ mandi, mandere, mansus, mandendus,	chew.
MĒTUI, ⁷ mētui, mētuere, mētutus, mētuendus,	fear.
MĪNUO, ⁸ mīnui, mīnuere, mīnūtus, mīnuendus,	lessen.
PINSO, ⁹ pinsi or pinsui, pinsere, pinsitus, pinsus or pistus,	bake.
*PLUO, ¹⁰ plui or pluvi, pluere, —,	rain.
PRĒHENDO, ¹¹ prēhendi, prēhendere, prēhensus, r. d. or,	
PRENDO, prendi, prendere, prensus, r. d.	take, seize.

¹ The Perfect of the simple *Suo* occurs only in Prisc. ix. p. 881.; but we have *Insuere*, Plin. xxix. 5. *Insuisses*, Cic. Q. Fr. i. 2. 2. and *Insuerat*, Liv. xl. 51. *Sutus*, Ovid. Trist. iii. 10. 19. *Suendus*, Cels. *Assutus* does not occur. *Consutus*, Plaut. Stich. ii. 3. 54. *Circumsuo* is not found in the classics; yet *Circumsutus*, Plin. iv. 16. Cels. viii. 5. *Dissutus*, Ovid. Fast. i. 408. *Dissuendus*, Cic. Off. i. 33.—² *Lambērat*, Lucil. ap. Prisc. x. p. 884. *Lambui*, Bibl. Vulgat. Judic. vii. 5. 6. 7. Priscian ibid. gives the supine *Lambitum*, but without authority. *Lambo*, -is, -iri, Cassiodor. de Orthogr. p. 2309. Putsch.—³ *Lecturus*, Ovid. Met. xiv. 650. *Lēgendus*, Ovid. Fast. iii. 462.—⁴ *Lictus* particip. quidam putant legi ap. Capitolin. in M. Anton. Philos. c. 7., sed locus ille incertus valde est, et mendo corruptus. *Facciolat. Relictus*, Virg. Georg. iv. 127. et passim. *Linquendus*, Ovid. Met. xiii. 72. Claud. Rufin. ii. 21.—⁵ *Lui*, Justin. ii. 5. viii. 1. Curt. x. 2. 'In præteritis U dicimus longum, *luīt*, *plūit*; in præsentī breve, *lūit*, *plūit*.' So writes Varro de L. L. viii. 60. *Luīturus*, Claud. vi. Cons. Honor. 139. *Luendus*, Tacit. Ann. vi. 4. *Eluendus*, Cic. Off. i. 33. *Ablūturus*, August. Conf. vi. 16. Prudent. Apoth. 684.; in the latter passage some read *Ablūturus*. *Abluendus*, Plin. xxxiii. 35. *Diluendus*, Liv. iv. 14.—⁶ 'Quidam præteritum *mandui*, alii *mandidi* esse voluerunt; sed neutrum obtinuit.' Priscian. viii. p. 817. *Mandisset*, Liv. in Odyss. ap. Prisc. ibid. *Mansus*, Quintil. x. 1. *Mandendus*, Cels. iv. 3.—⁷ *Mētui*, Terent. Heaut. iii. 3. 8. *Mētutus*, Lucr. v. 1139. *Mētūiri*, for *metūtum iri*, Modestin. Dig. xx. 1. 26. *Mētendus*, Senec. Octav. 926.—⁸ *Mīnuendus*, Cic. Off. i. 22.—⁹ *Pinsērunt*, Varr. R. R. iii. 16. *Pinsui*, Pompon. ap. Diomed. i. p. 370. et ap. Prisc. x. p. 902. *Pinsitus*, Colm. ii. 9. *Pinsus*, Vitruv. vii. 1. *Pistus*, Plin. xx. 5.—¹⁰ *Pluisse*, Cic. Div. ii. 27. Liv. i. 31. *Pluērāt*, Plaut. Men. Prol. 63. The Perfect *Pluit* according to Varro L. L. viii. 60. had the first syllable long. See *Luo*.—¹¹ *Prēndērat*, Stat. Theb. ix. 266. *Prēhensurus*, Ovid. Ep. x. 10. *Prēhendendus*, Ovid. ex Pont. ii. 6. 13. Some write *Præhendo*, others *Preendo*. See Dausqu. in Orthogr.

PSALLO,	psalli, psallere, —, play on an instrument.
RUMPO, ¹	rūpi, rumpere, ruptus, rupturus, d. break.
RUO, ²	rui, ruere, rūtus, ruiturus, rush, fall.
*SCABO, ³	scābi, scābere, —, scratch.
*SCANDO, ⁴	scandi, scandere, —, scandendus, climb.
*SĪDO, ⁵	sīdi, sīdere, —, sink down.
SOLVO, ⁶	solvi, solvere, solutus, soluturus, d. loose.
*SPUO, ⁷	spui, spuere, —, spit.
STATUO, ⁸	stātui, stātuerē, stātutus, stātuendus, place.
*STERNUO, ⁹	sternui, sternuere, —, sneeze.
STRĪDO, ¹⁰	strīdi, strīdere, —, hiss, creak.
TRĪBUO, ¹¹	tribui, tribuere, tributus, tributurus, d. give.
VERRO, ¹²	verri, verrere, versus, verrendus, brush.

* *Psallērat*, Cæsius Bassus in Corp. Poët. Lat.—¹ *Rupturus*, Plaut. Capt. Prol. 14. *Rumpendus*, Justin. i. 6.—² This Verb is mostly used in the imperfect Tenses. *Ruērant*, Claud. Land. Stilich. i. 373. *Rūtus* is found only in the Neut. pl. *Rūta cæsa*, Cic. Topic. in fin. Crass. ap. Cic. Orat. ii. 55., and in the compounds *Dirūtus*, *Erūtus*, &c. Varro de L. L. viii. 60., makes the U long in the simple *Rutus*. *Ruiturus*, Ovid. Met. iv. 459. *Diruendus*, Vell. i. 13. *Obruendus*, Colum. xi. 2. 29.—³ *Scāberat*, Lucil. lib. ix. p. 268. ed. Achaintre, et ap. Prisc. x. p. 483. None of the Participles are found.—⁴ The Perfect *Scandi* I have not yet found: Ainsworth cites *scandisse*, Liv. xxi. 62.; but the reading is *escendisse*. *Ascendisse*, Cic. pro Dom. c. 28. et Brut. ad Cic. Ep. 4. *Conscendērat*, Virg. Æn. iv. 646. *Descendērit*, Liv. xxxvi. 7. Yet *Descendīdit*, Antias ap. Gell. vii. 9. *Descendīdērat*, Laber. ibid. *Ascendi*, Cic. pro Dom. c. 28., Brut. ad Cic. ep. 4. *Scandendus*, Propert. iii. 18. 24. *Ascensurus*, Tibull. iv. 1. 12. *Ascendendus*, Cæs. B. C. i. 79.—⁵ *Sidērat*, Stat. Sylv. v. 3. 199. *Sidērit*, Colum. xii. 24. 2. ed. Gesn. *Considērant*, Tacit. Ann. i. 30. ed. princ. See Drakenb. on Sil. v. 3. Claud. iv. Cons. Honor. 628. Burm. on Petron. c. 96. p. 458. Broukh. and Kuinoel on Propert. iii. 9. 37. Schwarz. on Plin. Paneg. pp. 37. 594. and Arntzen. ibid. The Perfect *Sēdi* given in grammars and dictionaries does not come from *Sido*, but from *Sēdeo*.—⁶ *Solvi*, Cic. Off. iii. 12. et passim. *Sōluisse*, Tibull. iv. 5. 16. *Sōlūturus*, Cic. Off. iii. 23. *Solvendus*, Plin. Epist. ii. 4.—⁷ *Spuisse*, Solin. c. i. al. 4. This Verb has no Participle. *Respuērit*, Cic. Nat. Deor. ii. 9. *Respuendus*, Aul. Gell. ii. 7. 3.—⁸ *Stātutus*, Varr. R. R. i. 14. et passim. *Stātuendus*, Colum. iv. 26. *Constituendus*, Aul. Gell. xiv. 7. 2.—⁹ *Sternuērit*, Plin. ii. 40. cf. Ovid. Heroid. Epist. xix. 151. Catull. xlv. 17.—¹⁰ *Strīdērat*, Enn. ap. Prisc. viii. p. 817. See *Strideo*, Second. Conj. List ix.—¹¹ *Tribūturus*, Ovid. Met. ix. 401. *Tribuendus*, Lucr. ii. 973.—¹² *Verrērint*, Hieronym. in Helvid. in fin. The Perfect *Verri* occurs nowhere else, except in Charis. iii. p. 218., and in Prisc. x. p. 900. Yet *Averri*, Licin. Macer; *Concerri*, Publ. ap. Prisc. ibid. But *Servius*

VERTO,¹ verti, vertĕre, versus, versūrus, vertendus, *turn.*
 VINCO,² vīci, vincĕre, victus, victūrus, d. *conquer.*
 VOLVO,³ volvi, volvĕre, vōlūtus, volvendus, *roll.*

XII. Verbs changing -O into -SI for the Perfect, and into -TUS, or -SUS, for the Perfect Participle Passive :

CARPO,⁴ carpsi, carpĕre, carptus, carpendus, *pluck.*
 CĒDO,⁵ cessi, cĕdĕre, cessus, cessūrus, *yield.*
 CLAUDO,⁶ clausi, claudĕre, clausus, clausūrus, d. *shut.*
 *CLĒPO,⁷ clepsi, clĕpĕre, —, *steal.*
 CŌMO,⁸ comsi, cōmĕre, comtus, *deck.*
 DĒMO,⁹ demsi, dēmĕre, demtus, demtūrus, d. *take away.*
 DĪVIDO,¹⁰ dīvisi, dīvidĕre, dīvisus, dīvisūrus, d. *divide.*
 GĒRO,¹¹ gessi, gĕrĕre, gestus, gestūrus, gĕrendus, *carry.*
 LĒDO,¹² læsi, lĕdĕre, læsus, læsum, læsūrus, *hurt.*

on Virg. *Æn.* i. 63. gives *Versi*. *Versus*, Propert. iii. 11. 42. Senec. ap Diomed. i. p. 375. *Voreus*, Plaut. Pseud. i. 2. 31. *Verrendus*, Ovid. Am. i. 9. 13.

¹ *Verti*, Cic. Att. xvi. 10. Propert. ii. 19. 6. The Perfect *Versi*, found in Ovid. ex Pont. i. 9. 52., does not come from *Verto*, as some suppose, but from *Vergo*. See Heinsius and Burman on the passage. *Versus*, Hor. iii. Od. 29. 2. et passim. *Versūrus*, Liv. xxxviii. 26. *Vertendus*, Colum. iii. 13. Ovid. ex Pont. iii. 1. 123.—² *Victūrus*, Liv. iii. 61. *Vincītūrus*, ἀρχαϊκός, nec imitandum, Petron. Fragm. Tragar. c. 45. *Vincendus*, Martial. v. 23.—³ *Volvi*, Virg. vi. 748. *Vōlūtus*, Virg. Georg. iii. 521. *Volvendus*, Cic. in Bruto, c. 87.—⁴ *Carptus*, Ovid. Art. Am. iii. 80. *Carpendus*, Cic. de Orat. iii. 49.—⁵ *Cessi*, Ovid. ex Pont. i. 3. 75. et passim. *Cesse*, for *cessisse*, Lucr. i. 1105. *Cessus*, παρὰ τὸ πρῶτον, Liv. vii. 13. Varr. R. R. iii. 16. *Cessūrus*, Tacit. Ann. i. 11. Lucan. ad Pis. 139.—⁶ *Clausi*, Hor. ii. Od. 4. et passim. *Clūsi*, Nummus Neronis ap. Patin. *Claudo*, -is, for *claudus sum*, I am lame, has no Perfect. *Clausus*, Virg. *Æn.* vi. 734. et passim. *Clūsus*, Senec. Troad. 317. Val. Flac. i. 239. Mart. xii. 31. 55. *Clausūrus*, Ovid. Met. xiv. 781. *Claudendus*, Ovid. ex Pont. i. 7. 88. *Clūdendus*, Scribon. Larg. c. 42. The Compounds drop A of the root.—⁷ *Clepsi*, Manil. i. 27. *Clepsit*, for *clepsērit*, Liv. xxii. 10. The Perfect *Clēpi* is found in Cic. de Leg. ii. 9. This Verb has no Participles. *Cleptus* is found only in dictionaries.—⁸ *Comsi*, Tibull. i. 9. 16. See note on *Ēmo*, foregoing List.—⁹ *Demsi*, Liv. xl. 51. *Demtūrus*, Justin. xxxix. 3. *Dēmendus*, Cels. vi. 6. 16.—¹⁰ *Divisse*, for *divisisse*, Hor. ii. Sat. 3. 169. *Dīvisūrus*, Liv. ii. 41. *Divīdendus*, *Divīdundus*, Aul. Gell. xi. 18. 7.—¹¹ *Gestūrus*, Lucan. ii. 278. *Gĕrendus*, Cic. de Senec. c. 6.—¹² *Læsum*, Cic. Fam. v. 1. *Læsūrus*, Lucan. v. 151. The compounds make *lidi*; *Alīdo*, I dash against; *Collīdo*, I dash together; *Elīdo*, I dash out; *Ilīdo*, I dash against.

LŪDO, lūsi, lūdēre, lūsus, lūsūrus,	play.
MERGO, ² mersi, mergēre, mersus, mersūrus,	dip.
NŪBO, ³ nupsi, nūbēre, nuptus, nuptum, r.	veil, marry.
PLAUDO, ⁴ plausi, plaudēre, plausus, plaudendus,	ap- plaud by clapping the hands.
PRĒMO, ⁵ pressi, prēmēre, pressus, pressūrus, d.	press.
PRŌMO, ⁶ promsi, prōmēre, promptus, promptūrus, prōmen- dus,	bring out.
RADO, ⁷ rāsi, rādēre, rāsus, rādendus,	shave.
*RĒPO, repsi, rēpēre, ———,	creep.
RŌDO, ⁸ rōsi, rōdēre, rōsus, rōsūrus,	gnaw.
SCALPO, ⁹ scalpsi, scalpēre, sculptus,	scratch.
SCRĪBO, ¹⁰ scripsi, scribēre, scriptus, scriptūrus, d.	write.
SCULPO, ¹¹ sculpsi, sculpēre, sculptus, sculpendus,	carve.

¹ *Lūsus*, played, Ovid. Trist. i. 9. 61. deluded, Id. Fast. ii. 357. *Lūsūrus*, Id. Trist. iv. 1. 71.—² *Mersūrus*, Ovid. in Ibin, 343.—³ *Nupsi*, Cic. de Div. i. 46. et passim. *Nūbui*, Valer. Prob. in Cathol. p. 1488. *Nupta sum*, Cic. l. c. et passim. 'Novus nuptus,' Plaut. Cas. v. 1. 6. *Nuptum*, Cæs. B. G. i. 18. We should always say, 'Nuptum dāre, collōcāre,' never *Nuptui*, as is found in some grammars and dictionaries. See Drakenborch on Liv. i. 49. *Nuptūrus*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. xxi. 156.—⁴ *Plausus*, κρονήθεις, Virg. Georg. iii. 185. Val. Flac. iii. 527. *Plaudendus*, Ovid. Met. ii. 866. *Plōdēre*, Varr. ap. Non. vii. 85., whence the compounds, *Complōdo*, I clap together; *Explōdo*, I hiss or clap off, explode, &c.—⁵ *Pressūrus*, Ovid. Heroid. x. 10. *Prēmendus*, Cic. Tusc. i. 36. The Compounds make *prīmo*, *pressi*, *pressus*; *Comprīmo*, I press together; *Exprīmo*, I squeeze out, &c. *Dēpressum eunt*, Plaut. Cist. i. 1. 39.—⁶ *Promptūrus*, Apul. Florid. iii. 17. 3. *Prōmendus*, Cic. Att. ix. 18. *Dēpromptum*, Plaut. Trin. iv. 2. 102. See note on *Ēmo*, foregoing List.—⁷ *Rāsi*, Plin. xxviii. 4. *Rādendus*, Tacit. Ann. iii. 17.—⁸ *Rōsisse*, Plin. viii. 56. *Circumrōsērīt*, Plin. xxxii. 2. *Corrōsērīt*, Cic. de Divin. ii. 27. *Perrōsērīt*, Cels. v. 28. 12. *Rōsus*, Stat. iv. 9. 10. *Rōsūrus*, Phædr. i. 22. 7. I have not found in the classics the Perfects of *Abrōdo*, *Arrōdo*, *Erōdo*, *Obrōdo*, *Prærōdo*.—⁹ *Scalpsi*, Plin. xxxv. 11. xxxvi. 5. *Sculptus*, Cic. Acad. iv. 31. *Circumscalptus*, Plin. xx. 5. *Inscalptus*, Plin. xxxvi. 5., though *Circumscalpo*, *Inscalpo*, do not occur. *Exscalpo*, ἐγγλῶφω, Varr. L. L. iv. 32. Quintil. ii. 19. *Exscalptus*, Cato R. R. c. 18.—¹⁰ *Scriptsi*, for *scripsisti*, Plaut. Asin. iv. 1. 59. *Scripse*, for *scripsisse*, Auson. Sept. Sap. de Iudio, Arnob. iv. p. 139. *Scriptūrus*, Tacit. Ann. i. 29. *Decemvir legibus scribendis*, Sueton. Tib. c. 2. *Describendus*, Aul. Gell. xvii. 10. 1.—¹¹ *Diomed*. i. p. 574., does not admit of *Sculpo*; but derives the Compounds, *Exscalpo*, *Inscalpo*, from *Scalpo*. It is rejected also by Gesner in his Thesaur. L. L. *Sculpsit*, Ovid. Met. x. 248.,

*SERPO, ¹ serpsi, serpĕre, ———,	creep.
SPARGO, ² sparsi, spargĕre, sparsus, sparsurus, d.	spread.
SUMO, ³ sumsi, sūmere, sumtus, sumturus, d.	take.
*TEMNO, ⁴ temsi, temnĕre, ———, temnendus,	despise.
TERGO. See <i>Tergeo</i> , Second Conj. List. V.	
TRŪDO, ⁵ trūsi, trūdĕre, trūsus,	thrust.
URO, ⁶ ussi, ūrĕre, ustus, ūrendus,	burn.
*VADO, ⁷ vāsi, vādĕre, ———,	go.
VERGO, ⁸ versi, vergĕre, versus,	incline.

XIII. Verbs making -XI in the Present-perfect, and -XUS, or -CTUS, in the Perfect Participle Passive :

*ANGO, ⁹ anxi, angĕre, ———,	strangle, vex.
CINGO, ¹⁰ cinxi, cingĕre, cinctus, cingendus,	surround.

where some read *Scalpsit*, others *Sculpit*, or *Scalpit*. *Sculpendus*, Vitruv. iv. 6. 'Sculpendis gemmis laus,' Apul. Florid. n. 15., where others read *Scalpendis*. Cf. Plin. xxxvi. 4.

¹ *Serpsi* is found only in Festus, lib. xvii., where he says, 'Serpsit antiqui pro *serpsĕrit* usi sunt.'—² *Sparsi*, Virg. Georg. iv. 28. *Sparsurus*, Ovid. Met. i. 253. *Spargendus*, Vell. i. 15. The Compounds make *aspergo*, *aspersi*, *aspersus*.—³ *Sumse*, for *sumsisse*, Næv. ap. Gell. ii. 19. *Sumturus*, Ovid. Fast. iii. 691. *Sūmendus*, Sueton. Aug. c. 10. The difference between *Sūmo* and *Accipio* is this: *Sūmimus* IPSI; *accipimus* AB ALIO.—⁴ *Temnĕre*, Lucil. ap. Non. ii. 855., where Scaliger reads *Temnĕre*, supposing the Perfect to be *Temni*. *Temsi* does not occur elsewhere in the classics, except in the Compound *Contemsi*, Cic. pro Mur. c. 7. 37. Nepos in Att. c. 25. Tibull. i. 3. 37. Senec. Phœniss. 197. *Temtus* occurs only in the Compound *Contemtus*, Cic. Agr. ii. 34. *Temnendus*, Ovid. Art. Am. iii. 299.—⁵ *Trūsi*, Claud. Eutrop. i. 130. *Trusus*, Tacit. Hist. v. 25. Ammian. xiv. 10.—⁶ *Ussi*, Plin. xxii. 25. *Urendus*, Hor. i. Sat. 3. 37.—⁷ *Vāsi*, Tertull. de Pall. c. 3. et Mart. iv. 83. 8. ed. Ald. It occurs nowhere else, except in the Compounds *Evāsi*, Cic. Catil. ii. 1. *Intāsi*, Cic. Phil. ii. 31. *Pervāsi*, Tacit. Ann. ii. 17. *Evāsurus*, Liv. xxv. 11. *Invāsurus*, x. 35. *Invādendus*, xxiii. 44. *Pervāsurus*, xxxvii. 25.—⁸ *Versi*, Ovid. ex Ponto i. 9. 52. See note on *Verbo*, foregoing List. *Verxi*, Diomed. i. p. 366. Putsch., but without example. The Compounds, *Dēvergo*, I incline downwards, *Evergo*, I send forth, *Invergo*, I invert, pour out, have neither Perfect nor Perfect Participle. Yet we read in Festus, 'Deversus dicebant, deorsum versus.' *Versus*, Liv. xl. 5.—⁹ *Anxit* Gell. i. 3. The Participles *Anxus* and *Anctus*, and Supine *Anxum*, given by Prisc. x. p. 896., do not exist elsewhere, though Scaliger would read, 'Anctos, excruciatos,' in Festus, where others read *Antios*.—¹⁰ *Cinxi*, Virg. Æn. v. 13. *Cingendus*, Ovid. Art. Am. iii. 562.

CŌQUO, ¹	coxi, cōquēre, coctus, coctum, cōquendus,	<i>cook.</i>
DICO, ²	dixi, dicēre, dictus, dictu, dictūrus, dicendus,	<i>say.</i>
DILIGO, ³	dilexi, dilīgēre, dilectus,	<i>love dearly.</i>
DUCO, ⁴	duxi, ducēre, ductus, ductum, ductūrus, d.	<i>lead.</i>
EMUNGO, ⁵	emunxi, emungēre, emunctus,	<i>wipe.</i>
EXTINGUO, ⁶	extinxi, extinguēre, extinctus, r. d.	<i>quenck.</i>
FIGO, ⁷	fixi, fīgēre, fixus, fixūrus,	<i>fix, fasten.</i>
FINGO, ⁸	finxi, fingēre, fictus, fingendus,	<i>feign, form.</i>
FLECTO, ⁹	flexi, flectēre, flexus, flectendus,	<i>bend.</i>
*FLIGO, ¹⁰	flixi, flīgēre, —,	<i>dash.</i>
FLUO, ¹¹	fluxi, fluēre, fluxus, fluxūrus,	<i>flow.</i>
INTELLIGO, ¹²	intellexi, intelligēre, intellectus, intellectu, intellectūrus, intelligendus,	<i>understand.</i>
JUNGO, ¹³	junxi, jungēre, junctus, junctūrus, d.	<i>join.</i>
*MINGO, ¹⁴	minxi, mingēre, —, mictum,	<i>make water.</i>

¹ *Coxi*, Cic. Tusc. v. 34. *Coctum*, Plaut. Aul. III. 2. 15. *Cōquendus*, Id. Mer. iv. 4. 3.—² *Dixi*, *dixis*, for *dixisti*, *dixēris*. Gell. vii. 17. *Dixe*, for *dixisse*, Varr. ap. Non. vi. 17. *Dice*, for *dic*, Plaut. Capt. ii. 2. 109. *Dictu*, Plin. xxviii. 8. *Dictūrus*, Liv. xxi. 18. *Dicendus*, Vell. ii. 18.—³ An irregular Compound of *Lēgo*. *Dilexi*, Cic. Fam. ix. 14. So *Collēgo*, I collect, *collexi*. *Collectu*, Plin. xii. 19.—⁴ *Duce*, for *duc*, Plaut. Epid. iii. 3. 18. *Duxti*, for *duxisti*, Varr. ap. Non. iv. 130. *Ductum*, Cæs. B. C. III. 42. *Ductūrus*, Liv. i. 44. *Ducendus*, Cels. ii. 12. iv. 4.—⁵ *Emunxi*, for *emunxisti*, Plaut. Most. v. 1. 59. The simple *Mungo* occurs only in the Vett. Gloss., *Mungo*, *μῦσσω*, and in the various reading of a Fragment of Cato, where the text has *ēmungentur*.—⁶ Some derive *Extinguo* from *Tinguo*, 'quia ignis aqua tinctus opprimitur.' *Extinxit*, for *extinxērit*, Plaut. Truc. ii. 6. 43. *Extinctūrus*, Liv. x. 24. *Extinguendus*, Cic. de Orat. i. 14.—⁷ *Fixus*, Virg. Æn. iv. 495. et passim. *Fictus*, for *fixus*, Varr. R. R. iii. 7. Lucr. iii. 4. So 'confictus sagittis,' Scaur. ap. Diomed. i. p. 373. *Fixūrus*, Ovid. Met. ii. 504. *Affixit*, for *affixisset*, Sil. xiv. 536.—⁸ *Fingendus*, Anson. Epist. xxiv. 56.—⁹ *Flectendus*, Plin. xvi. 36.—¹⁰ *Flixi*, Lucr. ii. 85. Some cite *Flictus* from Virgil, but no such Participle occurs in that poet. *Afflictus*, Cæs. B. G. iv. 31. et passim. *Conflictus* does not occur.—¹¹ *Fluxus*, Apul. Met. ii. p. 20. *Fluxūrus*, Lucan. v. 61. *Fluctūrus*, Prisc. ix. p. 871.—¹² An irregular Compound of *Lēgo*. *Intellexi*, Cic. Att. vi. ult. et passim. *Intellexti*, for *intellexisti*, Cic. Att. xiii. 52. *Intellexes*, for *intellexisses*, Plaut. Cist. ii. 3. 81. *Intelligi*, for *intellexi*, Ulpian. ap. Voss. An. iii. 27. *Intellectus*, Ovid. Met. vii. 759. *Intellectu*, Nepos x. 9. *Intellectūrus*, Ovid. Trist. iii. 14. 40. *Intelligendus*, Cic.—¹³ *Junctūrus*, Liv. xxix. 5. *Jungendus*, Cels. v. 22. *Adjunctum iri*, Cic. Fam. xv. 15.—¹⁴ The imperfect tense of *Mingo* and its Compounds are scarcely ever found. *Minxi*, Hor. Art. Poët. 471.

MUNGO. See *Emungo*.

NECTO,¹ nexui or nexi, nectĕre, nexus, nectendus, *knit.*

NEGĪĪGO,² neglexi, neglĭgĕre, neglectus, r. d. *neglect.*

PANGO,³ pānxi or pĕgi, pangĕre, pactus, pancturus, pangendus, *drive in, fix, fasten.*

PECTO,⁴ pexi or pexui, pectĕre, pexus or pectĭtus, pectendus, *comb, dress, beat.*

***PERGO,**⁵ perrexi, pergĕre, ———, perrectŭrus, *go forward.*

***PLANGO,**⁶ planxi, plangĕre, ———, planctŭrus, *beat, bewail.*

PLECTO,⁷ plexi, plectĕre, plexus, plectendus, *twine.*

Meio, οὐπέω, which is of more frequent use, has no Perfect, though Valer. Prob. Cathol. p. 1483. gives it *Mexi*, and Diomed. i. p. 366. *Meiāvi*. The latter also gives *Mio*, -is, -it, but cites no example to prove either. *Mictum*, Hor. i. Sat. 8. 38.

¹ *Nexui*, Sallust. Fragm. ap. Prisc. x. p. 903. *Nexi*, Propert. iii. 8. 37. Lucil. ap. Prisc. l. c. Mecæn. ap. Diomed. i. p. 366. Nestor in Vocab. p. 90. *Annexui*, Plin. v. 29. Sallust. Fragm. ap. Servium in Virg. Æn. xi. 770. *Connexui*, Claud. Rufin. i. 118. *Innexui*, Virg. Æn. v. 425. *Nexus*, Cic. Tusc. iii. 17. *Annexus*, Id. de Inv. ii. 51. *Connexus*, Id. Nat. Deor. ii. 38. et passim. *Innexus*, Virg. Æn. v. 510. *Nectendus*, Hor. iv. Od. 11. 3.—² An irregular Compound of *Lĕgo*. *Neglexi*, Cic. Fam. xiv. 4. et passim. *Neglĕgi*, for *neglexi*, Æmil. Macer ap. Diomed. i. p. 366., et ap. Prisc. x. p. 895. M. Anton. ap. Cic. Phil. xiii. in cod. Gulielm. Veris. ii. 11. *Neglectŭrus*, Cæs. B. G. i. 36. *Neglĭgendus*, Id. B. G. v. 28.—³ This Verb should be carefully distinguished from *Pāgo*, List xvi. *Pānxi*, Colum. xi. 2. Charis. ap. Prisc. x. p. 894. *Pĕgĕrit*, Cic. de Leg. i. 21. (ubi Steph. et al. *Pĕpĕgĕrit*); *Pĕgi*, Pacuv. ap. Fest. in 'Tonsilla,' et ap. Prisc. l. c. *Pactus*, fixed, fastened, Pallad. Jan. tit. 14. *Panctŭrus*, Id. Febr. tit. 9. *Pangendus*, Colum. xi. 2.—⁴ *Pexisti*, Mecænus ap. Prisc. x. p. 903., et Charis. iii. p. 217. *Pexui*, plerique ap. Prisc. ibid. Charis. l. c. Asper sup. Æn. vi. p. 1254. *Pectivi*, Asper. l. c. et ap. Prisc. ibid. ubi vid. ed. Krehl. et in Addend. The Perfects of *Dĕpecto*, I trim, I curry, and *Rĕpecto*, I comb again, do not exist. *Pexus*, Hor. i. Epist. i. 95. et passim. *Pectĭtus*, Colum. x. 94. xii. 3. *Pectendus*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. xiii. 31. *Impevus*, Hor. ii. Sat. 3. 125. though *Impecto* does not occur in the classics.—⁵ *Porgo*, ἀρχαῖκός, Lucr. i. 930. *Perrexi*, Cic. pro Planc. c. 41. *Perrectŭrus*, Cic. Tusc. v. 5.—⁶ *Planxi*, Stat. Theb. iii. 505. Ovid. Met. ix. 636., *Planctŭrus*, Germanic. in Arat. 198.—⁷ *Plecto*, in the sense of *implĭcō*, *necto*, *texo*, has the Perfect *Plexi*, Liv. Erotopægn. ap. Prisc. ix. p. 903. The Perfect *Plexui*, given by Voss. Gram. v. 31. is found only in St. Je-

REGO, ¹ rexi, rēgēre, rectus, rectūrus, rēgendus,	rule.
STINGUO. See <i>Extinguo</i> .	
STRINGO, ² strinxi, stringēre, strictus, strictūrus, stringendus,	tie hard, graze, strip.
STRUO, ³ struxi, struēre, structus, struendus,	build.
SUGO, ⁴ suxi, sūgēre, suctus,	suck.
SURGO, ⁵ surrexi, surgēre, surrectus, surrectūrus,	rise.
TĒGO, ⁶ texi, tēgēre, tectus, tectūrus, tēgendus,	cover.
TINGO, ⁷ tinxi, tingēre, tinctus, tinctūrus, d.	dip, die.
TRAHO, ⁸ traxi, trāhēre, tractus, tractūrus, d.	draw.
UNGO, ⁹ unxi, ungēre, unctus, ungendus,	anoint.
VĒRO, ¹⁰ vexi, vēhēre, vectus, vectūrus,	carry.
*VĪVO, ¹¹ vixi, vīvēre, ———, victūrus,	live.

rome's translation of the Bible, called the Vulgate, Jud. xvi. 13. *Plecto*, in the sense of *verbēro*, has no Perfect, and is scarcely ever used in the Active. '*Plectēre eum*,' Impp. Dioclet. et Maxim. Cod. x. 20. 7. '*Fustis plectīto*,' Plaut. Capt. iv. 2. 116. '*Plecte pugnīs*,' Id. Men. v. 7. 23.; but the true reading is *pectīto*, *pecte*. *Plexus*, Lucr. v. 1398. Catull. lxi. 283. Vitruv. x. 1. *Plectendus*, Solin. xv. 25.

¹ *Rexi*, Propert. ii. 11. 8. et passim. *Rectus*, Sidon. Carm. iii. 13. *Rectūrus*, Manil. iv. 762. *Regendus*, Ovid. Art. Am. i. 4. So the Compounds *Arrigo* and *Erigo*, I raise up; *Dirigo*, I direct; *Corrigo*, I correct; *Surrigo*, I raise up; *Porrigo*, I stretch out, sometimes contracted to *Porgo*, whence *Porxit*, Stat. ii. Sylv. 1. 204.—² *Strinxi*, Stat. i. Sylv. 2. 244. *Strictus*, Id. iv. Sylv. 3. 79. et passim. *Strictūrus*, Sueton. Calig. c. 53. *Stringendus*, Cic. Off. iii. 31.—³ *Struxi*, Ovid. Met. i. 153. et passim. *Struendus*, Tacit. Ann. i. 65. 7. *Obstructum iri*, Justin. xxiv. 7. 3.—⁴ *Suxisse*, Cic. Tusc. iii. 1. *Suctus*, Pallad. Febr. tit. 26.—⁵ *Surrexi*, Cic. de Inv. ii. 4. *Surrexti*, for *surrexisti*, Martial. v. 80. *Surrectus*, Liv. vii. 10. et passim. *Surrectūrus*, Colum. vi. 23.—⁶ *Texi*, Propert. iv. 3. 44. *Tectūrus*, Lucan. ii. 360. *Tēgendus*, Ovid. Trist. iii. 6. 10.—⁷ Manut. Pier. on Virg. Dansq. and Broukhus. on Propert. prefer *Tinguo*. *Tinxi*, Ovid. Met. xi. 142. *Tinctus*, Hor. iii. Od. 10. 14. et passim. *Tinctūrus*, Ovid. Fast. i. 321. *Tingendus*, Propert. iv. 4. 24.—⁸ *Traxi*, Senec. Octav. 819. et passim. *Tractus*, Ovid. Met. xii. 591. et passim. *Tractūrus*, Liv. xxxiii. 9. *Trāhendus*, Plin. xxviii. 1. *Attractum iri*, Cic. Att. x. 1. *Distrāhendus*, Gell. ii. 6. 6.—⁹ Some write *Unguo*, whence the Perfect *Ungui*, ap. Prisc. x. 881., but without authority. *Unxi*, Ovid. Fast. iv. 853. *Unctus*, Hor. ii. Sat. 4. 78. et passim. *Ungendus*, Cels. v. 27.—¹⁰ *Vexi*, Cic. Nat. Deor. i. 28. et passim. *Vectus*, Virg. Æn. i. 528. et passim. *Vectūrus*, Claud. Napt. H. et M. 141.—¹¹ *Vixi*, Cic. Off. iii. 2. et passim. *Vixet*, for *vixisset*, Virg. Æn. xi. 118. *Vivēbo*, Nonius ap. Voss. v. 35. *Victūrus*, Cic. Verr. iv. 47. Cæs. B. C. iii. 49. Ovid. Amor. iii. 1. 65.

XIV. Verbs changing -O into -UI :

- * **ACCUMBO**,¹ accūbui, accumbēre, —, lie down.
ĀLO,² ālui, ālere, ālītus or altus, ālendus, nourish.
ASSĒRO,³ assērui, assērēre, assertus, r. d. assert, claim.
CŌLO,⁴ cōlui, cōlere, cultus, cōlendus, till, adorn, worship.
 * **COMPESCO**,⁵ compescui, compescēre, —, compe-
 scendus, restrain.
CONSĒRO,⁶ consērui, consērēre, consertus, consertūrus,
 join together.
CONSŪLO,⁷ consūlui, consūlere, consultus, consultum,
 consultūrus, consūlendus, consult.
DEPSO,⁸ depsui, depsēre, depstus, knead, tan leather.
DĒSĒRO,⁹ dēsērui, dēsērēre, desertus, dēsertūrus, forsake.
 * **DESTERTO**,¹⁰ destertui, destertēre, —, cease snoring.

¹ The Compounds of *Cūbo*, of this Conjugation, take M in the imperfect Tenses, and drop it in forming the Perfect and Supine. *Accūbui*, Liv. xxviii. 18. *Discūbui*, Cic. Att. v. 1. *Discūbītum*, Plaut. Merc. Prol. 99.—² *Ālui*, Hor. iv. Od. 2. 5. *Ālītus*, Curt. viii. 10. Val. Max. vii. 2. 8. *Altus*, Cic. Nat. Deor. ii. 46. Apic. vi. 6. Non. ap. Varr. iv. 8. *Ālendus*, Ovid. Art. ii. 152.—³ The Perfect of the simple *Sĕro*, I knit, does not exist now. Its Participle is *Sertus*, Lucan. x. 164. et passim. *Assērui*, Ovid. Amor. iii. 11. 3. *Assertus*, Sueton. Aug. c. 74. Martial. vii. 52. *Assertūrus*, Sueton. Claud. c. 10. *Assērendus*, Sueton. Jul. c. 16. So the other Compounds, *Consĕro*, I join together; *Dĕsĕro*, I forsake; *Dissĕro*, I discuss, *Edissĕro*, I declare, discourse of; *Exsĕro*, I put forth; *Insĕro*, I ingraft.—⁴ *Colui*, Virg. Æn. i. 19. et passim. *Cōlendus*, Curt. viii. 19.—⁵ *Compescuit*, Ovid. Met. iv. 102. The Perfect Participle does not occur in the classics; yet we have 'saxo compescitum' in an ancient inscription ap. Campol. in Litholex. The Supine *Compescitum* is found only in Priscian. x. p. 887. *Compescendus*, Plin. Epist. x. 42.—⁶ See *Assĕro*. *Consertūrus*, Liv. vi. 12.—⁷ *Consūlui*, Cæs. B. C. iii. 69. *Consultus*, Stat. Achill. i. 81. *Consultum*, Plaut. Bacch. iii. 6. 36. *Consultūrus*, Tacit. Ann. i. 24. *Consūlendus*, Aul. Gell. xiv. 1. 14. *Consūlītūrus*, ap. Fortunat. Carm. viii. 4., is a barbarism not to be imitated.—⁸ *Depsui*, Cato R. R. c. 76. *Depsi*, Varr. ap. Non. ii. 234. *Condepsui*, Pompon. ap. Prob. *Perdepsui*, Catull. lxxiv. 3. *Depstus*, Cato R. R. c. 40. et 135. It has no other Participle.—⁹ *Dēsērui*, Quintil. ix. 2. *Dĕsertus*, Cic. Fam. i. 5. et passim. *Dĕsertūrus*, Terent. Andr. iv. 2. 11. 'Dēsĕrendæ Italiæ conjuratio,' Liv. xxiv. 43.—¹⁰ *Destertui*, Pers. Sat. vi. 10. This Verb has no Participles. *Stertui*, the Perfect of the simple *Sterto*, does not occur in the classics; but it is given by Prisc. x. p. 903. *Stertens*, Cic. de Div. ii. 63.

- *DISSERO,¹ dissēui, dissērēre, ———, *discourse, debate.*
 EXCELLO,² excellui, excellēre, excelsus, *be raised high, excel.*
 EXSERO,³ exsēui, exsērēre, exsertus, *put forth.*
 *FRĒMO,⁴ frēmui, frēmēre, ———, frēmendus, *roar.*
 *GĒMO,⁵ gēmui, gēmēre, ———, gēmendus, *groan.*
 GĒNO,⁶ gēnui, or
 GIGNO, gēnui, gignēre, gēnītus, gēnītūrus, *beget, produce.*
 INSERO,⁷ insēui, insērere, insertus, insērendus, *ingraft.*
 *MĀLO. See pages 98, 99.
 MŌLO,⁸ mōlui, mōlēre, mōlītus, *grind.*
 *NŌLO. See page 98.
 OCCŪLO,⁹ occūlui, occūlēre, occultus, *hide.*
 PŌNO,¹⁰ pōsui, pōnēre, pōsītus, pōsītūrus, d. *put, place.*

¹ See *Assēro*. *Dissertus*, disputed, debated, occurs only in St. Jerome on Isaia xi. 4.—² *Excellēas*, of the second Conj. is found in Cic. *Fragm.* ap. Prisc. viii. p. 838. x. p. 896., and in Macer ap. Diomed. i. p. 371. The simple *Cello* does not exist; though many grammars and dictionaries give it the Perfects *Cēcūli* and *Cellui*. *Cillērentur*, i. e. *mōvērentur*, is read in Servius on Virg. *Georg.* ii. 389., and *Cillēntur*, for *mōvēntur*, in Isid. ii. 1. p. 1095. *Excellui*, Gell. xiv. 3. *Anticello*, I excell; *Præcello*, I surpass; *Rēcello*, I move or draw back, have no Perfects. See *Percello*, List xviii. *Celsus* and *Excelsus* are used adjectively.—³ See *Assēro*. *Exsertus*, Plin. ix. 27. et passim.—⁴ *Frēmui*, Martial. viii. 55. *Frēmendus*, *φρυγανέρος*, Stat. *Theb.* xii. 752.—⁵ *Gēmui*, Propert. iv. 3. 59. *Gēmendus*, Ovid. *Met.* xiii. 464.—⁶ *Gēnunt*, Varr. ap. Prisc. x. p. 898. *Gēnendi*, Id. R. R. i. 40. ii. 6. add. Gell. iii. 16. *Lucr.* iii. 799. *Ulpian.* Dig. xxx. 17. *Julian.* xxxiv. 5. 14. *Censorin.* c. 3. *Arnob.* iv. p. 141. *Gēnui*, Cic. *Nat. Deor.* iii. 16. et passim. *Gēnītus*, Virg. *Æn.* ix. 642. et passim. *Gēnītūrus*, Curt. viii. 4. 29. 'Gignendæ herbæ aptior,' Curt. v. 4. 7.—⁷ See *Assēro*. *Insērendus*, Cels. vi. 11. See *Sēro*, List xviii.—⁸ *Mōlui*, Petron. *Sat.* c. 23. *Pompon.* ap. Diomed. i. p. 370. *Prisc.* x. p. 902. *Mōlītus*, *Cæs.* B. G. i. 5. et passim.—⁹ A Compound of *Cŭlo*. *Occūlui*, Ovid. *Met.* xiv. 817. *Occultus*, Virg. *Georg.* iii. 397. et passim. The other Participles do not occur.—¹⁰ *Pōsui*, *Cæs.* B. C. iii. 34. et passim. *Pōsui*, *ἀποχαικῶς*, *Plant.* *Pseud.* v. 1. 35. *Trin.* i. 2. 108. *Prisc.* x. p. 898. *Cato de R. R.* in *Proœm.* et c. 4. *Vet. Inscript.* ap. *Grut.* p. 150. n. 6. So *Appōsui*, *Plaut.* *Mil.* iii. 3. 30. *Compōsui*, *Inscript.* ap. *Grut.* p. 204. n. 2. *Dēpōsui*, *Plaut.* *Curc.* iv. 3. 4. *Catull.* xxxiv. 8. *Dēpōsuisse*, for *dēpōsivisse*, *Catal.* *Virg. de Sab.* viii. 16. *Expōsui*, *Plant.* *Cas.* iv. 4. 27. *Impōsui*, *Id.* *Rud.* ii. 3. 27. *Impōsuisse*, for *impōsivisse*, *Most.* ii. 2. 4. *Oppōsui*, *Curc.* ii. 3. 77. *Rēpōsui*, *Asin.* iii. 1. 16. *Suppōsui*, *Truc.* ii. 5. 8. iv. 3. 30. *Cist.* ii. 3. 11. *Terent.* *Eun.* v. 3. 3.

STERTO. See *Dēsterto*.

*STRĒPO,¹ strēpui, strēpēre, —, *make a noise, murmur.*

TEXO,² texui, texere, textus, texendus, *weave.*

*TRĒMO,³ trēmui, trēmēre, —, trēmendus, *tremble.*

*VŌLO. See page 97.

VŌMO,⁴ vōmui, vōmēre, vōmītus, vōmītūrus, d. *cast up.*

XV. The following make -IVI :

ARCESSO,⁵ arcessīvi, arcessere, arcessītus, arcessītūrus, arcessendus, *call, send for.*

*CAPESSO,⁶ cāpessīvi or capessii, cāpessere, —, cāpessītūrus, cāpessendus, *take in hand,*

*INCESSO,⁷ incessīvi or incesii, incessere, —, *attack.*

LACESSO,⁸ lācessīvi, lācessii or lācessi, lācessere, lācessītus, lācessītūrus, lācessendus, *provoke.*

PĒTO,⁹ pētīvi or pētīi, pētēre, pētītus, pētītum, pētītu, pētītūrus, pētendus, *ask.*

Pōsītus, Virg. Ecl. II. 54. et passim. *Postus*, Lucr. I. 1056. III. 871. Sil. XIII. 553. *Pōstūrus*, Ovid. Met. III. 471. *Pōnendus*, Cic. Orat. c. 59. *Præpōsītum iri*, Terent. Eun. I. 2. 59.

¹ *Strēpui*, Virg. Æn. VIII. 2. The Participle in NS only is found in the classics.—² *Texui*, Martial. VII. 1. Some dictionaries add *Texi*, which, however, does not occur in the classics, except as the Perfect of *Tēgo*. *Textus*, Ovid. Fast. VI. 262. et passim. *Texendus*, Virg. Georg. II. 371.—³ *Trēmui*, Virg. Æn. VIII. 296. *Trēmendus*, Stat. Theb. X. 168.—⁴ *Vōmui*, Pers. Sat. V. 181. *Vōmītus*, Cæsar. Aul. Aul. III. 20. *Vōmītūrus*, Plin. XX. 13. *Vōmendus*, Lucr. VI. 828.—⁵ *Arcesso*, not *accerso*. See Vel. Long. p. 2232. Manut. ad Cic. Fam. VII. 23. Voss. in Etym. Pier. ad Virg. Æn. X. 11., and Dansq. in Orthogr. *Arcessīvi*, Cic. Quint. Fr. III. 1. 2. *Arcessītus*, Propert. III. 15. 13. *Arcessītūrus*, Plaut. Cas. III. 4. 10. *Arcessendus*, Cels. III. 18.—⁶ *Cāpessīvi*, Tacit. Ann. XV. 49. *Cāpessii*, Ann. XII. 30. Diomed. I. p. 367., gives *Cāpessi*, but without authority. *Cāpessītūrus*, Apul. Met. X. p. 182. Tacit. Ann. XII. 25. *Cāpessendus*, Plin. Paneg. c. 7.—⁷ *Incessīvi*, Plin. XXXIII. 3. Gell. I. 2. *Incessērīnt*, Tacit. Hist. II. 23., which is also the Perfect of *Incādo*, I go.—⁸ *Lācessīvi*, Colum. IX. 8. IX. 15. *Lācessīvi*, Cic. Fam. III. 8. *Lācessii*, Liv. XXVIII. 12. *Lācessisti*, Cic. Phil. II. 1. *Lācessītus*, Virg. Æn. VII. 526. *Lācessītūrus*, Liv. XXVIII. 28. *Lācessendus*, Gms. B. G. VIII. 14.—⁹ *Pētīvi*, Cic. Verr. V. 82. *Pētīi*, Cæs. B. G. II. 13. *Pētīsse*, Cic. pro Cæcin. c. 4. *Pētītus*, Ovid. Met. II. 622. et passim. *Pētītum*, Catull. LX. 153. *Pētītu*, Claudian. XVII. 242. *Rāpētītum*, Liv. III. *Pētītūrus*, Tibull. I. 9. 9. *Pētendus*, Propert. IV. 1. 108.

QUÆRO,¹ quæsi vi or quæsi, quærere, quæsitus, quæsi-
tum, quæsiturus, quærendus, seek.

Făcesso,² I execute, go away, makes făcessi, facessitus.

XVI. Verbs doubling the first syllable in the Perfect :

*CADO,³ cecidi, cādere, —, cāsūrus, fall.

CĒDO,⁴ cecidi, cādere, cæsus, cæsūrus, d. cut, beat.

*CANO,⁵ cecini, cānere, —, cānendus, sing.

*CURRO,⁶ cūcurri, currere, —, cursūrus, run.

*DISCO,⁷ didici, discere, —, discitūrus, discendus, learn.

FALLO,⁸ fefelli, fallere, falsus, fallendus, deceive.

PĀGO,⁹ pēpigi, pāgere, pactus, bargain, lay a wager.

*PARCO,¹⁰ pēperci or parsi, parcere, —, parsūrus, spare.

¹ Quæsi vi, Cic. Verr. iv. 74. Quæsi, Cic. pro Quint. c. 3. Quæsitus, Virg. Æn. vii. 758. et passim. Quæsitum, Terent. Heaut. ii. 3. 74. Quæsiturus, Cic. Verr. ii. 9. Quærendus, Lucr. v. 716. Exquisitum, Plaut. Stich. i. 2. 50. Inquisitum, Liv. xl. 20.—² Făcesseris, Cic. Div. Verr. c. 14. Făcessisset, Tacit. Hist. iv. 43. Neither the Perfect Făcessi vi, nor the Participle Făcessus, given in some grammars and dictionaries, occurs in the classics. Făcessitus, Cic. Verr. iv. 64.—³ Cēcidi, Virg. Æn. i. 158. et passim. Cāsūrus, Cic. Att. iii. 24. Cādīt, for cādat, Plaut. Rud. i. 2. 89.—⁴ Cēcidi, Juvenal. iii. 278. Cæsus, Liv. xxii. 7. et passim. Cæsūrus, Justin. viii. 6. Cādendus, Cic. Verr. iii. 147. Occisum iri, Cic. Att. iv. 3.—⁵ Cēcini, Virg. Georg. i. 378. et passim. Cānērit, for cēcūnērit, Festus in 'Rumentum.' Cānui, for cēcni, Serv. ad Virg. Georg. ii. 384.; hence Cāntūrus, Vulgat. Apocalyps. viii. 13. Cante, for cānte, Carmen Saliare ap. Varr. L. L. vi. 3. Cānendus, Stat. Theb. viii. 553.—⁶ Cūcurri, Cic. Att. x. 4. et passim. Cēcūri, Gell. vii. 9. Curristi, Tertull. in Fug. c. 12. Cursūrus, Ovid. ex Pont. ii. 11. 21.—⁷ Didici, Cic. de Senect. c. 8. Discitūrus, Apul. Fragm. ap. Prisc. x. p. 887. Discendus, Plaut. Mil. iv. 8. 40.—⁸ Fēfelli, Cic. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 40. et passim. Falsus sum, I am deceived, Plaut. Men. v. 2. 3. Fēfellitus sum, Petron. Frag. Trag. c. 61. Fallendus, Catull. lxxv. 4.—⁹ Pāgunt, Quintil. i. 6. cf. Auct. ad Heren. ii. 13. Pēpigi, Quintil. ibid. Pēgi, Prisc. x. p. 894.; but he does not prove it by any authority. Paxim, for pēpigerim, I will lay a wager, Plaut. Amph. i. 3. 13. Merc. iv. 6. 10. Truc. i. 1. 43. Pactus, Cic. Off. i. 10. See Pango, List xiii. and Paciscoor, List xxix.—¹⁰ Pēperci, Cic. Verr. vi. 54. Parsi, Terent. Hec. iii. 1. 2. Plaut. Pseud. i. 1. 3. et Cato ap. Fest. in 'Parsi.' Parcuit, for parsit, Næv. ap. Non. ii. 653. Parso, for pepercero, Plaut. Mil. iv. 9. 2. Parcitum est, in some edd. of Plin. xxxiii. 4., where Harduin. reads parci. Parsūrus, Liv. xxxv. 44.

- ***PĒDO**, pēpēdi, Hor. i. Sat. 8. 46. pēdēre, —, πῆδω.
PĒLLO,¹ pēpūli, pellēre, pulsus, pellendus, drive.
PĒND,² pēpendi, pendēre, pensus, pensūrus, weigh.
***POSCO**,³ pōposci, poscēre, —, poscendus, demand.
PŪNGO,⁴ pūpūgi, pūngēre, punctus, prick, sting.
TANGO,⁵ tētīgi, tangēre, tactus, tactūrus, tangendus, touch.
TENDO,⁶ tētēdi, tendēre, tensus or tentus, stretch.
TUNDO,⁷ tūtūdi, tundēre, tunsus or tusus, beat, pound.
 Also **Pārio**, I bring forth, List XXV.

XVII. The Compounds of Do make -DĪDI, -DĪTUS:

¹ *Pēpūli*, Liv. ii. 6. et passim. *Pulsi*, for *pēpūli*, Ammian. xxx. 5.; but this is not to be imitated. *Pulsus*, Cic. de Orat. iii. 57. et passim. *Pellendus*, Justin. xxviii. 2.—² *Pēpendi*, Justin. xi. 4. *Pendissent*, Liv. xlv. 26. So in all the Mss. and in all edd. except Sigonius and Drakenborch., who read from conjecture, *pēpendissent*. See Voss. Gram. v. 26. *Pensus*, Ovid. Met. xiv. 270. et passim. *Pensūrus*, Liv. xxv. 8.—³ *Pōposci*, Cic. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 13. *Pēposci* ἀρχαῖκός, Valer. Antias ap. Gell. vii. 9. *Dēpōposci*, Cic. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 34. *Expōposci*, Liv. vii. 40. *Rēpōposci* seems not to exist in the classics. See Mordeo, Second Conj. List iv. *Poscendus*, Sil. i. 677. *Poscitus*, given by Priscian and other grammarians, does not exist.—⁴ *Pūpūgi*, Cic. Att. ii. 16. *Pēpūgi*, Atta ap. Gell. vii. 9. *Punxi*, Diomed. i. p. 369., but without authority. *Pūpūgērat*, with the second syllable long, occurs in Prudent. *κρῆλ Σρεφ.* xii. 59. *Punctus*, Cic. pro Mil. c. 24. Of the Compound *Rēpungo*, I vex again, *Rēpungēre* only is found, Cic. Fam. i. 6. *Compungo*, I puncture, makes *Compunxi*, Senec. Epist. 88. *Compunotus*, Cic. Off. ii. 7. *Dispungo*, I mark off, reckon, *Dispunxi*, Vell. i. 13. *Dispunctus*, Tertull. adv. Marc. iv. 10.—⁵ *Tāgo*, for *tango*, Pacuv. ap. Fest. Plant. Asin. ii. 2. 106. *Tētīgi*, Cic. Verr. iii. 10. *Taxis*, for *tētīgēris*, Varr. ap. Non. ii. 822. 856. *Tactūrus*, Cic. Fam. ii. 17. *Tangendus*, Hor. i. Od. 3. 24.—⁶ *Tētēdi*, Virg. Aen. v. 508. *Tendisti*, Propert. iii. 8. 37. in the Mss. and early edd., but two Vatican Mss., and the edd. since Scaliger have *nextisti*; and so read Diomed. i. p. 366., and Prisc. x. p. 903. *Carbūsa tendērant*, Senec. Herc. Fur. 537. ed. Farnab. 1633. *Tensus*, Lucan. vii. 469. Stat. Sylv. iii. 1. 51. *Tentus*, Lucr. ii. 618. Ovid. Heroid. Epist. x. 30.—⁷ *Tūtūdi*, Varr. de L. L. viii. 56. Charis. iii. p. 217. Prisc. x. p. 891. *Tunsi*, Diomed. i. p. 369. *Tūserunt*, Næv. ap. Merulam in Collect. Fragm. Ennii p. 42. *Tunsus*, Virg. Georg. iv. 302. *Tusus*, Vitruv. ii. 5. Plin. xxxvi. 25. The Compounds of *Tango*, *Tendo*, and *Tundo* drop the reduplication of the Perfect. The Compounds of *Tundo* make *tūdi*, *tūsus*; yet *Dātunsus*, Apul. Met. ii. p. 42. *Obtunsus*, Virg. Georg. i. 252. iii. 135. *Rētunsus*, Plant. Pseud. i. 2. 26. iv. 4. 8.

Lat. Gram.

o

ABDO, ¹ abdīdi, abdēre, abdītus, abdendus,	<i>hide.</i>
ADDO, ² addīdi, addēre, addītus, addītūrus, d.	<i>add.</i>
CONDO, ³ condīdi, condēre, condītus, condendus,	<i>hide,</i> <i>lay up, build.</i>
CRĒDO, ⁴ crēdīdi, crēdēre, crēdītus, crēdītūrus, d.	<i>believe.</i>
DĒDO, ⁵ dēdīdi, dēdēre, dēdītus, dēdītūrus, d.	<i>surrender.</i>
DĪDO, ⁶ dīdīdi, dīdēre, dīdītus,	<i>give out, divide.</i>
EDDO, ⁷ ēdīdi, ēdēre, ēdītus, ēdītūrus, ēdendus,	<i>publish.</i>
INDO, ⁸ indīdi, indēre, indītus, indendus,	<i>put in.</i>
OBDO, obdīdi, obdēre, obdītus,	<i>oppose.</i>
PERDO, ⁹ perdīdi, perdēre, perdītus, perdītum, perdītūrus,	<i>destroy.</i>
perdendus,	
PRŌDO, ¹⁰ prōdīdi, prōdēre, prōdītus, prōdītūrus, prō-	<i>betray.</i>
dendus,	
REDDO, ¹¹ reddīdi, reddēre, reddītus, reddītūrus,	<i>restore.</i>
SUBDO, subdīdi, subdēre, subdītus,	<i>put under.</i>
TRĀDO, ¹² trādīdi, trādēre, trādītus, trādītūrus, d.	<i>deliver.</i>
VENDO, ¹³ vendīdi, vendēre, vendītus, vendītūrus, d.	<i>sell.</i>

XVIII. Verbs that cannot be classed with any of the foregoing:

*CONQUINISCO,¹⁴ conquexi, conquīniscere, —, *stoop,*
sit squat.

FERO,¹⁵ [tūli,] ferre, [lātus, lātūrus,] fērendus, *bear, suffer.*

¹ *Abdendus*, Liv. II. 45.—² *Addītūrus*, Tacit. Ann. II. 87. *Addendus*, Ovid. Met. VIII. 484.—³ *Condendus*, Liv. Præf. Dec. 1.—⁴ *Crēdītūrus*, Gell. III. 3. 1. *Crēdendus*, Cic. pro Cœl. c. 22.—⁵ *Dēdītūrus*, Cæs. B. G. v. 20. *Dēdendus*, Cic.—⁶ The Participles in NS, RUS, and DUS do not occur.—⁷ *Edītūrus*, Sueton. Tib. c. 14. *Edendus*, Cic. Fam. I. 9.—⁸ *Indendus*, Cels.—⁹ *Perduis, perduit, perduint*, for *perdas, at, ant*, Plaut. Amph. II. 2. 215. Most. II. 2. 33. Pæn. III. 4. 29. Terent. Phorm. I. 2. 73. Cic. pro Deiot. c. 7. *Perduunt*, for *perdunt*, Plaut. Rud. Prol. vs. 24. *Perdītum*, Sallust. Catil. 52. *Perdītūrus*, Cic. de Orat. I. 36. *Perdendus*, Ovid. Met. I. 188.—¹⁰ *Prōduit*, in *Lege Censorina* ap. Fest. *Prōdītūrus*, Terent. Heaut. III. 1. 70. *Prōdendus*, Cic. Q. Fr. I. 35.—¹¹ *Reddībo*, Plaut. Epid. I. 1. 22. Non. ap. Prisc. vi. p. 692. *Reddītū iri*, Paul. Dig. XXVII. 1. 27. *Reddītūrus*, Tacit. Ann. I. 33. 'Ad vota Herculi reddenda,' Justin. x. 10.—¹² *Trādītū iri*, Paul. Dig. VI. 1. 47. *Trādītūrus*, Liv. XXXIV. 29. *Trādendus*, Cic. de Orat. I. 20.—¹³ *Vendītūrus*, Plaut. Psend. I. 3. 18. *Vendendus*, Cic. Verr. v. c. ult.—¹⁴ *Conquexi*, Pompon. ap. Priscian. x. p. 885.—¹⁵ *Tūli* comes from the obsolete *Tūlo*, or *Tūlo*, whence *Tūlōro*, -as, -avi. See Diomed. I.

CONFIDO,¹ *confisus sum* or *confidi*, *confidère*, *rely on*.
METO,² *messui*, *mētère*, *messus*, *mētendus*, *mow, reap*.
MITTO,³ *mīsi*, *mittere*, *missus*, *missurus*, *mittendus*, *send*.
PERCELLO,⁴ *percūli* or *perculsi*, *percellere*, *perculus*,
strike, shock.

***RUDO**,⁵ *rūdīvi*, *rūdère*, —, *bray like an ass*.
SCINDO,⁶ *scīdi*, *scindere*, *scissus*, *scindendus*, *cut*.
SERO,⁷ *sēvi*, *sēere*, *sātus*, *sāturus*, *sērendus*, *sow*.

p. 369. 376. and Priscian. viii. p. 817. x. p. 896. Hence *Tētūli*, Plant. Amph. ii. 2. 84. *Tētūlissem*, Terent. Andr. v. 1. 13. iv. 5. 13. *Tētūlērō*, Plant. Cist. iii. 19. *Tētūlissee*, Rud. iv. 1. 2. cf. Acc. et Cæcil. ap. Non. ii. 839. See note on *Tollo*. *Ferre* is a contraction of *Fērēre*. *Lātus* seems to be formed from *Tūlātus*. See Voss. An. iii. 37. *Lāturus*, Hor. ii. Ep. 2. 38. *Fērendus*, Cic. Catil. 3. 22.

¹ *Confisus sum*, Cæs. B. C. ii. 10. Charis. i. p. 222. Diomed. i. p. 352. *Confidērunt*, Liv. xlii. 13. *Fisus sum*, the Perfect of the simple *Fido*, given by Prisc. viii. p. 818. Charis. and Diomed. ii. cc. does not occur. *Fidēbo*, Næv. ap. Non. x. 36.—² *Messui*, Cato ap. Prisc. x. p. 903. Diomed. i. p. 374. et Fest. in 'Sacrima.' *Dēmessui*, Cass. Hemina ap. Prisc. ibid. Arnob. v. p. 163. *Messum fēci*, for *messui*, Charis. iii. p. 222. Another Perfect, *Messivi*, is quoted by Prisc. viii. p. 817., but he condemns it. *Messus*, Virg. Æn. iv. 513. *Mētendus*, Cic. Tusc., iii. 25.—³ *Misi*, Ovid. Met. iii. 38. et passim. *Misti*, for *mīsisti*, Catull. xiv. 14. *Missus*, Virg. Æn. iii. 595. et passim. *Missurus*, Hor. Art. Poët. 476. *Mittendus*, Justin. vi. 11.—⁴ *Percūli*, Val. Flac. iv. 592. Terent. Eun. ii. 3. 87. Cic. pro Mil. c. 21. pro Marcell. c. 3. Plaut. Pers. v. 2. 28, &c. *Perculsi*, Ammian. xvii. 8. *Perculsit* in some edd. of Horace, i. Od. 7. 11., and Terent. Andr. i. 1. 98.; but the true reading in the two last passages is *percussit*. *Percūlit*, passively for *perculus fuit*, Flor. iii. 10. *Perculsus*, Catull. lxiii. 363. et passim, which also is often confounded with *Percussus*. See Bentl. on Hor. Epod. xi. 2. Burm. on Ovid. Met. iv. 138. Drakenb. on Sil. ii. 213., and Oudend. on Lucan i. 487.—⁵ Persius Sat. iii. 9. makes the first syllable in *Rudo* long. *Rūdīvi*, as if from *Rudio*, Apul. Met. vii. p. 141. *Rūdi* occurs only in grammars and dictionaries.—⁶ *Scīdi*, Stat. iii. Sylv. 3. 127. Mart. iii. 12. *Sciscīdi*, Afran. ap. Prisc. x. p. 890. Næv. Enn. et Accius ibid. *Scēscīdi*, Gell. vii. 9. *Scissus*, Liv. iii. 58. et passim. *Scindendus*, Liv. vii. 37. *Abscissurus*, Quintil. xii. 1. *Discindendus*, Cic. Off. i. 33.—⁷ *Sēvi*, Cic. Verr. v. 47. *Sātus*, Tibull. ii. 3. 42. *Sāturus*, Plin. *Sērendus*, Tibull. ii. 3. 8. *Sērundus*, Varr. R. R. i. 23. *Consēro*, in the sense of sowing, planting, makes *ēvi*, *itus*; in the sense of joining, putting together, it makes *erui*, *ertus*; as in Quintil. Decl. ix. 3. Ovid. Heroid. Epist. ii. 58. &c. Yet 'arborem consēruisset,' Liv. x. 24., where some read *sēruisset*, others *consēvisset*. *Consērturus*, Liv. vi. 12. *Asserturus*, Sueton. Claud. c. 10. *Consērendus*, Arnob. v. p. 169. So, *Insēro*, I sow, plant, *ēvi*, *itus*; *Insēro*, I in-

*SĪNO,¹ sīvi, sīnere, —, sītūrus, *suffer.*
 *TOLLO,² tolli, tollere, —, tollendus, *raise, lift up.*
 SUSTOLLO,³ sustūli, sustollere, sublātus, sublātūrus,
raise, take away.
 VELLO,⁴ velli or vulsi, vellere, vulsus, vellendus, *pull,*
pluck.

XIX. Verbs forming the Present-perfect by transposition or elision :

graft, inoculate, insert, *ēruī, ertus.* Yet these are sometimes used one for the other. Varr. R. R. i. 40. Colum. de Arb. c. 8. *Instūrus*, Colum. ibid. See *Sēro*, List XVIII.

¹ *Sīvi*, Cic. Phil. xi. 13. *Sītūrus*, Cic. Q. Fr. ii. 6. Plant. Pœn. iii. 3. 10. *Sii*, for *sīvi*, Varr. ap. Diomed. i. p. 371. Terent. Adelph. i. 2. 23. *Sīrit*, Liv. xxxiv. 24. *Scistis*, Cic. pro Sext. c. 57. *Sissem*, Liv. iii. 18. xxxv. 5. *Sini*, for *sīvi*, in some edd. of Plant. Most. ii. 1. 54. Cæs. iv. 2. 13., and Terent. Andr. i. 2. 17. Rutil. ap. Diomed. i. c. Scaur. ibid. But this may have arisen from the similarity of *n* and *o* in the ancient Mss.—² *Tollisse*, Ulpian. Dig. xlvi. 4. 13. Pacuv. ap. Non. in Mss. *Tollit*, Pers. Sat. iv. 2., which is undoubtedly a Perfect, and the reading of all the Mss. and printed copies. See the passage, and Scaliger on Varr. R. R. i. 69. *Tētūli*, Diomed. i. p. 376. Prisc. x. p. 896. See following note. *Tollendus*, Hor. i. Sat. 10. 51.—³ *Sustollere*, Plaut. Cist. ii. 3. 7. *Sustolle*, Plaut. Cist. i. 1. 117. Pœn. i. 2. 136. *Sustolli*, inf. Plaut. Pœn. v. 3. 49. *Sustollens*, Catull. LXIII. 210. *Sustollant*, Id. LXIII. 235. *Sustollat*, Plaut. Mil. ii. 3. 38. *Sustollit*, Seren. Samm. xxxviii. 716. *Sustūli*, Cic. pro Rose. Amer. c. 4. et passim. *Sublātus*, Cæs. B. G. iv. 23. et passim. *Sublātūrus*, Cic. Att. xv. 12.—⁴ *Velli*, Cic. Verr. vi. 24. Virg. Ecl. vi. 3. Calpurn. Ecl. iv. 155. *Vulsi*, Lucan. iv. 414. vi. 546. 562. *Vulsus*, Propert. iv. 8. 23. et passim. *Vellendus*, Colum. So *Avello*, I tear away; *Avelli*, Curt. v. 6. *Avulsi*, Lucan. v. 595. ix. 764. *Avellendus*, Cic. Verr. vi. 49. *Divello*, I tear asunder; *Divelli*, Hirt. B. A. c. 88. Gell. xv. 16. *Divulsi*, Senec. Hippol. vs. 1173. *Evello*, I pluck up; *Evelli*, Cic. pro Sext. c. 28. Phædr. ii. 2. 10. *Evulsi*, Quintil. Decl. xii. 8. Flor. iv. 12. 38. Marcel. Empir. c. 8. *Evellendus*, Cic. pro Sext. c. 14. *Prævello*, I pluck before; *Prævelli*, Tertull. adv. Gnost. c. 13. *Prævulsi*, Laber. ap. Diomed. i. p. 369. *Rævello*, I tear away; *Rævelli*, Cic. Verr. vi. 11. Ovid. Am. iii. 10. 13. *Revulsi*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. vi. 104. Met. viii. 584. In the former passage Heins. and Burm. read *rævellit*, and in the latter *rævelli*; which renders *Rævulsi* doubtful; though Pierius reads so in Virg. Æn. iv. 427. from the Vatican Ms. *Convello*, I tear in pieces, makes *Convelli*, Cic. pro Dom. c. 21. *Convellendus*, Cels. iii. 4. *Convulsūrus*, Cic. in Pis. c. 2. *Dævello*, I pull away, *Dævelli*, Plaut. Pœn. iv. 2. 50. *Pervello*, I twitch, *Pervelli*, Cic. Tusc. ii. 20. Ascon. in Verr. iii. 13. *Intervello*, I pluck here and there, *Intervulsi* only, Colum. v. 10.

CERNO, ¹ crēvi, cernēre, crētus, cernendus,	sift, distinguish, see, decree, &c.
SPERNO, ² sprēvi, spernēre, sprētus, spernendus,	separate, spurn, despise.
STERNO, ³ strāvi, sternēre, strātus, sternendus,	strew.
TERO, ⁴ trīvi, tērēre, trītus, tērendus,	rub, wear.
SISTO, ⁵ stīti, sistēre, stātus,	stop, make stand.

XX. These change the vowel of the Root :

ĀGO, ⁶ ēgi, āgēre, actus, actūrus, āgendus,	do, drive.
FRANGO, ⁷ frēgi, frangēre, fractus, fractūrus, d.	break.

¹ The Perfect *Crēvi* is used in the signification of *I have decreed*, Cic. de Leg. III. 3. *I have resolved*, Plaut. Cist. I. 1. 1. Catull. LXIII. 150. *I have taken possession of an inheritance*, Cic. Att. VI. 1. *I have perceived*, i. e. *I have heard*, Titin. ap. Prisc. x. p. 898. In this sense it occurs nowhere else. *Cerno*, I see, has no Perfect. *Crētus*, separated, sifted, Pallad. Nov. tit. 22. *Cernendus*, Ovid. ex Pont. III. 5. 4.—² *Sprēvi*, Virg. Æn. IV. 679. *Sprētus*, Id. Georg. IV. 233. *Spernendus*, Colum. I. 1. Tacit. Ann. XIV. 40.—³ *Strāvi*, Virg. Æn. VIII. 719. et passim. *Strārat*, Manil. I. 774. *Strasset*, Varr. ap. Non. II. 131. *Strātus*, Virg. Ecl. VII. 54. et passim. *Sternendus*, Liv. XLI. 27.—⁴ *Trīvi*, Hor. I. Sat. 1. 45. et passim. *Tristi*, for *trivisti*, in some edd. of Catull. LXV. 30. See *Tergeo*, Second Conj. List v. *Intristi*, for *intrivisti*, Terent. Phorm. II. 2. 4. *Terui*, for *trivi*, Plaut. Pseud. III. 2. 29. Vel. Long. de Orthogr. p. 2234., and Charis. III. p. 220. Hence *Attēruisse*, for *attrivisse*, Tibull. I. 4. 48. *Trītus*, Ovid. Fast. IV. 151. et passim. *Tērendus*, Ovid. Art. Am. I. 52.—⁵ The Perfect *Stīti* seems to be used only in the sense of *appearing in court to a summons*, or of *appearing to one's recognisance*. See Cic. pro Quint. c. 6. Corn. Nep. Att. c. 9. Ulpian. Dig. II. 10. 1., and particularly Aul. Gell. II. 14. The grammarians, Charis. III. p. 220. Diomed. I. p. 369. 376., and Prisc. x. p. 903., make the Perfect *Stēti*, when the verb is used absolutely, and *Stātui*, when it is used actively. But they adduce no authority. *Stātus*, Cic. Off. I. 12. Ovid. Fast. I. 310. et passim. These Compounds make *stīti*, but have no Perfect Participle: **Absisto*, I stand off, desist; **Assisto*, I stand by; **Consisto*, I stand fast, halt; **Dēsis*, I desist; **Exsisto*, I come forth, appear; **Insisto*, I tread upon, insist; **Intersisto*, I stop in the midst; **Obsisto*, I oppose; **Persisto*, I persevere; **Rēsisto*, I stand still; and **Subsisto*, I stop, withstand. **Circumsisto* has neither Perfect nor Perfect Participle.—⁶ *Egi*, Hor. I. Od. 2. 7. et passim. *Actus*, Id. III. Od. 7. 5. et passim. *Actūrus*, Liv. XXII. 60. *Āgendus*, Cæs. B. G. II. 20. *Āzim*, for *ēgērim*, Pacuv. ap. Non. II. 896. x. 7. Vid. Voss. Gramm. v. 41.—⁷ *Frēgi*, Ovid. Met. XII. 349. *Fractus*, Cic. Phil. XI. 6. et passim. *Fractūrus*, Claud. B. G. 522. *Frangendus*, Vell. II. 24.

PASCO,¹ pāvi, pascēre, pastus, pastum, pastūrus, pascendus, *feed.*

QUIESCO,² quiēvi, quiescēre, quiētus, quiētūrus, *rest.*

SCISCO,³ scīvi, sciscēre, scītus, sciscendus, *ordain.*

SUESCO,⁴ [suēvi,] suescēre, suētus, *be accustomed.*

XXII. Inceptives in -SCO, when their Primitives exist, have no Present-perfect of their own. The following, whose Primitives are obsolete, make -UI :

COALESKO,⁵ coālui, coālescēre, coālītus, *grow together.*

*CONSĀNESKO,⁶ consānui, consānescēre, —, *grow sound.*

*CONSĒNESKO,⁷ consēnui, consēnescēre, —, *grow old.*

*CONTĪCESKO,⁸ contīcui, contīcescēre, —, *be silent.*

*CONVĀLESKO,⁹ convālui, convālescēre, —, *grow strong.*

*CRĒBRESCO,¹⁰ crēbrui or crēbui, crēbrescēre, —, *increase more and more.*

*DELĪQUESKO,¹¹ dēlicui, dēliquescēre, —, *become liquid.*

¹ Pāvi, Tibull. II. 3. 11. Pastus, Cic. pro Cluent. c. 25. Pastum, Plaut. Pers. II. 5. 17. Pastūrus, Varr. R. R. II. 1. Pascendus, Hor. I. Sat. 6. 104. Pascor, in Plin. IX. 3. Virg. Georg. III. 314. IV. 181. Æn. II. 471. &c. &c., may be considered as a Deponent, (see Serv. on Virg. Æn. I. 189. II. 215.) or as a Passive, with a Greek construction. But the former seems preferable. Prisc. X. p. 887. cites the Supine *Compescitum*, but without authority. *Compescita*, Inscript. ap. Compel. in Litholox.—² Quiēvi, Virg. Æn. VI. 226. Quiētus is used as an adjective. Quiētūrus, Cic. de Orat. II. p. 226.—³ Scīvi, Cic. Off. II. 11. Scītus, decreed, Cic. de Leg. I. 15. Sciscendus, ibid. III. 15. Sciscor, depon. Prisc. VIII. p. 790. Rescūtum, Terent. Adelph. I. 1. 45.—⁴ Suēvi, dissyll. Propert. IV. 10. 17. Claud. Rufin. II. 488.; but this seems to come rather from *Sueo* of the Second Conj., which we find in Luer. I. 54. 301. VI. 953. *Suērunt*, for *suēvērunt*, Cic. de Nat. Deor. II. 43. *Suērunt*, dissyll. for *suēvērunt*, Sil. XV. 766. *Suesti*, for *suēvist*, Cic. Fam. XV. 8. *Suētus*, Lucan. I. 325., or *Suētus*, Hor. I. Sat. 8. 17.—⁵ Coālui, Sallust. Jug. c. 98. Liv. XXIII. 35. Coālītus, Tacit. Hist. IV. 55.—⁶ Consānui, Cels. VII. 12. Cic. Fam. IV. 6.—⁷ Consēnui, Ovid. Met. VIII. 632.—⁸ Contīcui, Ovid. Met. V. 574.—⁹ Convālui, Ovid. Rem. Am. 91.—¹⁰ Crebresco and its Compounds make *bui* oftener than *brui*: *Crebruerat*, Apul. Met. X. p. 223. al. *crebruerat*. 'Libri et Mss. variant, et cum iis eruditorum sententiæ.' Facciolat.—¹¹ Delīcui, Ovid. Trist. III. 10. 15. Met. VII. 381.

- ***DĒLĪTESCO**,¹ dēlītui, dēlītescēre, —, *lurk.*
 ***DULCESCO**,² dulcui, dulcescēre, —, *grow sweet.*
 ***DŪRESCO**,³ dūrui, dūrescēre, —, *grow hard.*
 ***ĒLANGUESCO**,⁴ ēlangui, ēlanguescēre, —, *become feeble.*
 ***ĒMARCESCO**,⁵ ēmarcui, ēmarcescēre, —, *fade away.*
 ***ĒRUBESCO**,⁶ ērūbui, ērūbescēre, —, *blush.*
 ***ĒVĀNESCO**,⁷ ēvānui, ēvānescēre, —, *ēvānītūrus, disappear.*
 ***ĒVĪLESCO**,⁸ ēvīlui, ēvīlescēre, —, *grow cheap.*
 ***EXĀRESCO**,⁹ exārui, exārescēre, —, *grow dry, wither.*
 ***EXCANDESCO**,¹⁰ excandui, excandescēre, —, *grow hot, be enraged.*
 ***EXHORRESCO**,¹¹ exhorruui, exhorrescēre, —, *shudder, dread.*
 ***EXPALLESICO**,¹² expallui, expallescēre, —, *turn pale, dread.*
 ***EXTĪMESCO**,¹³ extīmui, extīmescēre, —, *be afraid.*
 ***FRĀCESCO**,¹⁴ frācui, frācescēre, —, *grow mouldy.*
 ***INĀRESCO**,¹⁵ inārui, inārescēre, —, *grow dry, wither.*
 ***INCRĒBRESICO**,¹⁶ incrēbrui or incrēbui, incrēbrescēre, —, *increase, grow frequent.*
 ***INDŌLESCO**,¹⁷ indōlui, indōlescēre, —, *indōlescendus, grieve.*

¹ *Dēlītui*, Cæs. B. G. iv. 32. Though *Dēlīteo* does not exist now, yet we find its Participle *Dēlītens* in Plin. xxxv. 1.—² *Dulcui*, Paulin. Nolan. xvii. 30. *Dulcit* occurs in Lucr. ii. 473., where some read *Dulcis*; others *Dulcet*, as if from *Dulceo*.—³ *Dūrui*, Ovid. Met. ii. 831. *Dureo*, mentioned by Prisc. viii. pp. 800. 837., and by Servius on Virg. Georg. i. 91., does not exist.—⁴ *Ēlangui*, Val. Flac. iv. 572.—⁵ *Ēmarcui*, Plin. xv. 29.—⁶ *Ērūbui*, Ovid. Fast. ii. 168.—⁷ *Ēvānui*, Virg. Æn. ix. 658. *Ēvānītūrus*, Lactant. v. 4.—⁸ *Ēvīlui*, Sueton. Claud. c. 15.—⁹ *Exārui*, Cic. Fam. viii. 18.—¹⁰ *Excandui*, Cic. Tusc. iv. 19. Fam. viii. 12.—¹¹ *Exhorruui*, Ovid. Met. iv. 134. Yet *Exhorreat* is found in Colum. x. 154.—¹² *Expallui*, Hor. i. Ep. 3. 10.—¹³ *Extīmui*, Terent. Hec. v. 3. 26. *Extīmērentur* occurs in Tacit. Ann. xv. 71., but it is rendered doubtful by various readings.—¹⁴ *Frācui*, Cato R. R. c. 128.—¹⁵ *Inārui*, Colum. i. 6.—¹⁶ Some prefer writing *Incrēbresco*. See *Crēbresco*. *Incrēbrui*, Cic. Orat. c. 20. Phil. xiv. 5. Opt. Gen. Orat. c. 4. Liv. viii. 8.—¹⁷ *Indōlui*, Ovid. Trist. v. 11. 2. *Indōlescendus*, Sidon. ii. 12. Minuc. Fel. Octav. c. 5.

- ***INNŌTESCO**,¹ innōtui, innōtescēre, —, *become known.*
 ***INTŪMESCO**,² intūmui, intūmescēre, —, *begin to swell.*
 ***IRRAUCESCO**,³ irraucui, irraucescēre, —, *grow hoarse.*
 ***MĀCRESCO**,⁴ mǎcruī, mǎcrescēre, —, *grow lean.*
 ***MĀTŪRESCO**,⁵ mǎtūrui, mǎtūrescēre, —, *ripen.*
 ***OBBRŪTESCO**,⁶ obbrūtui, obbrūtescēre, —, *become
brutish, or senseless.*
 ***OB CALLESCO**,⁷ obcallui, obcallescēre, —, *become
callous.*
 ***OB DŪRESCO**,⁸ obdūrui, obdūrescēre, —, *grow hard.*
 ***OB MŪTESCO**,⁹ obmūtui, obmūtescēre, —, *grow
dumb, become silent.*
 ***OB STŪPESCO**,¹⁰ obstūpui, obstūpescēre, —, *be amazed.*
 ***OB SŪRDESCO**,¹¹ obsurdui, obsurdescēre, —, *grow
deaf.*
 ***PĒRĀRESCO**,¹² pērārui, pērārescēre, —, *grow dry.*
 ***PĒRCRĒBRESCO**,¹³ percrēbrui or percrēbui, percrēbre-
scēre, —, *be divulged, prevail.*
 ***PĒRHORRESCO**,¹⁴ pērhorruī, pērhorrescēre, —, *shud-
der, dread.*
 ***PĒRTĪMESCO**,¹⁵ pertīmui, pertīmescēre, —, *pertī-
mescendus, fear greatly.*
 ***RĒCRŪDESCO**,¹⁶ rēc rūdui, rēc rūdescēre, —, *grow raw,
be sore again.*
 ***RĒLANGUESCO**,¹⁷ rēlangui, rēlanguescēre, —, *be lan-
guid.*
 ***RĒVĪRESCO**,¹⁸ rēvīrui, rēvīrescēre, —, *become green
again.*

¹ *Innōtui*, Ovid. Am. III. 12. 7.—² *Intūmui*, Ovid. Fast. VI. 700.—
³ *Irraucūerit*, Cic. Or. I. 61., where some read *irrauserit*. So Prisc. x.
 p. 904.—⁴ *Mǎcruī*, Festus in 'Curionem.'—⁵ *Mǎtūrui*, Ovid. Met. XIV.
 335. Plin. v. 9.—⁶ *Obbrūtui*, Festus in 'Obrutuit.'—⁷ *Obcallui*, Cels.
 IV. 24.—⁸ *Obdūrui*, Cic. Tusc. III. 28. Fam. v. 15.—⁹ *Obmūtui*, Plin.
 XXXIII. 13. Virg. Æn. IV. 279.—¹⁰ *Obstūpui*, Cic. de Div. IX. 23.—
¹¹ *Obsurdui*, Cic. Somn. Scip. c. 5.—¹² *Pērārui*, Colum. IV. 24.—¹³ *Per-
crēbrui*, Cæs. B. C. III. 43. *Percrēbui*, Cic. Verr. II. 1. IV. 23. VI. 30.
 Tacit. Ann. XII. 6.—¹⁴ *Pērhorruī*, Ovid. Met. VI. 704.—¹⁵ *Pertīmui*,
 Nepos in Alcib. c. 5. Yet *Pertīmens*, Lactant. VI. 17. *Pertīmescendus*,
 Cic. Fam. I. 9.—¹⁶ *Rēc rūdui*, Liv. X. 19.—¹⁷ *Rēlangui*, Ovid. Amor. II.
 9. 27.—¹⁸ *Rēvīrui*, Auct. ad Heren. IV. 34. *Rēvīrens* occurs in Albinor,
 II. 113.

***VILESCO**,¹ *vīlui, vīlescere, —, become worthless.*

XXIII. These make -EVI :

ADŎLESCO,² *ādōlēvi, ādōlescere, ādultus, grow up.*

EXŎLESCO,³ *exōlēvi, exōlescere, exōlētus, grow old.*

MANSUESCO,⁴ *mansuēvi, mansuescere, mansuētus, grow mild, become tame; make tame.*

To which add :

EXARDESCO,⁵ *exarsi, exardescere, exarsus, be inflamed.*

***RĒFRIGESCO**,⁶ *rēfrīxi, rēfrīgescere, —, grow cool.*

***RĒVIVISCO**,⁷ *rēvixi, rēviviscere, —, revicturus, revive, come to life.*

XXIV. The following Inceptives, though having no other verbal form, want the Present-perfect :

***ÆGRESO**, *grow sick.* ***LĀPIDESCO**, *petrify.* ***RĒPUĒRASCO**, *become*

***DITESCO**, *grow rich.* ***MITESCO**, *grow mild.* *childish.*

***GRANDESCO**, *grow big.* ***MOLLESCO**, *grow soft.* ***STĒRILESÇO**, *grow barren.*

***GRĀVESCO**, *grow heavy.* ***PINGUESCO**, *grow fat.*

***FĀTISCO**, *gape, grow faint.* ***PLŪMESCO**, *be fledged.* ***TĒNĒRASCO**, *or*

***PUĒRASCO**, *play the child.* ***TĒNĒRESÇO**, *grow tender.*

***INCURVESCO**, *bow down.*

***INTĒGRASCO**, *be renewed.* ***RANCESCO**, *grow mouldy.* ***OVESCO**, *grow moist.*

***JŪVENESCO**, *grow young.*

XXV. Twelve Verbs of the Third Conjugation end in -IO :

ALLICIO,⁸ *allexi or allīcui, allīcere, allectus, allīciendus, allure.*

¹ *Vīlui*, Avien. in Arat. 318. Of this Verb the Perfect only is found. See *Evīlesco*.—², ³ See *Ŏleo*, Second Conj. List II. *Ādōlui*, in the same sense Varr. ap. Prisc. ix. p. 872. *Ādultus*, Cic. Tusc. v. 20. et passim. *Exōleo*, mentioned by Prisc. l. c. does not exist in the classics.—

⁴ *Mansuēvi*, Lucan. iv. 237. Stat. Theb. vi. 315. *Mansuētus*, Varr. R. R. i. 2.; but it is generally used as a mere Adjective.—⁵ *Exarsi*, Virg. *Æn.* viii. 219. *Exarsus*, Cod. Justin. ix. 1. 11.—⁶ *Rēfrīxi*, Cic. Att. i. 1. et passim. *Rēfrīgui*, Veget. R. V. iii. 4.—⁷ *Rēvixi*, Cic. Verr. vii. 61. Plin. xxxiv. 8. Yet *Revivent*, Paulin. Nolan. xxxii. 563. de Obitu Celsi. *Revicturus*, Senec. Med. 476.—⁸ *Allexi*, Plant. Pœn. iii. 3. 58. *Allīcui*, Piso Hist. ap. Prisc. x. p. 877., et Hygin. Poët. Astron. ii. 7. Charis. iii. p. 217., and Diomed. i. p. 364., give *Allīceo*, -es; and the latter adds that *Allīcio* was the ancient form. *Allecturus* comes

ASPĪCIO, ¹	aspexi, aspicere, aspectus, aspiciendus, <i>behold.</i>
CAPĪO, ²	cēpi, cāpere, captus, capturus, cāpiendus, <i>take.</i>
FACĪO, ³	fēci, fācere, factus, factum, factu, facturus, faciendus, <i>do, make.</i>
FŌDĪO, ⁴	fōdi, fōdere, fossus, <i>dig.</i>
*FUGĪO, ⁵	fūgi, fūgere, —, fūgīturus, fūgiendus, <i>fly.</i>
JACĪO, ⁶	jēci, jācere, jactus, jāciendus, <i>cast.</i>
PĀRĪO, ⁷	pēperi, pārere, partus, pārīturus, pārendus, <i>bring forth, procure, get.</i>
CONCŪTĪO, ⁸	concussi, concūtere, concussus, concūtiendus, <i>shake, move violently.</i>

from *Allēgo*. *Allūciendus*, Ovid. Art. Am. III. 510. *Elūcio*, I draw out, makes *Elūciui*, Liv. v. 15. XL. 23. *Elēxi*, Arnob. v. post init. *Ilūcio*, I inveigle, *Illexi*, Plant. Aul. IV. 10. 7. Sallust. Cat. c. 59. *Pellūcio*, I entice, deceive, *Pellēxi*, Cic. pro Cluent. c. 5. Terent. Phorm. II. 1. 18. *Pellūciui*, Liv. Laodam. ap. Prisc. x. p. 877. *Pellūcevo*, -es, Charis. et Diomed. II. cc.

¹ *Aspezi*, Cic. de Div. I. 33. et passim. *Aspexit*, for *aspezerit*, Plant. Asin. IV. 1. 25. *Aspectus*, Tacit. Agric. c. 40. *Aspiciendus*, Ovid. Fast. VI. 284. Liv. XLII. 67. *Inspecturus*, Virg. Æn. II. 47. *Inspiciendus*, Ovid. Trist. I. 4. 26. *Perspectu*, Festus. — ² *Cēpi*, Propert. IV. 9. 49. et passim. *Captus*, Cic. Cat. III. 7. et passim. *Exceptum iri*, Cic. Att. VII. 22. *Capturus*, Sueton. Vesp. c. 11. *Cāpiendus*, Terent. Phorm. v. 6. 51. *Capsis*, for *cāpē si vis*, Cic. Orat. 45. Quintil. I. 5. *Capso*, *is*, *it*, for *cēpero*, *is*, *it*, Plant. Rud. II. 1. 15. Pseud. IV. 3. 6. Bacch. IV. 4. 60. — ³ *Fēci*, Virg. Ecl. I. 6. et passim. *Factus*, Cic. Verr. VI. 18. et passim. *Factum iri*, Cic. Fam. VI. 6. *Factu*, Id. ibid. VII. 3. *Facturus*, Liv. XXVI. 25. *Fāciendus*, Val. Flac. I. 323. *Fācē*, for *fac*, Val. Flac. VII. 179. *Fāciem*, for *fāciam*, Cato ap. Quintil. I. 7. Plaut. Asin. III. 3. 136. *Faxo*, -is, -it, &c. p. 106. — ⁴ *Fōdi*, Sil. VII. 511. *Fossus*, Plin. XIX. 6. 'Ad fōdiendos puteos,' Hirt. B. Alex. c. 9. — ⁵ *Fūgi*, Stat. Theb. IX. 770. et passim. Albinov. II. 23. shortens the first syllable: 'Sic illi vixere, quibus fuit aurea virgo, Quæ bene præcinctos postmodo pulsa *fugit*;' unless this can be accounted for by Heterosis. *Fūgīturus*, Ovid. Heroid. Ep. II. 47. *Fūgiendus*, Cic. Off. I. 25. 'Mors fūgītur,' Cic. de Leg. I. 11. cf. Stat. Theb. IV. 285. VII. 139. Lucan. I. 166. — ⁶ *Jēci*, Liv. I. 12. et passim. *Jactus*, Virg. Ecl. VI. 41. et passim. *Dējectum*, Hor. I. Od. 2. 15. *Rējectum*, Cic. Att. I. 18. *Jūciendus*, Curt. v. 1. 29. *Abjecturus*, Cic. Att. X. 8. *Adjūciendus*, Quintil. VII. 3. 25. — ⁷ *Pēperi*, Tibull. I. 7. 27. et passim. *Pārri*, for *pēperi*, Cato R. R. c. 89. *Pārribit*, for *pāriet*, Pompon. ap. Non. XX. 26. *Pārre*, for *pārere*, Enn. ap. Varr. L. L. IV. 10. Diomed. I. p. 378. Plaut. Fragm. ap. Philargyr. ad Virg. Ecl. II. 63. *Partus*, Virg. Æn. VI. 89. *Partus* is used like the Participle of a Deponent in Colum. VII. 4., *having brought forth*. *Pārīturus*, Cic. Orat. II. 66. Stat. Theb. XII. 539. *Pārendus*, Cic. Fam. III. 10. — ⁸ See *Quatio*, List XXVIII. *Concussi*, Juv.

RAPIO,¹ răpui, răpëre, raptus, raptūrus, răpiendus, *snatch*.
***SAPIO**,² săpivi or săpii, săpëre, —, *savour, be wise*.

XXVI. To which add four Deponents in -IOR :

GRADIOR,³ grădëris or grădëre, [grădi,] gressus, *go, walk, advance*.

MÖRIOR,⁴ mörëris or mörëre, mōri or mōriri, mortuus, mōritūrus, *die*.

ÖRIOR,⁵ örëris or örëre, öriri, ortus, öritūrus, öriundus, *rise, spring up*.

PATIO,⁶ pătëris or pătëre, pāti, passus, passūrus, pātiendus, *suffer, endure*.

XXVII. The following have neither the Present-perfect nor the Perfect Participle Passive :

Sat. x. 328. *Concussus*, Virg. Georg. i. 159. *Concūtiendus*, Cels. iii. 21. *Discussūrus*, Liv. ii. 28. *Discūtiendus*, Cels. v. 11. *Dēcussu*, Plin. xi. 37.

¹ *Răpui*, Phædr. i. 28. 8. et passim. *Raptus*, Virg. Æn. i. 382. et passim. *Raptūrus*, Stat. Theb. ix. 272. *Răpiendus*, Ovid. Fast. vi. 446. *Direptum*, Sil. xvii. 504. *Ereptum*, Terent. Eun. iv. 6. 13. *Præreptum*, Plaut. Cas. i. 1. 14.—² *Săpivi*, Næv. ap. Prisc. x. p. 879. et ap. Non. x. 31. *Săpisti*, Mart. ix. 6. 1. *Săpisset*, Plaut. Rud. iv. 1. 8., where Priscian, vii. p. 328. ed. Krehl. reads *săpuisset*; but two of Krehl's Mss. of Priscian have *săpisset*, and another *săpivisset*. The editio princeps of Plautus in the British Museum, the Mediol. an. 1490., and the edd. of Carpentar, Lucas Olchinensis, and Lambinus exhibit *săpuisset*; but the Burney Ms., No. 228., in the British Museum, all the Palatine Mss. and the edd. since Lambinus, have *săpisset*. The Mss. of Bolte seem to have the same, since he does not mention a various reading. *Răşpio*, I savour of, makes *ivi*, *ii*, or *ui*: *Răşpivi*, Sueton. Ner. c. 42. Cic. Att. iv. 5. *Răşpui*, Cic. pro Sext. c. 38. Afran. ap. Prisc. x. p. 879. *Răşpisti*, Plaut. Mil. iv. 8. 35. *Răşpiasse*, Terent. Heaut. iv. 8. 1. *Con şpui* and *Dăşpui*, the Perfects of *Conşpio*, I am perfectly in my senses, and *Dăşpio*, I am foolish, occur only in grammars and dictionaries.—³ The infinitive does not occur except in the Compounds. *Gressus*, Virg. Æn. vi. 633. The Compounds make *grădior*: *Prăgrădior*, I advance, *prăgrădëris* or *prăgrădëre*, *prăgrădi*, *prăgressus*, *prăgressūrus*, &c.—⁴ *Mōrimur*, Enn. ap. Prisc. x. p. 880. *Mōri*, Tibull. ii. 7. 33. et passim. *Mōriri*, Ovid. Met. xiv. 215. Plaut. Asin. i. 1. 108. Rud. iii. 3. 22. *Mortuus*, Cic. Att. i. 3. et passim. *Mōritūrus*, Tacit. Hist. iii. 10.—⁵ *Öriri*, Lucr. i. 204. Cic. Fin. i. 78. Quintil. ii. 4. *Ortus*, Hor. ii. Ep. 1. 17. *Öritūrus*, ibid. *Öriundus*, *ἀπὸ γυνος*, descended, Liv. i. 49. et passim.—⁶ *Passus*, Virg. Æn. i. 203. et passim. *Passūrus*, Ovid. Heroid. Ep. x. p. 79. *Pātiendus*, Id. Trist. i. 2. 42.

*Ambigo,	doubt.	*Glisco, ³	grow, increase.
*Clango, ¹	sound as a trumpet.	*Gruo, ⁴	crunk like a crane.
*Claudo,	be lame.	*Nexo, ⁵	bind, tie.
*Cluo, ²	be famous.	*Sātāgo,	be busily employed.

Sallo,⁶ I season with salt, makes *salsus*, *salsūrus*; but has no Perfect.

XXVIII. The Perfects of the following are doubtful :

FRENDO,⁷ *frendi*, *frendere*, *fressus* or *frēsus*, gnash the teeth, break, bruise.

FRĪGO,⁸ *frixi*, *frīgere*, *frictus* or *frixus*, fry, parch.

***FŪRO**,⁹ *fūrui*, *fūrere*, ———, be mad, rage.

LINGO,¹⁰ *linxi*, *lingere*, *linctus*, *lingendus*, lick.

PANDO,¹¹ *paudi*, *pandere*, *passus* or *pansus*, open.

¹ Some give this verb the Perfect *Clanxi*, others *Clangui*; but we have not any authority for either.—² *Cluit*, Prudent. cont. Symm. II. 584. cf. Symm. Epist. I. 1. *Cluērent*, Anson. Prof. XXI. 28.—³ *Glisco* seems to be an Inceptive. *Gliscērētur*, pass. Sempron. ap. Non. VII. 107.—⁴ This verb occurs in the *Carmen de Philom.* v. 23., and in Paul. ex Festo.—⁵ Neither *Nexo*, *is*, nor *Nexo*, *ās*, has a Perfect. See *Necto*, List XII.—⁶ *Sallērent*, Sallust. ap. Prisc. x. p. 519. ed. Krehl. *Sublēre*, Lucil. VIII. p. 262. ed. Achaintre, Varr. L. L. IV. 28. *Sallunt*, Id. ap. Diomed. I. p. 372. *Salsus*, salted, Colum. XII. 57. 1. *Salsūrus*, Mummius ap. Prisc. ibid. See *Sallio*, Fourth Conj. List IV.—⁷ *Frendi* and *Frendui* are given in some grammars and dictionaries. See *Frendeo*, Second Conj. List IX.—⁸ *Frixi*, Diomed. I. p. 369. *Frictus*, Cels. II. 30. Varr. R. R. II. 4. *Frixus*, Cels. II. 18. Sidon. VIII. 14.—⁹ *Fūrui*, Serv. ad *Æn.* I. 45. IV. 471. *Fūruērunt*, Sedul. I. 196., where some read *feruērunt*; *Fūruit*, Plin. XXXIII. 53. edd. Harduin. Bipont. Miller. Franz. *Fuērit* in the edd. before Harduin. *Fūrit*, Brotier.; but he does not say on what authority. *Fūro*, *fūrītis*, and all the persons of the Futures and Imperative are nowhere to be found. We meet with *Fūrtmus* and *fūrant* in Senec. Ep. 95. *Fūrio*, *is*, Sidon. Carm. XXII. 94. Ulpian. XXIII. 2. 9. Prisc. VIII. p. 817.—¹⁰ *Linxi*, given in grammars and dictionaries, does not occur in the classics now extant. Yet we have *Linctus*, Plin. XXXV. 15. and *Lingendus*, XXXI. 9.—¹¹ *Pandi*, Prisc. x. p. 891.; but he cites no authority. *Passus*, Ovid. Am. III. 2. 45. Virg. *Æn.* I. 483. et passim. *Pansus*, Vitruv. III. 1. Germanic. in Arat. vs. 68. Ammian. XXIX. 5. The Compounds also want their Perfects. *Dispando*, I spread abroad, has only *Dispansus*, Plin. IX. 4. Lucr. I. 306. *Expando*, I spread out, *Expansus*, Tacit. Hist. v. 13. Cæcil. ap. Non. IV. 364. cf. Gell. xv. 15. *Expansus*, Plin. II. 103. IX. 33. XXXI. 6. *Oppando*, I spread over against, *Oppassus*, Tertull. Apol. c. 16. *Oppansus*, Id. Apol. c. 48. et de Anim. c. 53. *Prōpando* does not occur; yet *Prōpassus*, Apul. Florid. IV. 23. 3. *Prōpansus*, Id. Met. VI. 119.

Lat. Gram.

P

QUATIO,¹ quassi, quātēre, quassus, *shake, agitate.*
 *VISO,² vīsi, vīsere, ———, *go see, visit.*

XXIX. DEPONENTS.

AMPECTOR,³ ampectēris or ampectēre, ampecti, am-
 plexus, ampectendus, *embrace, encircle,*
 ĀPISCOR,⁴ āpiscēris or āpiscēre, āpisci, aptus, *get.*
 COMMĪNSCOR,⁵ commīniscēris or commīniscēre, com-
 mīnisci, commentus, *devise, invent.*
 COMPECTOR,⁶ compectēris or compectēre, compecti,
 complexus, *embrace, compass, comprehend.*
 *DEFĒTISCOR,⁷ dēfētiscēris or dēfētiscēre, dēfētisci, ———,
be weary.
 EXPERGISCOR,⁸ expergiscēris or expergiscēre, exper-
 gisci, experrectus, *awake, rise.*
 FRUOR,⁹ fruēris or fruēre, frui, frūitus or fructus, frui-
 tūrus, fruendus, *enjoy, reap the fruits of.*

¹ Quassi is found only in grammars and dictionaries. Quassus, Ovid. Heroid. Ep. xi. 77. Hor. iv. Od. 8. 31. Curt. vii. 7. et passim. Dēussu, Plin. xi. 37. See Concūtio, List xxv.—² The Perfects Vīsi, In-
 vīsi, Rēvisi, are found only in grammars and dictionaries.—³ Ampecto,
 is, Prisc. viii. p. 797. Diomed. i. p. 379. cf. Plaut. Rud. iii. 5. 36.
 Amplexetur, ampecti, pass. Prisc. viii. p. 791. Ampector, āris, Prisc.
 ibid. Amplexus, having embraced, Ovid. Heroid. Ep. xix. 80. Am-
 plexus, pass. περιπλεχθεις, Petron. ap. Prisc. viii. 791. xi. p. 927.
 Ampectendus, Manil. iv. 803., where some Mss. have ampectandus.—
⁴ Āpiscuntur, pass. ἐπιτυγχάνονται, C. Fannius ap. Prisc. viii. p. 791.
 Aptus, Plant. Capt. iv. 1. 8. 'Āpiscendi favoris facultas,' Tacit. Ann. i.
 31. The Compounds make -eptus.—⁵ Commīniscimus, act. Apul. Met.
 iv. p. 147. Commentus, having devised, Cic. Nat. Deor. ii. 23. Com-
 mentus, pass. feigned, fictitious, Ovid. Met. vi. 565.—⁶ Compecto, act.
 Pompon. ap. Non. vii. 39. Vitruv. x. 6. Prisc. viii. p. 798. Com-
 plecti, pass. Cic. ap. Prisc. viii. p. 793. cf. Scævol. Dig. xlv. 1. 133.
 Complexus, having embraced, Stat. Sylv. i. 1. 1. Cic. pro Font. c. ult.
 Complexus, enfolded, interwoven, Lucr. ii. 153. Plant. Amph. i. 1. 134.
 Cic. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 13.—⁷ Dēfētiscens, Plin. xvii. 2., as if from
 Dēfētiscor. Dēfessus is a mere adjective. The simple Fātiscor occurs
 in Lucr. v. 300. and Varr. ap. Non. iv. 197. vii. 91. Fātisca, I
 faint, am exhausted, Val. Flac. vii. 598. Stat. Sylv. v. 5. 21. et passim.
⁸ Experrectus essem, Cic. Att. xiii. 38.—⁹ Frūitus, Senec. Epist. 93.
 Ulpian. Dig. vii. 4. 29. Fructus, Vell. ii. 104. Lucr. iii. 953. Isacript.
 ap. Grut. pp. 204. 986. Æn. tab. ibid. p. 500. Perfructus, Cic. Fragm.

- FUNGOR**,¹ fungēris or fungēre, fungi, functus, functūrus,
discharge, perform a duty.
- *IRASCOR**,² irascēris or irascēre, irasci, —, *be angry.*
- LĀBOR**,³ lābēris or lābēre, lābi, lapsus, lapsūrus, *glide,*
slip, err, fall gently, decay.
- LŌQUOR**,⁴ lōquēris or lōquēre, lōqui, lōcūtus, lōcūtūrus,
 lōquendus, *speak.*
- NANCISCOR**,⁵ nanciscēris or nanciscēre, nancisci, nactus,
find by chance, find, obtain.
- NASCOR**,⁶ nascēris or nascēre, uasci, nātus, nātu, nascī-
 tūrus, *be born, spring up.*
- NĪTOR**,⁷ nīteris or nītere, nīti, nixus or nīsus, nīsurus,
strive, endeavour, be in labour.

ap. Prisc. x. p. 883. Lucr. III. 970. *Fructūrus*, Cic. Tusc. III. 17. *Fructūrum*, Apul. Apol. p. 519., where some read *Fructūrum*. See Voss. Anal. III. 32. *Fruendus*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. xx. 119. Cic. Fin. I. 1.

¹ *Fungi*, pass. Sex. Pedius ap. Paul. Dig. ix. 2. 33. xxxv. 2. 63. *Functus*, Hor. II. Od. 9. 13. *Functūrus*, Apul. Met. vi. p. 117. 'Ad suum munus fungendum,' Cic. Tusc. III. 7.—² *Irascēre*, act. for *irasci*, Pompon. et Nigid. ap. Non. II. 446. *Irātus* is an adjective.—³ *Lapsus*, Val. Flac. vi. 366. et passim. Some Mss. of Virgil have *lapsus*, Georg. III. 448. and *elapsus*, II. 305. *Lapsūrus*, Ovid. in Ibin, 513.—⁴ *Lōquēre*, *lōquis*, act. Petron. Frag. Trag. c. 46. Burm. *Lōcūtus*, Cic. pro Rosē. Amer. c. 48. et passim. *Lōcūtūrus*, Ovid. Met. I. 525. *Lōquendus*, Mart. v. 26.—⁵ *Nactus*, Cic. in Orat. c. 9. Fam. III. 7. et passim. *Nactus*, optt. codd. Liv. xxiii. 2. xxiv. 36. xxv. 30. xxviii. 31. Plant. Pœn. v. 5. 8. Val. Max. iv. 4. 6. Ulpian. Dig. XLVIII. 22. 7.—

⁶ *Nātus*, Terent. Andr. III. 2. 6. et passim. *Nātu*, Plin. vi. 33. *Nascītūrus*, Pallad. Jun. c. 7. *Nascēre*, for *nasci*, Cato R. R. c. 151.; but the reading is doubtful.—⁷ *Nixus*, Ovid. Fast. III. 751. et passim. *Nisus*, Cic. pro Cluent. c. 57. Vitruv. I. 2. In all the Mss. of Livy *Nisus* is more frequent than *Nixus*. Some distinguish them from each other, thus: *Nixus* CORPORE, *nisus* ANIMO; but this distinction does not appear from the classics. *Nisūrus*, Cæs. B. C. II. 37. *Annitor*, I lean upon, makes *Annixus*, Virg. Æn. I. 148. et passim; *Annixus*, Liv. v. 25. cf. Serv. ad Virg. l. c. *Connitor*, I struggle, bring forth, *Connixus*, Liv. I. 33. et passim; *Connixus*, Val. Flac. III. 193. *Enitor*, I struggle hard, bring forth, *Enixus*, Liv. vi. 24. et passim. *Enisus*, Cic. ad Q. Fr. III. 9. Diomed. I. p. 371. confines *Enixus* to the labour of bringing forth, and takes *Enisus* in a sense of general exertion; but this distinction is not favoured by Ms. authority. *Innitor*, I lean upon, *Innixus*, Cæs. B. G. II. 27. et passim; *Inisus*, Tacit. Ann. II. 29. *Obnitor*, I struggle against, *Obnixus*, Virg. IX. 724. et passim. *Obnisus*, Liv. xxxiv. 46. *Rēnitor*, I resist, has no Perfect Participle Passive. *Subnitor* is not found in the classics; yet *Subnixus*, Virg. Æn. I. 514. et passim.

- OBLIVISCOR**,¹ *obliviscēris or obliviscere, oblivisci, oblitus, obliviscendus, forget.*
- PACISCOR**,² *pāciscēris or pāciscere, pācisci, pactus, pāciscendus, bargain.*
- PRŌFICISCOR**,³ *prōficisceris or prōficiscere, prōficisci, prōfectus, prōfecturus, set out on a journey, go.*
- QUĒROR**,⁴ *quērēris or quērere, quēri, questus, questum, questurus, quērendus, lament, bewail.*
- *REMĪNISCOR**,⁵ *rēmīniscēris or rēmīniscere, rēmīnisci, ———, call to mind, recollect.*
- *RINGOR**, *ringēris or ringere, ringi, ———, grin, show the teeth.*
- SĒQVOR**,⁶ *sēquēris or sēquere, sēqui, sēcutus, sēcuturus, sēquendus, follow.*
- TUOR**,⁷ *tuēris or tuere, ———, tūtus, tuendus, see, protect.*
- ULCISCOR**,⁸ *ulciscēris or ulciscere, ulcisci, ultus, ultum, ulciscendus, avenge, punish.*
- UTOR**,⁹ *ūtēris or ūtere, ūti, ūsus, ūsūrus, ūtendus, use.*
- *VESCOR**,¹⁰ *vescēris or vescere, vesci, ———, vescendus, feed-upon.*

¹ *Oblitus*, Cic. in Brut. c. 60. *Obliviscendus*, Hor. i. Ep. 11. 9.—² *Pacisco*, Næv. ap. Non. vii. 54. *Pactus sum*, Cic. pro Sext. c. 25. Justin. i. 10. Plaut. Pseud. i. 2. 89. Servius on Virg. Æn. xi. 133. gives this Verb another Perfect, *Pēpigi*. See *Pango* and *Pāgo*, Lists XIII. XVI. *Paciscendus*, Ammian. xxxi. 12.—³ *Prōficisco*, Plaut. Mil. iv. 8. 19. Turpil. ap. Non. vii. 21. *Prōfectus sum*, Cic. Verr. iii. 27. et passim. *Prōfecturus*, Justin. xxvi. 1.—⁴ *Questus sum*, Liv. xxxv. 8. *Questum*, Nepos in Chabr. c. 3. Plaut. Cas. ii. 1. 14. *Questurus*, Stat. Theb. xi. 496. *Quērendus*, Ovid. Met. xv. 493.—⁵ *Rēmīnisco*, Rufus ap. Auson. Epigr. XLVIII. 1. XLIX. 1. Prisc. viii. p. 799.—⁶ *Sēcutus sum*, Virg. Ecl. x. 23. et passim. *Sēcuturus*, Lucan. ix. 316. *Sēquendus*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. ii. 138. *Sēquo*, Prisc. viii. p. 799. Gell. xviii. 9.—⁷ See *Tueor*, Second Conj. p. 140.—⁸ *Ultus*, Propert. i. 15. 15. Cic. pro Mil. c. 33. *Ultum*, Sallust. Jug. c. 71. Tacit. Ann. iv. 73. *Ulciscendus*, Cic. Fam. xii. 23. *Ulciscērem*, Enn. ap. Non. iv. 155. *Ulcisci*, pass. Sallust. Jug. c. 34. Hence *Ultus*, avenged, punished, Liv. ii. 17.—⁹ *Utor*, pass. Novius ap. Gell. xv. 13. Varr. ap. Prisc. viii. p. 792. *Uto*, is, Cato R. R. c. 96. 107. 123. 126. Prisc. viii. p. 799. *Usus sum*, Nepos Att. c. 1. *Usūrus*, Cic. Verr. vii. 59. *Utendus*, Cic. Verr. iv. 18.—¹⁰ *Vescet*, Tertul. de Jejun. c. 5., quoting the Old Test. Num. xi. 4., where the Vulgate has, 'Quis dabit nobis ad vescendum carnes?' *Vescendus*, Plin. xx. 5.

IMPERSONALS.

NINGIT,¹ ninxit, ningere, *it snows.*
 VESPĒRASCIT,² ———, vespĕrascere, *it draws towards evening.*

FOURTH CONJUGATION.

I. Verbs of the Fourth Conjugation end in -IO, and change -IO into -IS long in the Second Person Present-imperfect; into -IVI long in the Present-perfect; into -IRE long in the Infinitive; and into -ITUS long in the Perfect Participle Passive; as,

AUDIO,³ audis, audīvi or audii, audire, auditus, auditum, auditu, audīturus, audiendus, *hear.*—So,

*Cio, ⁴ cīvi,	<i>move, excite.</i>	*Dormio, ⁷ īvi or ii, m. r. d.	<i>sleep.</i>
Conodio, ⁵ īvi or ii,	<i>season.</i>	Erūdio, ⁸ īvi or ii, d.	<i>instruct.</i>
Custodio, ⁶ īvi or ii, d.	<i>keep.</i>	Expēdio, ⁹ īvi or ii,	<i>disentangle.</i>

¹ *Ningitur*, pass. impers. Apul. Florid. i. 2. 2. *Ningunt*, Lucr. ii. 627., where some read *pingunt*. *Ninxerit*, Accius ap. Prisc. x. p. 882. *Ninguit* is approved of by Pierius on Virg. Georg. iii. 367.; and by Prisc. ibid. *Ningit* by Caper de Verb. Dub. p. 2249.—² *Vespĕrascit* has no Perfect. *Vespĕrascens* occurs in Nepos Pelop. c. 2., and in Tacit. Ann. xvi. 34.—³ *Audibam*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. xiv. 36. Catull. lxxxiii. 8. *Audibis*, Plant. Pœn. i. 2. 97. Capt. iii. 4. 86. Gell. vii. 17. &c. Many of the Verbs of this Conj. making -īvi, have also -ii in the Perfect. *Audii*, Virg. Ecl. vi. 83. *Auditum*, Hor. ii. Sat. 4. 89. *Auditu*, Cæs. B. Afr. c. 47. *Auditurus*, Lucan. ad Pison. 74. *Audiendus*, Cæs. B. G. iv. 13.—⁴ *Civi*, Tacit. Ann. xv. 33. Plant. Pœn. iv. 2. 86. The Participle *Citus* exists only in the Compounds, *Concitus*, summoned, Val. Flac. ii. 460., excited, Lucan. v. 597. *Excitus*, called out, Virg. Æn. x. 38. Sil. vii. 634. *Exciturus*, Liv. *Excibit*, Liv. xxxii. 13. Sil. ix. 182. See *Cieo*, Second Conj. p. 137.—⁵ *Condivi*, Cic. pro Cluent. c. 26. Colum. xii. 46. *Condivi*, Varr. R. R. c. 66. *Conditus*, Cic. de Orat. iii. 25.—⁶ *Custodibant*, Catull. lxxiii. 319. *Custodibitur*, Plant. Capt. iii. 5. 71. *Custodivi*, Plin. xxxiv. 19. xxxv. 40. *Custodii*, Sueton. Octav. c. 88. *Custodisset*, Anson. Epist. xxiv. 37. Plin. xxi. 53. *Custoditus*, Ovid. Met. ix. 190. et passim. *Custodiendus*, Cæs. B. G. vi. 4.—⁷ *Dormibo*, Plant. Trin. iii. 2. 100. Cato R. R. c. 6. *Dormivi*, Ovid. Rem. Am. 727. *Dormii*, Cic. Att. x. 13. *Dormitum*, Hor. i. Sat. 5. 48. *Dormiturus*, Cels. v. 25. 9. *Dormiendus*, Catull. v. 6.—⁸ *Erūdivi*, Cic. Tusc. i. 26. *Erūdii*, Val. Flac. ii. 49. *Erūditus*, Cic. Fin. i. 7. et passim. *Erūdiendus*, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. i. 112.—⁹ *Expēdivo*, Plant. Truc. i. 2. 36. Accius, Pacuv. Enn. ap. Non. vii. 78. x. 5. *Expēdivi*, Liv. ix. 9. *Expēdivi*, Val. Flac. vii. 276. *Expēdisse*, Cic. Pis. c. 30. Cæs. B. G. vii. 36. *Expēditus*, Cic. Mil. c. 10. ¹⁰ *Ad expediendas pecunias*, Sueton. Jul. c. 4.

Finio, ¹ i vi or ii, r. d.	<i>finish</i>	Mütio, ¹⁰ i vi,	<i>matter.</i>
*Gestio, ² i vi or ii,	<i>leap, desire.</i>	Nütrio, ¹¹ i vi or ii, d.	<i>nourish.</i>
Impedio, ³ i vi or ii, d.	<i>entangle.</i>	Partio, ¹² i vi or ii, r.	<i>divide.</i>
*Insanio, ⁴ i vi or ii,	<i>be mad.</i>	Pölio, ¹³ i vi, d.	<i>polish.</i>
Irrëtio, ⁵ i vi or ii,	<i>ensnare.</i>	Pünio, ¹⁴ i vi or ii, d.	<i>punish.</i>
Lënio, ⁶ i vi or ii, d.	<i>mitigate.</i>	Rëdmio, ¹⁵ i vi,	<i>crown, encircle.</i>
Mollio, ⁷ i vi or ii, d.	<i>soften.</i>	Scio, ¹⁶ scïvi, u. r.	<i>know.</i>
*Mügio, ⁸ i vi or ii,	<i>bellow.</i>	*Servio, ¹⁷ i vi or ii, m.	<i>serve, obey.</i>
Münio, ⁹ i vi or ii, r. d.	<i>fortify.</i>		

¹ *Finivi*, Ovid. Met. v. 591. *Finii*, Id. Met. i. 566. Sueton. Aug. c. ult. *Finitus*, Ovid. Trist. iii. 2. 17. *Finiturus*, Id. Art. Am. l. 755. *Finendus*, Tertull. Scorp. p. 436. et Liv. i. 1.—² *Gestibant*, Plant. Aesc. ii. 2. 49. *Gestivi*, Gell. xvii. 13. *Gestierunt*, Vell. ii. 7.—³ *Impëdvi*, Cic. de Fato, c. 1. Plaut. Mil. iv. 9. 11. *Impëdii*, Hor. i. Sat. 6. 27. Ovid. Met. xii. 392. *Impëditus*, Cic. pro Cael. c. 19. et passim. *Impëdiendus*, Ovid. Met. ii. 868.—⁴ *Insänivi*, Plaut. Mil. iii. 1. 160. *Insänisti*, Cic. Or. c. 67.—⁵ *Irrëtivi*, Colum. iv. 2. *Irrëtisses*, Cic. Catil. i. 6. *Irrëtitus*, Cic. Fin. v. 18. et passim.—⁶ *Lëribam*, *Lëribo*, Virg. Æn. v. 527. vi. 468. Propert. iii. 20. 32. *Lëriui*, Cic. Att. vi. 2. *Lërit*, Id. Phil. ii. 48. *Lëritus*, Liv. i. 16. *Lëniendus*, Cels. vi. 6. 39. *Lëniendus*, Sallust. Cat. c. 48.—⁷ *Mollivi*, Vell. ii. 121. *Mollü*, Ovid. Met. vi. 221. *Mollitus*, Sil. xiii. 118. *Molliendus*, Cic. de N. D. i. 34.—⁸ *Mügiui*, Propert. ii. 21. 19. Sil. viii. 631. *Mügiissent*, Liv. i. 7.—⁹ *Münio*, ἀρχαῖως. *Münivi*, Cic. Cat. i. 4. *Münii*, Nep. Hannib. c. 3. Liv. ix. 29. et passim. *Münitus*, Cic. Verr. vii. 15. et passim. *Müniturus*, Hirt. B. Alex. c. 73. *Münendus*, Cic. Fam. iv. 14. *Münibis*, Veget. de R. V. i. 10.—¹⁰ *Mutivi*, Plaut. Bacch. iv. 7. 2. *Mütitus*, Terent. Hecyr. v. 4. 25.—¹¹ *Nütribam*, Virg. Æn. vii. 484. xi. 572. *Nütribo*, Rhemn. Palæm. p. 1383. Cledon. p. 1914. Putsch. *Nütrimus*, for *nütritus*, Nemes. Ecl. iii. 26. *Nütrior*, for *nütrito*, Virg. Georg. ii. 425. *Nüttrivi*, Senec. Hippol. 134. *Nüttrii*, Pers. Sat. v. 144. *Nüttrissent*, Ovid. ex Pont. iii. 4. 25. *Nütritus*, Hor. ii. Sat. 4. 40. *Nütriendus*, Cels. iii. 23.—¹² *Partior*, depon. Virg. Æn. i. 198. et passim. *Partivi*, Sallust. Jug. c. 47. Emm. ap. Non. vii. 33. 64. Lucil. Afran. et Accius ibid. *Partisses*, Lucil. ibid. *Partitus*, Cic. Orat. iii. 30. *Partiturus*, Cæs. B. Civ. i. 4.—¹³ *Pöliui*, Phædr. i. Prol. 2. *Pölitus*, Cic. Q. Fr. iii. 1. 1. et passim. *Pöliendus*, Vitruv. vii. 4. Ulpian. Dig. xlvi. 2. 12. Calus, xix. 5. 22. *Pölibant*, Virg. Æn. viii. 435.—¹⁴ *Pünivi*, Apul. Met. v. p. 104. Quintil. Decl. 270. *Pünii*, Sueton. Jul. c. 74. Tib. c. 60. *Pünisse*, Tib. c. 61. *Pünitus*, punished, Cic. Inv. ii. 28. *Pünitus*, having punished, Cic. Mil. c. 13. *Pünendus*, Cic. Harusp. Resp. c. 8. *Pünibat*, ἀρχαῖως, Lucr. vi. 1238. Gell. ix. 18. xx. 1. See *Münio* in this List.—¹⁵ *Rëdmivit*, Sueton. Ang. c. 91., where Baumgarten-Crusins reads *rëdmuit*. *Rëdmitus*, Tibull. i. 8. 45. et passim. *Rëdmibat*, Virg. Æn. x. 538. Auson. xciv. 1.—¹⁶ *Scïvi*, Terent. Hec. iv. 1. 26. 'Pro scivisse rectius dicimus scisse.' Facciolat. *Scisse*, Liv. xliii. 5. Ovid. Fast. vi. 326. cf. Quintil. i. 6. *Scisti*, Ovid. Fast. rv. 527. *Scissent*, Cic. Att. xii. 18. The Participle *Scitus* is used in an active signification, *knowing, shrewd*. *Sciturus*, Liv. iii. Senec. Epist. 6. *Scitu facile*, Terent. Hec. iii. 1. 15.—¹⁷ *Servivi*, Plaut. Trin. ii. 2

SŒPIO,¹ ſvi or ii, *lull asleep.* **Tinnio**,² ſvi or ii, r. *tinkele.*
Stābilio,² ſvi or ii, *establish.* **Vestio**,⁴ ſvi or ii, *clothe.*

II. The following are irregular either in the Perfect, or Perfect Participle Passive, or in both :

AMICIO,⁵ āmīxi or āmicui, āmicīre, āmictus, āmīciendus, *clothe.*

APERIO,⁶ āpēruī, āpērīre, āpertus, āpertūrus, āpēriendus, *open.*

BULLIO,⁷ bullīi, bullīre, bullītus, *boil, bubble.*

COMPĒRIO,⁸ compēri, compērīre, compertus, *find out.*

FARCIO,⁹ farsī, farcīre, farctus, *cram.*

FASTĪDIO,¹⁰ fastīdī, fastīdīre, fastīdītus, fastīdiendus, *disdain.*

FULCIO,¹¹ fulsī, fulcīre, fultus, fulciendus, *prop.*

21. *Servii*, Vell. i. 13. *Servisset*, Cic. Orat. i. 40. *Servistis*, Liv. xxxix. 37. *Servitum*, Virg. Æn. ii. 786. *Servitum est*, impers. Cic. Or. ii. 80. *Servibus*, Plaut. Capt. ii. 1. 50. *Servibo*, Merc. iii. 2. 3.

¹ *Sōpiōi*, Liv. xxiv. 46. *Sōpiūt*, Vell. ii. 125. *Sōpiērat*, Tibull. iii. 4. 19. *Sōpistis*, Ovid. Met. vii. 213. *Sōpitus*, Virg. Æn. x. 642. et passim.—² *Stābīlīvi*, Plin. xxxiii. 2. *Stābīlisset*, Gell. xii. 5. *Stābīlītus*, Lucr. iii. 202.—³ *Tinnīvi*, Venant. Fortun. ii. ult. 90. *Tinnīi*, Plaut. Trin. iv. 2. 162. *Tinnītūrus*, Sueton. Ner. c. 20.—⁴ *Vestīvi*, Cic. de Nat. Deor. ii. 57. Id. de Univers. c. 6. *Vestīerint*, Colum. iv. 27. *Vestītus*, Propert. iii. 11. 31. et passim.—⁵ *Amīcui*, Brut. ap. Diomed. i. p. 364. *Amīxi*, Varr. ibid. Some add *Amīcīvi*, but without authority. *Amīctus*, Hor. i. Od. 2. 31. *Amīciendus*, Fronton. ad M. Aurel. i. 1.—⁶ *Apēribo*, Plaut. Truc. iv. 2. 50. *Apēruī*, Liv. xlii. 52. et passim. Some think the Perfect *Apērii* might also be used, reading in Cic. Att. vii. 3. *Apēriērīmus*, where the true lection is *Apēruērīmus*. *Apertus*, Cic. Verr. vi. 20. et passim. *Apertūrus*, Liv. xxxviii. 55. *Apēriendus*, Salust. Cat. c. 58.—⁷ *Bullīi*, Apic. iv. 4. 4. viii. 6. 10. *Bullītus*, Veget. Veter. i. 45. 5.—⁸ *Compēri*, Cic. pro Sull. c. 31. et passim. *Compertus*, Cic. pro Cluent. c. 14. et passim. *Compērior*, depon. I know assuredly, Sall. Jug. c. 49. Gell. iii. 3. See Diomed. i. p. 373. Hence *Compertus est*, for *compērit*, Tertull. adv. Hermog. c. 28.—⁹ *Farsī*, Senec. Epist. lxxi. *Farctus*, Cic. Verr. v. 27. 11. et passim. 'Ita in melioribus libris exaratum est.' Voss. Anal. iii. 33. Some write *Fartus*. The Oxford Annotators on Lily quote *Farctus* from Cicero; others quote it from Varro; but this appears to be a mistake. *Farsus*, Hygin. Fab. cxxvi. Apic. viii. 8.—¹⁰ *Fastīdīi*, Mart. v. 45. Liv. x. 8. Quintil. v. 11. 39. *Fastīdīri* is found only in grammars and dictionaries. *Fastīdītus*, Ovid. Trist. i. 6. 31. *Fastīdiendus*, Plin. xxv. 7.—¹¹ *Fulsī*, Cic. post Red. in Sen. c. 8. pro Rab. Post. c. 16. Ovid. Heroid. Epist. ix. 18. *Fulcī*, Prisc. x. p. 904. *Fulcīvi*, Vet. Inscript. sub Honor. et Theodos. ap. Murator. p. 466. n. 3. *Fultus*, Virg. Ecl. vi. 53. *Fulcītus*, Cœl. Aurel. Tard. ii. l. *Fulciendus*, Cels.

- *GLŪTIO,¹ glūtii, glūtīre, —, swallow.
 *GRUNNIO,² grunnii, grunnīre, —, grunt.
 HAUBIO,³ hausi, *rarely* haurii, haurīre, haustus, haustūrus or hausūrus, hauriendus, draw, drink up, absorb.
 *LASCIVIO,⁴ lascivii, lascivīre, —, be wanton, frisk.
 *LĪGŪRIO,⁵ līgūrīi, līgūrīre, —, feed delicately.
 *ŌBĒDIO,⁶ ōbēdīi, ōbēdīre, —, ōbēdītūrus, obey.
 ŌPĒRIO,⁷ ōpērui, ōpērīre, ōpertus, ōpēriendus, cover, hide.
 *PRŌSĪLIO,⁸ prōsīlui or prōsīlīvi, prōsīlīre, —, sally forth.
 RĒPĒRIO,⁹ rēpēri, rēpērīre, rēpertus, rēpertūrus, d. find.
 *SÆVIO,¹⁰ sævīi, sævīre, —, sævītūrus, rage.
 *SALIO,¹¹ sālui or sālīi, sālīre, —, leap.

¹ *Glūtisse*, Juv. Sat. iv. 28. *Glūtīvi*, found in grammars and dictionaries, does not occur in the classics. 'Mors glūtīta,' Tertull. adv. Marc. ii. 5.—² *Grunnisse*, Juv. Sat. xv. 22. *Grunnīvi* is found only in grammars and dictionaries.—³ *Hausi*, Virg. *Æn.* i. 742. *Haurii*, Varr. ap. Prisc. x. p. 905. *Haustus*, Val. Flac. iv. 48. et passim. *Hausus*, Solin. c. 5. *Hauritus*, Apul. Met. iii. p. 59. *Hauritum*, ibid. vi. p. 118. *Hauritu*, ibid. ii. p. 31. *Hautūrus*, Cic. Fam. vi. 6. *Hausūrus*, Virg. *Æn.* iv. 384. Stat. Achill. i. 667. Sil. xvi. 11. *Haurītūrus*, Juvenc. ii. 253. *Hauriendus*, Colum. v. 9. 9. *Haurībant*, Lucr. v. 1323.—⁴ *Lascivissēt*, Gell. iv. 20. 1.—⁵ *Līgūrīi*, Hor. i. Sat. 3. 80. *Obligūrīi*, Cic. Catil. ii. 5. *Līgūrīvi*, given in grammars and dictionaries, does not exist.—⁶ *Ōbēdībo*, Afran. ap. Non. x. 24. *Ōbēdisse*, Apul. Florid. i. 6. 3. *Obedīvi* is not found in the classics. *Ōbēdītūrus*, Plin. xvii. 19.—⁷ *Ōpērui*, Terent. Heaut. v. 1. 33. *Ōpertus*, Virg. Georg. i. 465. et passim. *Ōpēriendus*, Cels. iii. 7.—⁸ *Prōstlui*, Val. Flac. i. 310. Lucan. viii. 55. Cic. pro Cæl. c. 26. Liv. xxviii. 14. *Prōsīlīvi*, Curt. vii. 4., and so some read in Liv. l. c.; but the Perfect in *ui* seems more correct. See *Sālīo* in this List. *Transīlio*, I leap over, makes *Transīlui*, Liv. i. 7. *Transīlīvi*, Plin. xxix. 1. Plaut. Truc. ii. 1. 38. or *Transīlīi*, Hirt. de B. Hisp. c. 19. *Transīliendus*, Ovid. ex Pont. i. 2. 146.—⁹ *Rēpēri*, Ovid. Met. viii. 246. et passim. When the first syllable of this Perfect is made long, some double the P. *Rēpertus*, Virg. *Æn.* vi. 343. *Rēpertūrus*, Curt. x. 5. *Rēperiendus*, Cic. *Rēpēribō*, Cæcil. et Pompon. ap. Non. x. 29. cf. Plaut. Epid. i. 2. 48.—¹⁰ *Sævīi*, Gell. ix. 11. Sueton. Aug. c. 13. *Sævīt*, for *sævīi*, Ovid. Met. i. 200. *Sævītum est*, impers. cruelty was exercised, Liv. i. 1. Curt. viii. 10. 6. *Sævītūrus*, Liv. xxviii. 34. *Sævībat*, Lucr. v. 1001.—¹¹ *Sālui*, Virg. Georg. ii. 384. Ovid. Fast. iv. 105. Serv. ad Virg. *Æn.* iii. 416. Prisc. x. p. 906. *Sālīi*, Claud. Præf. iii. Cons. Honor. 3. Diomed. i. p. 371. See Heins. on Ovid. l. c. Burm. on Virg. l. c. Drakenb. on Sil.

SANCIO, ¹ sanki or sancii, sancire, sancitus or sanctus, sancendus,	establish, ratify.
SARCIO, ² sarsi, sarcire, sartus,	patch, repair.
SARRIO, ³ sarrivi or sarrui, sarrire, sarritus, sarriendus,	weed with a hook, hoe.
SENTIO, ⁴ sensi, sentire, sensus, sensurus,	feel, perceive.
SEPĒLIO, ⁵ sēpēlivi, sēpēlii or sēpēli, sēpēlire, sēpultus, sēpulturus, sēpēliendus,	bury, inter.
SEPIO, ⁶ sepsi, sēpire, septus,	hedge in, enclose.

VI. 46. *Sālii*, found in grammars and dictionaries, does not exist in the classics. So *Dēslio*, I dismount, I alight, *dēsliui*, Virg. *Æn.* xi. 501. *dēslii*, Cæs. B. G. iv. 12. iv. 25. *Exslio*, I spring forth, *exsliui*, Plaut. *Cas.* iii. 5. 8. Cic. *Verr.* iv. 30. *exslii*, Sil. vii. 46. *Subslio*, I spring up, *subsliui*, Propert. iv. 8. 46. *subslii*, Senec. *Epist.* 12. Three have *xi* only: *Asslio*, I leap upon, *assliui*, Val. Flac. i. 258. *Disslio*, I fly asunder, I burst, *dissliui*, Virg. *Æn.* iii. 415. xii. 741. *Inslio*, I leap upon, *insliui*, Ovid. *Met.* iii. 367. Plaut. *Rud.* ii. 3. 36. See *Proslilio*.

¹ *Sanxi*, Cic. *Verr.* ii. 123. *Tusc.* i. 27. ii. 33. pro Flac. c. 28. Liv. xxiv. 8. Propert. iv. 9. 73. &c. *Sancii*, Pompon. ap. Diomed. i. p. 368. Prisc. x. p. 904. *Sancivi* is quoted by Nizolius from Cic. pro Planc., where no such form is to be found; and by others from Liv. x. 9., where the Mss. and best edd. have *sanxi*. *Sancitus*, Cic. de Harusp. Resp. c. 14. Off. iii. 13. *Sanctus*, Liv. x. 9. xxx. 19. Quintil. Decl. ii. 13. *Sancendus*, Liv. viii. 7.—² *Sarci*, Cato R. R. c. 30. *Sarcivi*, Valer. Prob. in Cathol. p. 1482. Patsch.; but without authority. *Sartus*, Juvenal. iii. 254. et passim. '*Sarciendæ infamiæ*,' &c. Cæs. B. C. iii. 74.—³ *Sarrivi*, Colum. xi. 2. *Sarrui*, Cato R. R. c. 161. *Sarrui*, given in some dictionaries, does not occur, except in the various reading of Cato l. c. *Sarritus*, Colum. ii. 12. Plin. xviii. 17. *Sarriendus*, Colum. ii. 11.—⁴ *Sensi*, Cæs. B. G. v. 32. Hor. ii. Od. 7. 10. *Sensti*, for *sensisti*, Terent. Andr. v. 3. 11. *Sensus*, Arnob. v. p. 181. *Sensurus*, Ovid. *Met.* xiii. 287.—⁵ *Sēpēlivi*, Senec. *Epist.* 12. Propert. iii. 13. 9. Apul. *Met.* viii. p. 160. *Sēpēlii*, Petron. Sat. c. 111. *Sēpēli*, Pers. Sat. iii. 97. *Sēpultus*, Virg. *Æn.* ii. 265. et passim. *Sēpēlitus*, Cato ap. Prisc. x. p. 513. Krehl. *Sēpulturus*, Sidon. Carm. vii. 413. *Sēpēliendus*, Cic. *Tusc.* ii. 12.—⁶ *Dausqu*, Cellar. Noris. Pier. write *Sēpio*, with a diphthong; Voss. Heins. Erythræus and others write it with a single vowel. *Sepsi*, Cic. *Fam.* xv. 4. Nat. Deor. ii. 142. ii. 143. Orat. ii. 34. Virg. *Æn.* i. 415. Tacit. Ann. i. 5. Vell. ii. 51. 1. Dictionaries give *Sēpīvi*, *Sēpītum*; but neither *sēpītus*, nor *sēpītum* have any place in the classics; nor is *sēpīvi* to be found, with the exception of the contracted form *sēpissent* in Liv. xliv. 39., where the true reading is *sepiissent*. See Gronov. on the passage, Voss. Anal. iii. 33. Danes. Paralip. p. 221. *Septus*, Virg. *Æn.* ix. 551. et passim.

*SĪTIO, ¹ sītii, sītīre, ———,	<i>thirst, thirst after.</i>
SUFFIO, ² suffii, suffīre, suffitus, suffiendus,	<i>fumigate.</i>
*VĀGIO, ³ vāgii, vāgīre, ———,	<i>cry as a child.</i>
*VĒNIO, ⁴ vēni, venīre, ———, ventūrus,	<i>come.</i>
VINCIO, ⁵ viuxi, vincīre, vinctus, vinctūrus, vinciendus,	<i>bind.</i>

III. These Verbs end in -EO :

*EO, ⁶ ii or īvi, īre, ———, ītūrus, ¹	<i>go.</i>
*QUEO, ⁷ quīvi or quii, quīre, ———,	<i>be able.</i>
*NĒQUEO, ⁸ nēquīvi or nēquii, nēquīre, ———,	<i>cannot.</i>
*VĒNEO, ⁹ vēnii, venīre, ———, venītūrus,	<i>be sold.</i>

¹ *Sītisti*, Justin. i. 8. 13. *Sītīvi*, given by grammars and dictionaries, does not occur in the classics.—² *Suffii*, Propert. iv. 8. 84. See note on *Suffoco* and *Suffoco*, page 118. *Suffitus*, Ovid. Fast. v. 676. *Suffiendus*, Colum. xii. 18.—³ The author of the *Carmen de Philon* makes the first syllable short. *Vāgii*, Ovid. Fast. ii. 405.—⁴ *Vēnibo*, Pompon. ap. Non. x. 32. *Vēni*, Cic. Phil. ii. 25. *Ventūrus*, Virg. vi. 66. *Vēnitur*, *ventum est*, *impers. passim*. *Inventu ardua*, Plin. ii. 46.—⁵ *Vinxi*, Virg. Æn. xi. 81. *Vinctus*, Ovid. Trist. iii. 10. 61. et *passim*. *Vinctūrus*, Virg. Georg. ii. 94. *Vinciendus*, Cic. pro Marcell. c. 8.—⁶ *Iti* is rare; it occurs in Aul. Gell. xiii. 12. 3. and Nemes. Cyneg. 29. *Iti*, Liv. xlv. 43. Cic. Fam. xi. 13. Virg. Æn. i. 376. ii. 173. et *passim*. These Compounds make *ii*: *Ābeo*, I depart, *ābii*; *Ādeo*, I approach, *ādii*; *Anteeo*, I go before, *anteii*; *Coëo*, I meet, *coii*; *Exeo*, I go out, *exii*; *Intēreo*, I die, *intērii*; *Introëo*, I enter, *introii*; *Prōdeo*, I come forth, *prōdii*; *Transeo*, I pass over, *transii*. But *Īneo*, I enter, makes *īnii*, Cic. Phil. iii. 1. et *passim*; *īni*, Stat. Theb. viii. 107. *Ōbeo*, I go about, undergo, die, *ōbii*, Virg. Æn. vi. 802. *Ōbii*, Lucr. i. 222. *Pēreo*, I perish, *pērii*, Ovid. Rem. Am. 107. *Pērii* occurs only in Apul. Met. iv. p. 78. *Præeo*, I go before, *prævi*, Plin. Ep. x. 6. *præii*, Liv. xliii. 13. *Prætēreo*, I go beyond, *prætērii*, Ovid. Art. Am. iii. 63. et *passim*; *prætērii*, Apul. Met. iii. p. 58. *Rēdeo*, I return, *rēdii*, Cic. Verr. ii. 6. et *passim*; *rēdvi*, Lucil. ap. Non. iv. 401. *Sūbeo*, I go under, *sūbvi*, Ovid. Fast. i. 313. *sūbii*, Hor. i. Sat. 9. 21. *Itūrus*, Cic. Verr. i. 50.—⁷ *Quiri*, Virg. Æn. vi. 463. Terent. Andr. iv. 1. 30. *Quii*, Lucr. vi. 855. See page 97. *Quītus*, Accius ap. Diomed. i. p. 380.—⁸ *Nēquiri*, Virg. Æn. vi. 507. *Nēquii*, Sall. Jug. c. 18. See page 97.—⁹ *Vēnii*, Cic. Verr. v. 39. pro Rosc. Amer. c. 43. Cato B. R. 144. 1. et *passim*. *Vēnisse*, Liv. ii. 14. *Vēnvi*, given in grammars and dictionaries, does not occur in the classics. Some give this Verb a Supine, *Vēnum*, which is a noun, and one of its component parts, (*Vēnum eo*.) and of which the ablative *Vēno* occurs in Tacit. Ann. xiii. 51. *Vēnitus*, Sedul. Hymn. i. 21. *Vēnitūrus*, Senec. de Const. Sap. c. 8. See page 96.

IV. The Perfects of the following Verbs are doubtful:

*Gambio, ¹ campsi,	exchange.	*Lippio, ⁵ īvi, r.	be blear-eyed.
*Dēmentio, ² īvi,	be mad.	*Raucio, ⁶ rausi, r.	be hoarse.
Effutio, ³ īvi, itus,	speak foolishly.	Sallio, ⁷ īvi, itus, r. d.	season with salt.
*Fērio, ⁴ fērii, d.	strike.		

V. These have neither Perfects nor Perfect Participles:

*Balbütio, ⁸	stammer.	*Glōcio,	cluck as a hen.	*Rūgio,	roar as a lion.
*Cæcütio,	be dim-sight.	*Grandio,	make great.	*Sāgio,	foresee.
		ed. *Hinnio,	neigh.	*Scātūrio,	gush out.
*Fērōcio,	be fierce.	*Ineptio,	trifle.	*Singultio,	sob.
*Gannio,	yelp, whine.	*Prūrio,	itch, tickle.	*Tussio,	cough.

Pāvio, I beat, pave, has no Perfect; but the Perfect Participle *Pāvitus* is found in Varr. R. R. i. 61. 1. and in Plin. ix. 10.

VI. DEPONENTS.

BLANDIOR,⁹ -īris or -īre, -īri, -ītus, soothe, flatter.—So,

Largior, ¹⁰	give liberally, lavish.	Partior, ¹³ d.	divide.
Mentior, ¹¹ r.	lie.	Pōtior, ¹⁴ r. d.	obtain, enjoy.
Mōlior, ¹² d.	attempt something difficult, contrive, plan.	Sortior, ¹⁵ r.	draw lots.

¹ *Campsi*, Charis. iii. p. 219. Prisc. x. p. 906.—² *Dēmentivi*, Grammatici.—³ *Effūtivi*, Grammatici. *Effūtus*, Cic. Div. ii. 55.—⁴ *Fērii*, Acron in his commentary on Hor. i. Od. 7. 11. The Perfect of the Compound *Rēfērio*, I strike again, does not occur.—⁵ *Lippivi*, Grammatici. *Lippitūrus*, Plin. xxix. 6.—⁶ The Perfect *Rausi*, and Supine *Rausum* occur only in Prisc. x. p. 907. *Rausūrus*, Lucil. ap. Prisc. ibid.—⁷ *Sallivi*, or *salivi*, Grammatici. *Sallitus*, or *salitus*, Colum. vi. 32. Corn. Sever. ap. Prisc. x. extr. Fabrianus ap. Diomed. i. p. 377. Pallad. Oct. tit. 10. *Sallitūrus*, Næv. ap. Prisc. ibid. *Salliendus*, Colum. vii. 7. 2. The Participles *Salsus*, Colum. xii. ult. and *Salsūrus*, Mumm. ap. Diomed. l. c. come from *Sallo*, is, of the Third Conjugation.—⁸ *Balbūtivi* in some dictionaries.—⁹ *Blanditus*, Ovid. Met. iv. 687. *Blanditus*, pass. *κολακευθεις*, Verrius ap. Prisc. viii. p. 792.—¹⁰ *Largio*, Accius ap. Non. vii. 19. Lucil. ibid. Prisc. viii. p. 797. Hence *Largitus*, pass. Tibull. iv. 1. 129. *Largitus*, having bestowed, Cic. pro Rose. Amer. c. 10.—¹¹ *Mentio*, Prisc. viii. p. 799. Hence *Mentitus*, pass. Virg. Æn. ii. 422. Ovid. Met. v. 326. *Mentibor*, Plant. Mil. i. 1. 85. *Mentitus*, having lied, Propert. ii. 20. 3. *Mentitūrus*, Ovid. in Ibin, 65.—¹² *Mōtibatur*, pass. Apul. Met. xi. p. 214. cf. Lucil. ap. Non. iv. 300. *Mōlitus*, Ovid. Am. iii. 6. 69. Virg. Georg. i. 494. *Mōliendus*, Cic. Orat. ii. 61.—¹³ *Partitus*, Cic. de Univ. c. 7. Verr. vi. 17. *Partiendus*, Cic. Brut. c. 38. See *Partio*, List i.—¹⁴ This verb is sometimes used by the poets in the Third Conj. in the Pres. Indic. and Past-imperf. Subj. See Virg. Æn. iii. 55. Manil. iv. 882. Catul. lxiii. 402. Ovid. Met. xiii. 130. and Heins. and Burm. ibid. Also in the Pres. Infin. *Pōti*, Pacuv. ap. Non. vii. 66. *Pōsivi*, Plant. Amph. i. 2. 23. *Pōsitus*, Cæs. B. G. i. 21. et passim. *Pōsitūrus*, Cic. Tusc. i. 37. *Pōtiendus*, Ovid. Met. ix. 751.—¹⁵ *Sortitus*, Virg. Æn. viii. 444. Ovid. Trist. i. 6. 21. *Sortitūrus*, Cic. Fam. i. 9.

VII. EXCEPTIONS.

ASSENTIOR, ¹	assentīris or assentīre, assentīri, assensus, assensūrus,	assent.
EXPERIOR, ²	expērīris or expērīre, expērīri, expertus, experturus, expēriendus,	try.
METIOR, ³	mētīris or mētīre, mētīri, mensus or mētītus, mētiendus,	measure.
OPPĒRIOR, ⁴	oppērīris or oppērīre, oppērīri, oppertus or oppērītus, oppēriendus,	wait for.
ORDIOR, ⁵	ordīris or ordīre, ordīri, orsus, ordiendus,	begin.

REDUNDANT VERBS, &c.

I. Verbs of the same signification used in different Conjugations :

Cleo, ēs, *Cio, is,	stir up.	Līno, is, Līnio, is,	anoint.
Claudo, is, Claudeo, ēs,	be lame.	*Nexo, ās, *Nexo, is,	knit.
*Denseo, ēs, *Denso, ās,	thicken.	*Oleo, ēs, Olo, is,	smell.
Excello, is, Excelleo, ēs,	excel.	*Scāteo, ēs, *Scato, is,	abound.
*Ferveo, ēs, *Fervo, is,	be hot.	*Strideo, ēs, Strido, is,	creak.
Fōdio, is, Fōdio, is,	dig.	Tergeo, ēs, Tergo, is,	wipe.
*Fulgeo, ēs, Fulgo, is,	shine.	Tueor, ēris, Tuor, ēris,	behold,
Lāvo, ās, Lāvo, is,	wash.		protect.

II. Verbs spelled alike, or nearly alike, but differing in sound or signification :

Abdicō, ās,	abdicate.	Accido, is,	cut short.	Aggēro, ās,	heap up.
Abdico, is,	refuse.	Addo, is,	add.	Aggēro, is,	lay in a heap.
*Accido, is,	happen.	Adeo, is,	go to.	Allēgo, ās,	plead, send.

¹ *Assentio*, act. passim. Hence *Assensus*, pass. Cic. Acad. iv. 31. *Assensus*, having assented, Cic. Att. vii. 1. *Assensūrus*, Cic. Acad. iv. 21.—² *Expērībis*, Catull. xxi. 5. *Expertus*, Val. Flac. v. 562. *Expertūrus*, Plant. Truc. ii. 4. 44. *Experītūrus*, Cato R. R. c. 167. *Expēriendus*, Ovid. Fast. ii. 367. Val. Flac. v. 319.—³ *Mētiātur*, pass. Arnob. ii. p. 86. Hence *Mensus*, measured, Cic. N. D. ii. 27. Curt. v. 1. *Mensus*, having measured, Val. Flac. v. 476. *Mētītus*, Claud. Ep. xviii. 9. Paulin. ad Auson. *Mētiendus*, Cic. Orat. c. 57. Parad. c. 3.—⁴ *Oppertus*, Terent. Phorm. iii. 2. 29. *Oppērītus*, Plant. Most. iii. 2. 101. *Opērīendus*, Tacit. Ann. iv. 6.—⁵ *Orsus*, Virg. Æn. vi. 125. et passim. *Ordītus*, pass. Sidon. Ep. ii. 9. Venant. Fortun. ii. 10. Diomed. præf. lib. i. *Ordiendus*, Cic. Leg. i. 7.

Allēgo, is,	choose. Fēro, fers,	beat. Nitor, ēris,	strive.
Appello, ās,	call. Fērior, āris,	keep hold. Obsēro, ās,	lock up.
Appello, is,	drive, land.	day. Obsēro, is,	sow, plant.
*Cādo, is,	fall. *Frigeo, ēs,	be cold. *Occido, is,	fall.
Cædo, is,	beat. Frigo, is,	fry. Occido, is,	kill.
Cēdo, is,	yield. Fūgo, ās,	put to flight. Ōpērio, is,	cover.
*Cāleo, ēs,	be hot. *Fūgio, is,	fly. *Oppērior, iris,	wait for.
*Calleo, ēs,	be hard. Fundo, ās,	found. Ōpēror, āris,	work.
*Cāno, is,	sing. Fundo, is,	pour out. Pando, ās,	bend, bow.
*Cāneo, ēs,	be white. *Incido, is,	fall into. Pando, is,	open, spread.
*Cāreo, ēs,	want. Incido, is,	cut. Pāro, ās,	prepare.
*Cāro, is,	card wool. Indico, ās,	show. *Pāreo, ēs,	appear.
Cēlo, ās,	conceal. Indico, is,	proclaim. Pārio, is,	beget.
Cælo, ās,	carve. Inficio, is,	infect. *Pārio, ās,	balance.
Censeo, ēs,	think. Infittor, āris,	deny. *Pēdo, is,	πρόδο.
Sentio, is,	feel. *Intercido, is,	happen. Pēdo, āre,	prop up.
Claudo, is,	shut. Intercido, is,	cut asunder. *Pendeo, ēs,	hang.
*Clando, is,	be lame.	der. Pendq, is,	weigh.
Colligo, ās, tie together.	*Jāceo, ēs, lie, tie down.	Percōlo, ās,	filter.
Colligo, is,	collect. Jācio, is,	throw. Percōlo, is,	adorn.
Cōlo, ās,	strain. *Lābo, ās,	totter. *Permāneo, ēs,	remain.
Cōlo, is,	till, deck. Lābor, ēris,	slip, glide. *Permāno, ās,	flow over.
Compello, ās,	accost. *Lacto, ās,	suckle, suck. Prædico, ās,	publish.
Compello, is,	force. *Lactō, ās,	deceive. Prædico, is,	foretell.
Concido, is,	chop off. *Lacteo, ēs,	grow milky. Prælēgo, ās,	bequeath.
*Concido, is,	fall. Lēgo, ās,	send. in the first place.	
Conscendo, is,	climb. Lēgo, is,	gather, read. Prælēgo, is,	read to one.
Conscindo, is,	cut in. Līceo, ēs,	be lawful. Prōdo, is,	betray.
	pieces. Līceor, ēris,	bid for. *Prōdeo, ēs,	come forth.
Consterno, ās,	terrify. Līquo, ās,	melt. *Rēcēdo, is,	retire.
Consterno, is,	strew. *Līqueo, ēs,	become liquid. Rēcido, is,	fall back.
	over. quid, be manifest. Rēcido, is,	cut off.	
*Dēcido, is,	fall down. *Līgnor, ēris,	melt. Reddo, is,	restore.
Dēcido, is,	cut off. *Māno, ās,	flow. *Redeo, is,	return.
Dēcīpio, is,	deceive. *Māneo, ēs,	stay. Rēsēro, refers,	bring back.
*Dēcīpio, is,	dote. Mando, ās,	deliver. eat. *Rēsērio, is,	strike again.
Dēllgo, ās,	tie up. Mando, is,		
Dēllgo, is,	choose. Mēto, is,	mow, reap.	
Dillgo, is,	love. Mētor, āris,	measure. Rēlēgo, ās,	remove.
Dico, is,	say. Mētior, iris,	measure. Rēlēgo, is,	read over.
Dico, ās,	dedicate. Mētuo, is,	fear. Sēdo, ās,	allay.
Ēdo, is,	eat. Mīsēror, āris,	pity. *Sēdeo, ēs,	sit.
Ēdo, is,	speak, publish. Mīsēreor, ēris,	pity. *Sido, is,	sink.
Ēdūco, ās,	educate. Mōror, āris,	delay. *Sēro, is,	saw.
Ēdūco, is,	draw out. *Mōror, āris,	play the Sēro, is,	knit, join.
Ēffēro, ās,	make wild.	fool. Sēro, ās,	lock, bolt.
Ēffēro, offers,	carry. Mōrior, ēris,	die. *Succido, is,	fall down.
	off, lift up. *Nicto, ās,	wink. Succido, is,	cut down.
*Ēxcido, is,	fall out. Nicto, is,	open as a. *Vādo, is,	go, walk.
Ēxcido, is,	cut off.	hound. Vādor, āris,	give bail.
*Fērio, is,	strike. *Niteo, ēs,	glitter. *Vēneo, is,	be sold.

Lat. Gram.

Q

*Nenio, is, come. Vincib, is, drink. Vblo, is, fly. hien.
 Yēnox, āris, hunt. Vinco, is, conquer. *Vōlo, vīs, be, willing.

III. Verbs having the same Present-perfect:

*Aceo, ācui,	be sharp.	Ācuo, ācui,	sharpen.
Cresco, crēvi,	grow.	Cerno, crēvi,	take possession.
*Fulgeo, fulsi,	shine.	Fulcio, fulsi,	prop.
*Lūceo, luxi,	shine.	*Lūgeo, luxi,	mourn.
Mulceo, mulsi,	soothe.	*Mulgeo, mulsi,	milk.
*Pāveo, pāvi,	fear.	Pasco, pāvi,	feed.
*Pondeo, pēpendi,	hang.	Pendo, pēpendi,	weigh.

To these add *Sto*, *Siste*, and some of their Compounds.

IV. Verbs having the same Perfect Participle:

Cerno, crētus,	sift.	Pando, passus,	expand.
Cresco, crētus,	grow.	Pātor, passus,	suffer.
Pādisco, pactus,	bargain.	Vergo, versus,	swathe.
Pāgo, pactus,	lay a wager.	Verro, versus,	brush.
Pango, pactus,	fasten.	Verto, versus,	turn.

PARTICIPLES.

A PARTICIPLE is a kind of Adjective formed from a Verb, *participating* of the nature both of an adjective and of a Verb, having Gender, Case, and Declension from the one, Time, Signification, and Government from the other, and Number from both.¹

Active and Neuter Verbs have commonly two Participles, the Present in -NS, and the Future in -RUS; as, *Amans*, loving; *Amātūrus*, about to love; *Currens*, running; *Cursūrus*, about to run.²

¹ Participles become mere Adjectives, when they lose their Time and Government, or are compounded with *In*, signifying *not*; and then they admit of the degrees of comparison; as, *Dens pātientis artri*, the tooth of the hard plough, Ovid. Amor. i. 15. 31. *Pātiens operum*, able to bear labour, Virg. Æn. ix. 607. *Impātiens mōræ*, impatient of delay, Sil. viii. 4. *Tuæ aures pātientissimæ*, thy most patient ears, Cic. Leg. c. 8.

² Some Neuter Verbs have a Perfect Participle Passive; as, *Creatus*, *Erratus*, *Festinatus*, &c.; others admit of the Participle in -DUS, as, *Cārendus*, *Jūrandus*, *Vigilāndus*, &c. See Note 3. page 69. The Neuter Passive *Audeo*, I dare, has four Participles, *Audens*, *Ausus*, *Assūrus*, *Audendus*: *Fido*, I trust, has *Fidens*, *Fisus*: *Sōleo*, I am accustomed, *Sōlens*, *Sōlītus*: *Vapulo*, I am beaten, *Vāpūlans*, *Vāpūlāturus*: *Gaudeo*, I rejoice, *Gaudens*, *Gāvīsus*, *Gāvīsūrus*. *Vāneo*, I am sold, has *Vēnitūrus*.

Passive Verbs have also two Participles, the Present-perfect in -SUS, -TUS, -CTUS, or -XUS, and the Future in -DUS; as, *Amātus*, loved; *Amandus*, to be loved; *Doctus*, taught; *Docendus*, to be taught.

Many Deponent Verbs, which govern an accusative, have the four Participles; as, *Sēquens*, following; *Sēcūtūrus*, about to follow; *Sēcūtus*, having followed; *Sēquendus*, to be followed. But Deponents, which do not govern an accusative, have generally but three; as, *Insīdians*, lying in wait; *Insīdiātūrus*, about to lie in wait; *Insīdiātus*, having lain in wait: wanting the Participle in DUS.

Some Participles of the Present-perfect from Deponents have both an active and passive sense; as, *Pollicitus*, promised, or having promised; *Confessus*, confessed, or having confessed.

ADVERBS.

AN ADVERB is an invariable part of speech added to a Verb, to an Adjective, to another Adverb, and sometimes to a Substantive, to express, *Quality, Quantity, Manner, Time, Place*, or some other *Circumstance*; as, *Bēne scrībit*, he writes well; *Egrēgie fidēlis*, remarkably faithful; *Fortiter pugnans*, fighting bravely; *Sātis bēne*, well enough; *Lāte tyrannus*, a prince extensively.

The most usual Adverbs are :

I. Adverbs of Time.

Alīquando,	sometimes.	Itērum,	again.
Alīquōties,	several times.	Jam,	now.
Alternātīm,	by turns.	Jamdū,	} long ago.
Bi,	twice.	Jamdūdum,	
Crās,	to-morrow.	Jamjam,	presently.
Cum,	when.	Jamprīdem,	long since.
Din,	long.	Mox,	immediately.
Dūdum,	heretofore.	Nondum,	not yet.
Hērī,	yesterday.	Nonnunquam,	sometimes.
Hōdie,	to-day.	Nūdius tertius,	three days ago.
Idētidē,	now and then.	Nunc,	now.
Itēco,	immediately.	Nunquam,	never.
Interdum,	sometimes.	Nūper,	lately.
Intērim,	in the mean time.	Pērendie,	two days hence.

Postdiē,	the day after.	Sæpe,	often.
Pridem,	heretofore.	Sæmel,	once.
Pridie,	the day before.	Semper,	always.
Proutinus,	instantly.	Statim,	immediately.
Quamdiu?	how long?	Sûbinde,	now and then, frequently.
Quando?	when?	Tamdiu,	so long.
Quater,	four times.	Ter,	thrice.
Quotidie,	daily.	Tôties,	so often.
Quôties?	how often?	Tum, }	then.
Raro,	seldom.	Tunc, }	
Rursus,	again.	Vicissim,	by turns.

II. Adverbs of Place, Order, &c.

Alia,	by another way.	Illorsum,	thitherward.
Alibi,	elsewhere.	Illuc,	thither.
Allicubi,	somewhere.	Inde,	then, thence.
Allicunde,	from some place.	Indidem,	from the same place.
Alio,	to another place.	Inferne,	from below.
Aliquo,	to some place.	Intro,	within.
Aliunde,	from elsewhere.	Intus,	within.
Antrorsum,	forward.	Isthac,	that way.
Cœltus,	from heaven.	Isthic,	there.
Dehinc,	henceforth.	Isthinc,	thence.
Deinceps,	successively.	Isthuc,	thither.
Deinde,	after that.	Nusquam,	no where.
Denique,	finally.	Porro,	moreover.
Denuo,	again.	Postremo,	lastly.
Deorsum,	downward.	Primo,	in the first place.
Dextrorsum,	towards the right.	Qua?	which way?
Ea,	that way.	Quarto,	fourthly.
Eo,	to that place.	Quo?	whither?
Eodem,	to the same place.	Quorsum?	whitherward?
Foras,	out of doors.	Retrorsum,	backward.
Funditus,	to the foundation, entirely.	Sécundo,	secondly.
Hæc,	this way.	Sicunde,	if from any place.
Hic,	here.	Sinistrorsum,	towards the left.
Hinc,	hence.	Sûperne,	from above.
Hûc,	hither.	Sursum,	upward.
Horsum,	hitherward.	Tertio,	thirdly.
Ibi,	there.	Ūbi?	where?
Ibidem,	in the same place.	Ūbique,	every where.
Illac,	that way.	Ūblvis,	any where.
Illic,	there.	Unde?	whence.
Illinc,	thence.	Ūtrimque,	on both sides.
		Versus,	towards.

III. Adverbs of Manner, Quality, &c.

Adeo, so, to such a pass.	Ægre,	hardly.	An?	whether?
Admodum, very much.	Aliter,	otherwise.	Bene,	well.

Certe,	certainly.	Nīmīrum, certainly, that	what manner?		
Cen,	as, like as.	is to say. Sāne,	truly.		
Cūr?	why?	Nīmīs, too much. Sātīs,	enough.		
Dēnum,	at length.	Nīmīum,	rather.		
Duntaxat,	only, at least.	Non,	not. Scīllcet,	forsooth, to	
Ecce,	behold.	Num?	whether?	wit.	
En,	lo, behold.	Omnīno,	altogether.	Seorsum,	separately.
Etiam,	truly, yes.		only.	Sic,	so.
Fēre,	almost.	Optīme,	best.	Sicut,	as.
Ferme,	almost, nearly.	Pārīter,	equally.	Sigillātīm,	one by one.
Forte,	by chance.	Pārum,	little.	Sīmul,	together.
Haud,	not.	Paulātīm,	by degrees.	Sōlum,	
Immo,	yes, truly.	Pāene,	almost.	Tantum,	} only.
Ita,	so.	Pēnītus, within, wholly.	Tantummodo,		
Itidem,	in like manner.	Plērumque, for the most	Una,	together.	
Juxta,	alike.		part.	Ūt,	as.
Māgis,	more.	Pōtius,	rather.	Ūti,	as.
Māle,	ill, badly.	Præsertim,	especially.	Ūtique, therefore, verily.	
Maxīme,	most.	Prōfecto,	truly.	Utpōte, as, inasmuch as.	
Mēlius,	better.	Prōpe,	almost, near.	Valde,	very much.
Mōdo,	only.	Quamobrem, wherefore.	Vēlut,	as, like as.	
Næ,	verily.	Quāre?	why? where-	Vidēllcet,	to wit, for-
Ne,	not.		fore?		sooth.
Nempe,	to wit, truly.	Quāsi,	as if, almost.	Vīritim,	man by man.
Nēquāquam,	by no means.	Quōmōdo?	how? in	Vix,	scarcely.

Some Adverbs admit of comparison; as, *Diu, diūtius, diūtissime*; *Sæpe, sapius, sapissime*; *Pēnītus, pēnītius, pēnītissime*, &c.

Adverbs derived from Adjectives are for the most part compared like their primitives; as, *Bene, mēlius, optīme*; *Fācile, fācilius, fācillīme*; *Māle, pējus, pessīme*; *Prōpe, prōpius, proxīme*, &c.

CONJUNCTIONS.

A CONJUNCTION is an invariable part of speech, which joins words and sentences together.

Conjunctions are divided into COPULATIVES; as, *Et, ac, atque, quæ, nec, nēque, neu, neve*, &c. DISJUNCTIVES; as, *Aut, vël, sive*, &c. EXCEPTIVES; as, *Ni, nīsi*, &c. CONDITIONALS; as, *Si, sin*, &c. CONCESSIVES; as, *Etsi, licet, quamvis*, &c. EXPLANATIVES; as, *Scīllcet, nīmīrum, nempe*, &c. CAUSALS; as, *Nam, numque, quia*, &c. CONCLUSIVES; as, *Ergo, igitur*, &c. ADVERSATIVES; as, *Sed, verum, autem, ast*, &c. SUSPENSIVES; as, *An, anne, num*, &c. ORDINATIVES; as, *Deinde, denique, instīper*, &c. FINALS; as, *Ūt, ūti*, &c. DIMINUTIVES; as, *Saltem, certe*, &c. EXPLETIVES; as, *Autem, vērō, equīdem*, &c.

The most usual Conjunctions are :

Ac,	and, as, than. Ideo,	therefore. Quē ... -quē,	both ...
An,	whither. Igītur,	therefore.	and.
Anne,	whether. Insūper,	moreover. Quia,	because.
Annon,	whether or not. Itaque,	therefore. Quidem,	indeed.
At,	but. Item,	also. Quippe,	because.
Atque,	and, as, than. Licet,	though. Quōniam,	because.
Atqui,	but. Mōdo,	provided. Quōque,	also.
Attāmen,	yet. Nam,	for. Saltem,	at least.
Aut,	either, or. Namque,	for. Scilicet,	to wit.
Autem,	but. Nē,	lest. Sēd,	but.
Cēterum,	but, however. Nēc,	neither, nor. Seu,	either, or.
Certe,	at least. Nēc ... nēque,	neither Seu ... sive,	either ...
Cum,	since.	... nor.	or.
Cum ... tum,	both ... Necne,	or not. Si,	if.
	and. Nēque,	neither, nor. Sin,	but if.
Deinde,	thereafter. Neu,	neither, nor, and Stquidem,	if indeed.
Denique,	finally.	not. Tāmen,	however.
Dum,	provided, while. Neu ... nēve,	neither. Tāmetsi,	although.
Dummōdo,	so that.	... nor. Tum ... tum,	both ... and
Enim,	for. Nī,	unless. Ūt,	that.
Eqūdem,	indeed. Nīmīrum,	to wit, truly. Ūti, that, to the end that.	
Ergo,	therefore. Nisi,	unless. - Vē,	either, or.
Et,	and. Num,	whether. Vēl,	either, or.
Et ... et,	both ... and. Quamvis,	although. Vēro,	truly.
Etiam,	also. Quandōquidem,	where. Vērūm,	but.
Etiamsi,	although.	as, since. Vērūmtāmen,	notwith-
Etsi,	though. Quanquam,	although.	standing.
Idcirco,	therefore. Quāpropter,	wherefore. Vīdēlicet,	to wit.

Many words, as they are taken in different views, are both Adverbs and Conjunctions : thus, *An scribit?* does he write? *Nescio ūn scribit,* I know not if he writes.

PREPOSITIONS.

A PREPOSITION is an invariable part of speech set before¹ the names of things, showing how they are affected by the MOTION or POSITION of other things.

¹ Cum is placed after the following pronouns, *Mē, Tē, Sē, Nōbis, Vōbis, Quō, Quā, Qui, Quibus*; thus, *Mēcum, Tēcum, Sēcum, &c.* *Versus* and *Tēnus* are also placed after their case; as, *Rōmam versus*, towards Rome; *Cāphilo tēnus*, up to the hilt. Other Prepositions are sometimes found after their case. See Virg. *Æn.* III. 506. IV. 320. V. 663. Hor. I. Sat. I. 107. 116. Art. Poet. 72. Cic. Verr. II. 12. III. 20. IV. 48. Nat. Deor. II. 4. Acad. IV. 15. Agr. II. 30. Pis. c. 7. Man. c. 16. Invent. I. 28. Lucr. III. 851. VI. 1262. Ovid. Heroid. Epist. XX. 121. Nepos, Paus. c. 4. Epam. c. 4. Tacit. Ann. III. 14. IV. 48. VI. 39. 41. XII. 51. Plin. N. H. X. 40. XIII. 19.

Thirty-two Prepositions govern an Accusative :¹

Ad,	to, at, for, before.	Ob,	for, before.
Adversus, }		Pēnēs,	in the power of.
Adversum, }	against, towards.	Pēr,	through, by, during.
Ante,	before.	Pōne,	behind.
Apud,	at, with, among, before.	Post,	after, since, behind.
Circa,	about.	Præter,	beyond, except, contrary to, before.
Circiter,	about.	Prōpe, ²	nigh, by, beside.
Circum,	about.	Propter,	for, on account of, near.
Cis,	on this side.	Sēcus,	by, along.
Citra,	on this side, without.	Sēcundum,	according to, along, next to, for.
Contra,	against, opposite.	Sūpra,	above.
Erga,	towards, opposite to.	Trans,	over, beyond.
Extra,	without, beyond, besides.	Ultra,	beyond.
Infra,	under, beneath.	Usque,	as far as.
Inter,	between, among, at, in time of.	Versus,	towards.
Intra,	within.		
Juxta,	near.		

Fifteen Prepositions govern the Ablative.³

A, }		Pālam,	before, with the knowledge of.
Ab, }	from, by, after.	Præ,	before, for, on account of, in comparison of.
Abs, }		Prō,	for, before, considering, according to.
Absque,	without, but for.	Sine,	without.
Clam, ⁴	without the knowledge of.	Tēnus,	as far as, up to.
Cōram,	before, in presence of.		
Cum,	with.		
Dē, of, concerning, from, after, for.			
E, }	from, of, out of, by, for, since.		
Ex, }			

Four Prepositions, *In*, *Sūb*, *Sūper*, and *Subter* govern an Accusative, when *motion TO* a place is signified ;

¹ Hæc casu quarto gaudent : *Adversus*, *Ad*, *Ante*, *Adversum*, *Contra*, *Citra*, *Cis*, *Circiter*, *Erga*, *Inter*, *Apud*, *Circum*, *Circa*, *Intra*, *Præter*, *Ob*, *Extra*, *Pēr*, *Prōpe*, *Post*, *Juxta*, *Pēnes*, *Infra*, *Pōne*, *Sēcundum*, *Usque*, *Sēcus*, *Sūpra*, *Propter*, *Trans*, *Versus*, et *Ultra*.

² *Circiter*, *Prōpe*, *Usque*, *Versus*, are considered as Adverbs, the Preposition *Ad* being understood, which is sometimes expressed.

³ Hæc vero sextum capiunt : *Abs*, *A*, vel *Ab*, *Ex*, *E*, *Clam*, *Tēnus*, *Absque*, *Pālam*, *Cum*, *Præ*, *Prō*, *Dē*, *Sine*, *Cōram*.

⁴ *Clam* is sometimes found with an Accusative ; as, *Clam patrem*, Terent. Hec. III. 3. 36. *Clam virum*, Plaut. Amph. Prol. 107. with a Dative ; as, *Mihi clam*, Plaut. Mil. III. 3. 8., and with a genitive ; as, *Clam patris*, Plaut. Merc. I. 1. 43.

but when *motion* or *rest* IN a place is signified, *In* and *Sub* govern the Ablative; *Süper* and *Subter* either the Accusative or Ablative.

In, into, towards, until, for, against, on, upon, governs an Accusative. *In*, in, within, among, an Ablative. *Süb*, under, near, just before, about, after, an Accusative; *Süb*, under, near, on, signifying rest, an Ablative; *Süper*, above, beyond, upon, besides, during, an Accusative; *Süper*, concerning, for, upon, signifying rest, an Ablative, and sometimes an Accusative. *Subter*, under, an Accusative or an Ablative.

These six Prepositions are called *Inseparables*, because they are never used out of composition :

Am,	round, about. Di, or	Rĕ,	back, again.
Con,	together. Dis,	asunder. Se,	apart.

NOTE. Prepositions in composition generally retain their primitive signification. But IN joined with Adjectives denotes *privation* or *contrariety*; as, *Indignus*, unworthy. PER *increases* the signification; as, *Percärus*, very dear. PRÆ also *increases*; as, *Prædivës*, very rich. SUB often *diminishes*; as, *Subnĭger*, a little black, blackish. DĒ signifies *down*; as, *Dĕcĭdo*, I fall down: sometimes it *increases*; as, *Demiror*, I wonder greatly; and sometimes expresses *privation*; as, *Dĕcĭlor*, colourless.

INTERJECTIONS.

AN INTERJECTION is an invariable word *thrown in between* the parts of a sentence, to express some passion or emotion of the mind.

The most usual Interjections are :

Ab,	ah! alas! Évax,	huzza! Io,	huzza!
Apäge,	away! fie! En,	bravo! O,	oh!
Atat,	ha! indeed! Euge,	well done! Oh,	oh! alas!
An,	kush! whist! Ha, ha, he,	ha! ha! Oi,	hoy! alas!
Ecce,	lo! behold! Hei,	woe! alas! Pape,	Ostrange!
Ehe,	ha! alas! Heia,	bravo! Proh!	oh! alas!
Ehem,	O strange! Hem,	ho! hold! how! 'St,	kush!
Eheu,	alas!	lo! bravo! Væ,	woe!
Eho,	soho! Heu,	woe, alas! Vah, ha! alas! bravo!	
En,	lo! behold! Hui,	away, ho!	

SYNTAX.

SYNTAX consists of three parts, *Concord*, *Government*, and *Arrangement*.

CONCORD is the *agreement* of one word with another in Gender, Number, Person, or Case.

GOVERNMENT is when one word requires another to be put in a certain Case or Mood.

ARRANGEMENT is the proper *Order*, or *Position* of words in a Sentence, with respect to each other.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

I. In every Sentence there must be a Verb and a Nominative expressed or understood.

II. Every Adjective must have a Substantive expressed or understood.

III. All Cases, except the Nominative, are governed by some other word.

IV. The Genitive is governed by a Substantive expressed or understood.

V. The Dative is governed by Adjectives or Verbs.

VI. The Accusative is governed by a Transitive Verb, or by a Preposition, or is placed before an Infinitive.

VII. The Vocative is governed by an Interjection expressed or understood.

VIII. The Ablative is governed by a Preposition expressed or understood.

IX. The Infinitive is governed by a Verb or Adjective.

CONCORDS.

CONCORDS four: 1. A Substantive with a Substantive, 2. An Adjective with a Substantive. 3. A Verb with its Nominative. 4. A Relative with its Antecedent.

FIRST CONCORD.

I. (1.) Substantives signifying the same person or thing agree in Case;¹ as,

¹ The last Substantive in such cases as the following is put in the Plural; as, *L. Cæsare, C. Figulo consiliibus*, Sall. *Cottam cum Sabino legatos*, &c. Flor. *Ad Ptolemæum Cleopâtramque régés*, Liv.—Some-

Marcus Tullius Consul, *Sall.* Carthago, æmula impërii Römâni, *Idem.* Tulliola, deliciolæ nostræ, *Cic.* Deliciæ vëro tuæ, *Æsopus* noster, *Idem.* Nâte, meæ vires, *Virg.* Scipiones duo fulmina belli, *Cic.*

2. The *Interrogative* and *Responsive* are put in the same Case, except when words of different construction are used; as,

Quis hërus est tibi? *Amphitruo*, *Ter.* Cujum pëcus? an Mëlibei? *Non verum Ægönis*, *Virg.*

SECOND CONCORD.

II. (3.) Adjectives, including Participles and Pronouns, agree with their Substantives in Gender, Number, and Case;¹ as,

Vir bonus, *Hor.* Nöbîle bellum, *Idem.* Tröjana jüventüs, *Virg.* Verba mînäcia, *Ovid.* Nostra ämicitia, *Propert.*

4. Two or more Substantives Singular will have an Adjective Plural;² and if the Substantives be of different Genders, and apply to living things, the Adjective must agree with them in the more worthy Gender; as,

Päter et mäter mortui sunt, *Ter.*

NOTE: The masculine is more worthy than the Feminine, and the Feminine more worthy than the Neuter; but of things without life, the Neuter is most worthy; therefore,

5. If the Substantives express things without life, the Adjective is generally put in the Neuter; as,

Gëns, ætas, ëlëquentia, pröpe æquälia fuëre, *Sall.* Regna, impëria, nöbilitätës, hönörës, divitiæ; in cäsü sita sunt, *Cic.*

6. Sometimes the Adjective agrees with the last Substantive;³ as,

Söciis et rëge rëcepto, *Virg.* Cognitum est, sälütem, libëros, famam, fortunam esse carissimas, *Cic.*

7. The words *Hömo*, man, and *Nëgötium*, thing, are

times the latter Substantive is found in the Genitive; as, *Urbs Patet*, *Virg.* *Fons Tymävi*, *Idem.*—If the latter Substantive vary in termination to express different Genders; as, *Victor*, *Victrix*; *Rex*, *Rëgina*, &c. it must agree in Gender and Number also with the former; as, *Pöpillum late rëgem*, *Virg.* *Rëgina pëcünia*, *Hor.*

¹ A Substantive is sometimes used as an Adjective; as, *Incöla turba vëcant*, *Ovid.*

² Sometimes two Singular Adjectives are found joined with a Plural Substantive; as, *Märia Tyrrhënum atque Adriäticum*, *Liv.*

³ If the principal Substantive be the name of a man, or woman, the Adjective agrees with it; as, *Sëmiramis puer esse credita est*, *Justin.*

often omitted; and then the Adjective is put in the Masculine to agree with *Homo*, and in the Neuter to agree with *Negotium*; as,

Rari quippe boni, Juv. Triste lupus stabulis, Virg.

NOTE: Many other Substantives are often omitted; as, *Immortales, Superi, Inferni*, sc. *Dii*; *Dextera, Sinistra*, sc. *Manus*; *Regia*, sc. *Domus*; *Qua*, sc. *Via*, or *Parte*, &c.

NOTE: The Adjectives, *Primus, Medius, Ultimus, Extremus, Infimus, Imus, Summus, Supremus, Reliquus, Cetera*, usually signify the first part, the middle part, &c. of any thing; as, *Media nox*, the middle part of the night; *Summa arbor*, the highest part of the tree.

8. An Infinitive Mood, or part of a sentence sometimes supplies the place of a Substantive, the Adjective being put in the Neuter Gender; as,

Velle suum cuique est, Pers. Excepto quod non simul eses, cetera lætus, Hor.

THIRD CONCORD.

III. (9.) A Verb agrees with the Nominative before it in Number and Person;¹ as,

Quid ego cesso? Plaut. Dum nox atra sinit, tu fugis, ipsa moror, Quid. Dat mare, dant amnes, terra dat, Idem. Rumpitur angulis, Virg.

10. The Nominatives, *Ego, Tu, Nos, Vos*, are seldom expressed, except for Emphasis, or Distinction, the Termination of the Verb sufficiently marking the Person; as,

Ego reges ejeci, vos tyrannos introducitis, Auct. ad Her. Tu dominus, tu vir, tu mihi frater eras, Ovid.

11. *Ille, Illi, Homo, Homines*, are also frequently understood, especially before such Verbs as, *Est, Fertur, Ferunt, Dicunt, Aiunt, Prædicant, Clamitant*, &c.² as,

Sunt quos juvat, Hor. Fertur atrocibus flagitia designasse, Ter.

¹ The Verb is sometimes understood; as, *Di meliora*, (sc. *dent*,) *Virg. Nam Polydorus ego*, (sc. *sum*,) *Idem*.—The Participles of Compound Tenses agree with the Nominative in Gender, Number, and Case; as, *Ille virtutis est, Cæs. Delenda est Carthago, Cic.*

² The Nominative is omitted also in the following instances: *Est, ubi possis, &c. sc. locus; Felix est, qui, &c. sc. is; Venit mihi in mentem illius diei, &c. i. e. ille dies venit, &c. or, memoria illius diei venit, &c. Urbem quam statuo vestra est, i. e. urbs, quam urbem statuo, &c.: cf. Ter. Eun. i. 2. 86. iv. 3. 11. v. 8. 5. Cæs. G. B. i. 39. Cic. Fam. viii. 10. 8.*

12. An Infinitive, or some part of a Sentence, often supplies the place of a Nominative;¹ as,

Mentiri non est meum, *Plaut.* E cælo dēscendit, 'Nosce teipsum,' *Juv.*

13. Two or more Nominatives Singular take a Verb Plural; and if the Nominatives be of different Persons, the Verb must agree with the most worthy Person;² as,

Virtūs, fāma, dēcus, divītiis pārent, *Hor.* Si tu et Tullia vālētis, ēgo et Cīcēro vālēmus, *Cic.*

NOTE: The first Person is more worthy than the second, and the second more worthy than the third; therefore, *I* and another is *We*; *Thou* and another is *Ye*.

14. Sometimes the Verb agrees with the last Nominative; as,

Bēnēfīcentia, libērālītās, bōnītās, justītia fundītus tollītur, *Cic.* Mea nātūra et nostra amīcītia postūlat, *Idem.*

15. A Noun of Multitude Singular may have a Verb Plural;³ as,

Turba ruunt, *Ovid.* Pars sēcant, vērūbusque figunt, *Virg.*

IV. (16.) The Infinitive Mood has an Accusative before it;⁴ as,

¹ Sometimes the Neuter Pronoun *Id*, or *Illud*, is added to express the meaning more strongly; as, *Fācere quæ libet, id est esse rēgem*, *Sall.*

² When each of the Nominatives has a distinct Adverb, or other word with it, then the Verb agrees with the nearest Substantive; as, *Ēgo misere, tu feliciter vivis*.—In cases of Apposition, the Verb sometimes agrees with the latter Substantive; as, *Tungri, civitas Galliar, fontem habet, &c.* *Plin.*: cf. *Cic. Off.* i. 41. But he writes otherwise, *Fam.* vii. 1. 6.—A Nominative and an Ablative, joined by the Preposition *Cum*, take a Plural Verb; as, *Juba cum Labieno capti in potestatem Cæsaris venissent*, *Hirt.*

³ When the Verb is Singular, the Participle, or Adjective joined with it, agrees with the Noun of Multitude in Gender and Number; but if the Verb be Plural, the Adjective or Participle will be Plural also, but take its Gender from the Persons or things implied in the Noun of Multitude; as, *Pars erant casi*, sc. *mīlites*; *Pars obnixæ trūdunt*, sc. *formicæ*, *Virg.* *Magna pars raptæ*, sc. *virgīnes*, *Liv.* Yet we find in *Virg. Æn.* vii. 624. *Pars arduus equis furit*.

⁴ The Accusative before the Infinitive depends on some Verb, generally a Neuter Verb.—*Esse*, or *Fuisse*, is sometimes understood after Participles; as, *Hostium exercitum casum fūsumque cognōri*, *Cic.* Sometimes both the Accusative and the Infinitive are omitted; as, *Pollicētus susceptūrum*, sc. *se esse*, *Ter.*—When the Verb has no Future Participle, *Fōre* or *Fūtūrum*, with *Ut* and a Subjunctive, must be used in its stead. This takes place sometimes when the Verb is not defective. See Rule XIX.

Audiet cives æcuisse ferrum Rāra juvenus, *Hor.* Crēdunt se neg-
ligi, *Ter.*

NOTE: The Particle *that* in English is the sign of the Accusative before the Infinitive.

17. A Verb between two Nominatives of different Num-
bers, but referring to the same person or thing, generally
agrees with the former; sometimes with the latter;¹ as,

Dōs est dēcem tālenta, *Ter.* Omnia pontus ērant, *Ovid.* Pectus
quōque rōbōra fiunt, *Idem.* Vestes, quas gērītis, sordīda lāna fuit,
Idem.

FOURTH CONCORD.

V. (18.) The Relative, *Qui, Quæ, Quod*, agrees
with the Antecedent in Gender, Number, and Per-
son; and is construed through all Cases, as the
Antecedent would be in its place;² as,

Vir qui; Fœmīna quæ; Negōtium quod. Vīri qui; Fœmīnæ quæ;
Negōtia quæ. Ego qui scribo; Nos qui scribimus. Animal quod
currit.

¹ If a Vocative precede the Verb, a Nominative generally follows;
as, *Esto, tu Cæsar, amicus, Mart.* But a Vocative often follows in
poetry; as, *Quibus, Hector, ab oris Expectate venis, Virg.* Cf. *Propert.*
II. 15. 2. *Ovid. Heroid. Epist. x. 6.*

² The Agreement of the Relative and Antecedent might be referred
to the Second Concord. The Relative may be considered as an Ad-
jective between two Substantives, agreeing with the former in Gen-
der, Number, and Person; and with the latter in Gender, Number,
and Case; as, *Erant omnino illnēra duo, quibus illnērībūs, &c. Cæs.*—
The Antecedent is sometimes omitted, as in the following cases: *Pō-
pulo ut placērent, quas fecisset fabūlas, Ter.* *Naucratem quem convēnīre
vōlui, in nāvi non erat, Plaut.* *Sunt quos jūvat collēgisce, &c. Hor.*—
Sometimes the Relative agrees, not with the Antecedent, but with the
person, or thing, implied in it; as, *Carne pluit, quem imbrem, &c. Liv.*
Fātāle monstrum, quæ, (sc. Clēōpātra,) Hor.—The Relative is sometimes
omitted; as, *Urbs antiqua fuit; Tyrīi tēnuēre cōlōni, (sc. quam,) Virg.*—
The Relative sometimes agrees in case with the Antecedent, as in
Greek. See *Cic. Fam. v. 14. Liv. i. 29. iv. 69. Ter. And. iv. 1. 58.*—
The Pronominal Adjectives, *Ille, Ipse, Iste, Hic, Is, and Idem*; also
the Interrogative, or Indefinite Adjectives, *Quālis, Quantus, Quātus,*
&c. are sometimes construed like Relatives. OBS. When Relatives of
this description, and the words corresponding to them refer to differ-
ent Substantives, the former will agree with the former Substantive,
and the latter with the latter Substantive; as, *Tālis scīs, quālem
dēcet esse sōrōrum, Ovid.* *Quālis* in poetry sometimes agrees with the
former; as, *Mammæ, equina quāles ubēra, Hor.*—The clause of the An-
tecedent is sometimes found after that of the Relative; as, *Qui paupēres
sunt, iis antiquior officio est pecūnia, Cic.*

Lat. Gram.

R

19. If no Nominative come between the Relative and the Verb, the Relative will be the Nominative to the Verb; as,
Lève fit, quod bene fertur, unus, Ovid.

20. But if a Nominative come between the Relative and the Verb, the Relative will be that Case, which the Verb, Substantive, or Adjective following, or the Preposition going before usually governs; as,

Dens, cujus munere vivimus, cui nullus est similis, quem collimus, a quo facta sunt omnia, est æternus.

21. Sometimes a Sentence is put for the Antecedent, and then the Relative is Neuter; as,

In tempore ad eam veni, quod rerum omnium est primum, Ter.

22. A Relative placed between two Substantives of different Genders and Numbers, may agree with either, though most commonly with the former; as,

Genus hominum, quod Hælotes vocatur, Nepos. Animal, quem vocamus hominem, Cic. Thæbæ, quod Bæotiæ caput est, Liv.

23. The Antecedent is sometimes implied in a possessive Pronoun; as,

Omnes laudare fortunas meas, qui filium habere tali ingenio præditum, (sc. mei,) Ter.

24. When the Relative comes after two words of different Persons it agrees with the most worthy Person; as,

Ille ego, qui cogit, Virg.

25. When the Relative refers to two or more Substantives of different Genders, denoting inanimate things, it is commonly put in the Neuter Plural; as,

Volutas, vita, divitiæ, quæ quidem contemnere magni animi est, &c. Cic.'

CONSTRUCTION OF SUBSTANTIVES.

VI. (26.) The latter of two Substantives, signifying different things, is put in the Genitive, when it expresses the *Possessor, Cause, or Source* of the former;¹ as,

¹ The latter Substantive is sometimes omitted; as, *Ventum est ad tria millia, sc. passuum.*—The Genitives, *Hujus, Ejus, Illius, Cujus, &c.* are used as the latter Substantives, the words with which they agree being understood; as, *Cujus nomen adoro, sc. Dei.*—When the Genitive signifies a person, it may have either an active or passive sense; as, *Amor Dei*, the love of God towards us, or our love towards God. So *Vulnus Ænææ* and *Vulnus Ulyssi* in Virg. But sometimes the Substan-

Mōnūmenta rēgis, Tempła Vestæ, Hor. Amor glōriæ, Cic. Splendor flammæ, Ovid.

27. The Genitive of the Possessor is sometimes elegantly turned into a Possessive Adjective ; as,

Dōmus Plūtōnia, Hor. Hercūleus, lābor, Idem.

28. We often find the Dative used after a Verb for the Genitive ; as,

Corpus ei porrigitur, Virg.

29. The former Substantive is sometimes understood ; as, *Hectōris Andrōmachē (sc. uxor,) Virg. Ūbi ad Diānæ vērēris, (sc. templum,) Ter. Ventum est ad Vestæ, Hor.*

VII. (30.) If the latter Substantive have an Adjective of *Praise* or *Dispraise* joined with it, such Substantive and Adjective may be put in the Genitive or Ablative ;¹ as,

Adōlescens exlīmia spe, summæ virtūtis, Cic. Ingēnui vultūs puer, ingēnuīque pūdōris, Juv.

VIII. (31.) An Adjective in the Neuter Gender, without a Substantive, is used as a Substantive, and governs the Genitive ;² as,

tive will admit only of one sense ; as, *Prōvidētia Dei*.—Sometimes for the Genitive we find an Accusative, or Ablative with a Preposition ; as, *Cūra de sālūtē, (for sālūtis,) Cic. Ōdium erga Rōmānos, (for Rōmānōrum,) Nep. Prædātor ex sūciis, (for sūciōrum,) Sall.*—If the former Substantive be derived from a Neuter Verb, the latter is construed in the same manner as if it followed that Verb ; as, *Collōquia cum amicis, Cic.* In the more ancient authors a Dative, or an Accusative, is found after Substantives derived from Active Verbs ; as, *Tibi tactio, Plant. Trāditiō allēri, Cic. Dōmum rēditiōnis spe sublāta, Cæs.*

¹ In some phrases the Genitive only is used ; as, *Magni formica lābōris, Hor. Nulli consilii sum, Ter. Rōsa jucundī odoris, Plin.* In others the Ablative only ; as, *Bōno dñīno ēs, Ter. Quanto fuērim dōlore, Cic. Mira sum illūcrītāte, Idem. Cāpīte et stīpercilli rāsīs, Idem. Crēdens se mīnōre invidiā fōre, Nepos.*—Sometimes the Adjective agrees in Case with the former Substantive, and then the latter Substantive is put in the Ablative : thus we may say either *Vir præstantis ingēnii*, or *præstanti ingēnio* ; or *Vir præstans ingenio*, and sometimes *præstans ingēnii*. In poetry the latter Substantive is often put in the Accusative. See Rule xxxvii.

² The Neuter Adjectives generally used as Substantives are : *Multum, Plus, Plūrimum, Tantum, Quantum, Minus, Minimum, Medium, Dimidium, Extrēmum, Ultimum, Summum, &c.* ; also, *Hoc, Illud, Istud,*

Paulūlum pēcūniæ, *Ter.* Id nēgōtīi, *Idem.* Hoc noctis,¹ *Cic.*

IX. (32.) *opus* and *usus*, signifying *need*, require the Ablative;² as,

Grātia *opus* est, *Cic.* Consulto *opus* est, *Sall.* Virībus *usus*, *Virg.* *Usus* facto est, *Plaut.* *Usus* dicto, *Idem.*

33. *Opus* is often construed like an invariable Adjective; as,

Exempla *opus* sunt, *Cic.* Dux *opus* est, *Idem.*

CONSTRUCTION OF ADJECTIVES.

X. (34.) Verbal Adjectives, and such as signify an affection of the mind, *Desire, Knowledge, Ignorance, or Doubt, Memory, Care, Diligence, or Negligence, Innocence, or Guilt, Fear, or Confidence, &c.*, govern the Genitive;³ as,

Id, Quid, Aliquid, Quidvis, Quicquam, &c.—*Quod, Aliquod, Quoddam*, agree with the Substantives after them in Gender, Number, and Case.—*Nihil, Hoc, Id, Illud, Istud, Quid, Aliquid, Quicquid, Quicquam*, elegantly govern Neuter Adjectives of the second Declension in the Genitive; as, *Nihil sincēri, Cic.* *Quid reliqui, Ter.*; but Adjectives of the third Declension generally agree with them; as, *Nēquid hostile.* Yet, *Quicquid cīvilis, Liv. v. 3.*—We always say, *Quid aliud, Nihil aliud, &c.*

¹ So *Id ibi*; *hoc ætatis, Sall.* *Quicquid erat patrū, Liv. ii. 35.* *Quicquid Deorum, Hor. Epod. v. 1.* Adjectives in the Neuter Plural generally have a Genitive Plural; as, *Angusta viarū, Virg.* *Opāca libērum, Idem.* *Antiqua fœdērum, Liv.* *Extrēma periculōrum, Idem.* *Amōra cūrārū, Hor.* Also, *Acūta belli, Hor.* *Telluris òperta, Virg.* *Incerta fortunæ, Liv.*

² *Opus* and *Usus* are sometimes followed by a Genitive; as, *Lectionis opus est, Quintil. Inst. xii. 3. 8.* *Opēre usus est, Liv. xxvi. 9.*—They are elegantly joined with the Ablative of the Perfect Participle, as in the Text. See *Ter. Ad. iii. 3. 75.* *Hec. iii. 1. 47.* *Cic. Att. x. 4.*—*Opus* is sometimes followed by an Infinitive, or by a Subjunctive with *Ut*; as, *Opus est impēritāre, Hor.* *Opus est ut assimiles, Plaut.* It is often put absolutely; as, *Sic opus est, Cic.*

³ The following Adjectives are found with the Genitive ANIMI: *Abjectior, Liv.* *Eger, Id.* *Amens, Virg.* *Anxius, Sall.* *Angustior, Apul.* *Aversus, Tac.* *Cæcus, Quintil.* *Capus, Tac.* *Certus, Liv.* *Compōs, Ter.* *Confidens, Sueton.* *Confirmatus, Apul.* *Confusus, Liv.* *Crēdula spes, Hor.* *Ditior, Stat.* *Diversus, Tac. and Ter.* *Dubius, Virg.* *Egrēgius, Id.* *Erectus, Sil.* *Exiguus, Claud.* *Eximius, Stat.* *Expletus, Apul.* *Externatus, Id.* *Falsus, Ter.* *Ferox, Tac.* *Festinus, Apul.*

Äliēni appētens, sni prōfusus, *Sall.* Tīmīdus Deōrum, *Ovid.* Ēdax rērum, *Idem.* Sanguinis insons, *Idem.* Conscia mens recti, *Hor.* Ne scia mens fāti, *Virg.*

Fulens, *Virg.* *Firmatus*, *Sall.* *Fūrens*, *Virg.* *Illex*, *Apul.* *Impōs*, *Plant.* *Infelix*, *Virg.* *Ingens*, *Tac.* *Insānus*, *Apul.* *Intēger*, *Hor.* *Lapsus*, *Plaut.* *Lassus*, *Id.* *Macte*, *Mart.* *Miser*, *Plaut.* *Mūtātus*, *Apul.* *Præceps*, *Virg.* *Præstans*, *Id.* *Rēcreātus*, *Apul.* *Stūpentes*, *Liv.* *Suspensus*, *Apul.* *Tantus*, *Id.* *Tēnella*, *Id.* *Terrītus*, *Liv.* *Turbātus*, *Sil.* *Turbīdus*, *Tac.* *Vāgus*, *Catull.* *Vālidus*, *Tac.* *Vēcors*, *Apul.* *Versus*, *Tac.* *Victus*, *Virg.* So *Alternus* *ānīmæ*, *Sil.*—These are followed by the Genitive *INGĒNII*: *Æmūlus*, *Sil.* *Audax*, *Stat.* *Fervīdus*, *Sil.* *Lætus*, *Vell.* *Versūtus*, *Plin.*—These by *MENTIS*: *Dūbius*, *Ovid.* *Intēger*, *Hor.* *Mūtābile*, *Sil.* *Pāres*, *Id.* *Pōtens*, *Ovid.* *Sānus*, *Plaut.*—These by *IRÆ*: *Mānifestus*, *Sall.* *Pervīcax*, *Tac.* *Pōtens*, *Curt.* *Pulcherrīmus*, *Sil.* *Vīrīdissīmus*, *Id.*—These by *MILITĪÆ*: *Acer*, *Tac.* *Impēger*, *Id.* *Inglōrius*, *Id.* *Lassus*, *Hor.* *Optīmus*, *Sil.* *Strēnuus*, *Tac.*—These by *BELLI*: *Expertus*, *Virg.* *Fessus*, *Stat.* *Mēdius*, *Hor.* *Promptus*, *Tac.* *Sērus*, *Sil.* *Rēsīdes bellōrum*, *Stat.*—These by *LĀBŌRIS*: *Ānhēlus*, *Sil.* *Insūctus*, *Cæs.* *Invictus*, *Tac.* *Lætus*, *Virg.* *Fortūnātus lābōrum*, *Virg.* *Laudandus lābōrum*, *Sil.* *Liber lābōrum*, *Hor.*—These by *RĒRUM*: *Fessus*, *Virg.* *Impērītus*, *Ter.* *Instābīlis*, *Senec.* *Sēcors*, *Ter.* *Trēpīdi*, *Liv. et Sil.* *Ūncus*, *Sil.*—These by *FĪDEI*: *Præclārus*, *Tac.* *Prāvus*, *Sil.* *Sīnister*, *Id.*—These by *ÆVI*: *Æquāles*, *Sil.* *Flōrīdior*, *Id.* *Mātūrus*, *Virg.* *Maxīmus*, *Sil.* *Mēmōr*, *Virg.* *Vālidus*, *Aurel. Vict.*—These by *TUI*: *Fidissīma*, *Virg.* *Sīmīlis*, *Plaut.*—These by *SUI*: *Mollīor*, *Apul.* *Pērīclītābundus*, *Id.* *Sūpērīor*, *Tac.*—These by *MŌRUM*: *Diversus*, *Tac.* *Exactus*, *Ovid.* *Fluxa*, *Sil.* *Grāvīs*, *Claud.* *Speruendus*, *Tac.*—So, *Admīrandus frūgālītātis*, *Senec.* *Æquus absentium*, *Tac.* *Aliēnus consīlīi*, *Sall.* *Dignītātis*, *Cic.* *Jōci*, *Ovid.* *Pācis*, *Lucr.* *Amāguus pūdōris*, *Tac.* *Ancius furtī*, *Ovid.* *Ardens cēdis*, *Stat.* *Argūtus fūcīndrum*, *Plant.* *Assuētus tūmullūs*, *Liv.* *Atrox ōdii*, *Tac.* *Attōnītus serpentis*, *Sil.* *Acīdus laudis*, *Cic.* *Bēnīgnus vīni*, *Hor.* *Bībīlus Fālterni*, *Id.* *Blandus prēcūm*, *Stat.* *Cæcus fātī*, *Lucan.* *Fūtūri*, *Stat.* *Callīdus tempōrum*, *Tac.* *Cātus lēgum*, *Anson.* *Cēler nandi*, *Sil.* *Certus destinātīōnis*, *Tac.* *Sālūtis*, *Ovid.* *Clāmōsus undæ*, *Sil.* *Clārissīmus disciplīnæ*, *Vell.* *Commūne omnium*, *Cic.* *Compōs rōti*, *Liv.* *Contermīnus jūgi*, *Apul.*: cf. *Sil. v. 511.* *Crēdītus adversi*, *Sil.* *Cūmīlātissīmus scēlērūm*, *Plant.* *Cūpīdior sālūtis*, *Nep.* *Cūpīdus rērum nōvārūm*, *Sall.* *Damnandus factī*, *Sil.* *Dēformis lēti*, *Id.* *Dēgēner artis*, *Ovid.* *Dēspectus tædæ*, *Sil.* *Dēvīus æqui*, *Id.* *Recīi*, *Id.* *Disertus lēpōrum*, *ac fūcētīārūm*, *Catull.* *Dispar sortis*, *Sil.* *Divīna fūtūri*, *Hor.* *Dōcīlis mōdōrum*, *Id.* *Doctus virgæ*, *Sil.* *Dūbius fātī*, *Sil.* *Sententiæ*, *Ovid.* *Dulcissīmus fandi*, *Gell.* *Dūrus ōris*, *Liv.* *Dūrīor ōris*, *Ovid.* *Effūsissīmus mūnīficentiæ*, *Vell.* *Enuntiātīvi corpōrum*, *Senec.* *Erectus linguæ*, *Sil.* *Fātī*, *Stat.* *Exsors culpæ*, *Liv.* *Sēcandi*, *Hor.* *Pērīcūli*, *Ter.* *Exul pātriæ*, *Hor.* *Mundi*, *Ovid.* *Dūmūs*, *Quintil.* *Extorris regnī*, *Stat.* *Exūtus formæ*, *Sil.* *Fācīlis frūgum*, *Cland.* *Fallax āmicītiæ*, *Tac.* *Fulsus cūpīti*, *Sil.* *Fāligātus spei*, *Apul.* *Fēlix cērēbri*, *Hor.* *Ōpērūm*, *Sil.* *Fessus viæ*, *Stat.* *Māris et viārūm*, *Hor.* *Sālūtis*, *Sil.* *Fidens armōrum*, *Lucan.* *Firmus prōpōstī*, *Vell.* *Flāvus cōmārūm*, *Sil.* *Formīdōlōsior hostīum*, *Tac.* *Frēquens sylvæ*, *Tac.* *Frustrātus spei*, *Gell.* *Fūglīvus regnī*, *Flor.* *Gau-*

XI. (35.) Partitives, and words placed partitively, Comparatives, Superlatives, Interrogatives, and some Numerals, govern the Genitive Plural, with which Genitive they commonly agree in Gender ;¹ as,

dens alti, Stat. *Grædæ mētallī*, Ovid. *Impāvidus somni*, Sil. *Imprōba connūbii*, Stat. See note 2. p. 48. *Incautus futūri*, Hor. *Indēcōra formæ*, Tac. *Indōctilis pācis*, Sil. *Inexplēbilis virtūtis*, Liv. *Infirmus corpōris*, Apul. *Ingrātus sālūtis*, Virg. *Innoxius consēlii*, Q. Curt. *Insōlens infāmīæ*, Cic. *Audiendi*, Tac. *Insōlitus servitūi*, Sall. *Insons sanguinis*, Ovid. *Intēger vitæ*, Hor. *Urbis*, V. Flac. *Ævi*, Virg. *Annōrum*, Stat. *Interrēta lēti*, Ovid. *Cūpiti*, Vell. *Intrēpidus ferri*, Claud. *Invictus spēris et lābōris*, Tac. *Invidus laudis*, Cic. *Lætus frūgum*, Sall. *Lassus mārīs et viarum militiæque*, Hor. *Lentus cæpti*, Sil. *Lēvis ōpum*, Id. *Libērālis pēcūniæ*, Sall. *Lūgendus formæ*, Sil. *Māddidus rōris*, Apul. *Mānifestus criminis*, Tac. *Mēdius pācis*, Hor. *Frātris et sōrōris*, Ovid. *Mēlior fātī*, Sil. *Mōdicus pēcūniæ*, Tac. *Voti*, Pers. *Ōriginis*, Tac. *Dignātīonis*, Id. *Virium*, Vell. *Vōluptātum*, Tac. *Mūnificus auri*, Claud. *Nūmius impērii*, Liv. *Sermōnis*, Tac. *Nōbilis fandi*, Anson. *Notus fūgarum*, Sil. *Nūdus arbōris*, Ovid. *Occultus ōdii*, Tac. *Ōnusta rēmīgum*, Hirt. *Otiōsi stūdiōrum*, Plin. *Pāres ætātis*, Sil. *Pāvīdus offēnsiōnum*, Tac. *Pauper æquæ*, Hor. *Perfidæ pacti*, Sil. *Pērīnfāmes dīsciplīnæ*, Apul. *Pēritus jūris lāgumque*, Hor. *Pertīnax dōcēdi*, Id. *Pīger pēricli*, Sil. *Pōtens lūræ*, Hor. *Ætātis*, Sil. *Voti*, Ovid. *Mārīs et terræ tempestātumque*, Virg. *Præcipuus virtūtis*, Apul. *Præscia futūri*, Virg. *Præstans sūpiciētiæ*, Tac. *Prēcax ōtiī*, Tac. *Prōfūgus regnī*, Id. *Prōpērus occāsīonis*, Id. *Prospēra frūgum*, Hor. *Pūrus scēleris*, Id. *Serpentum*, Sil. *Rectus iudiciī*, Senec. *Rūdis litērārū*, Cic. *Sātiātus cædis*, Ovid. *Saucius fāmæ*, Apul. *Scītus vādōrum*, Hor. *Segnis occāsīōnum*, Tac. *Sēri stūdiōrum*, Hor. *Sōlers ōpērum*, Sil. *Lūræ*, Hor. *Sōlūtus ōpērum*, Id. *Sprēta vīgōris*, Sil. *Stādīōsissimū mei*, Cic. *Summus sēvēritātis*, Tac. *Sūperstes dignitātis*, Cic. *Surdus vēritātis*, Col. *Tardus fūgæ*, V. Flac. *Tēnuis ōpum*, Sil. *Truncus pēdum*, Virg. *Vāfer jūris*, Ovid. *Vālidus ōrandi*, Tac. *Virium*, Id. *Vānus vēri*, Virg. *Vēnērāndus sēnectæ*, Sil. *Vētus regnandi*, Tac. *Vīgil armenti*, Sil. *Ūllis mēdēdi*, Ovid.

Most of these are otherwise construed ; as, *Avīdus in pēcūniis*, Cic. *Ad rem āvidior*, Ter. *Avīdus in dīreptiōnes*, Liv. *Subdītis āvidæ*, Tac. *Ad cāsū fortunæque fēlix*, Cic. *Felix morte sua*, Ovid. *Anxius ānīmo*, Tac. *Cūpidus vīno*, Plaut. *Jūre pērītor*, Cic. *Ad bellā rūdis*, Liv. *Arte rūdis*, Ovid. *Rūdis in causā*, Cic. *Præstans ingēnio*, Id. *Fessus cæde*, Phædr. *Fessus de viā*, Cic. *Macte virtūte*, Liv. *Macte ānīmo*, Stat. *Mōdicus sēvēritātē*, Tac. *Mortī contermīna*, Stat. *Fācīndri conscia*, Cic. *Cæptis conscia*, Ovid. *Prūdēns in jure*, Cic. *Compōs ānīmo*, Sall. *Compōs mente*, Virg. *Compōs præda ingenti*, Liv. *Mācro pauper āgello*, Hor. &c. &c. &c.

¹ When there are two Substantives of different Genders, the Partitive agrees rather with the former ; as, *Indus flūmīnum maxīmus*, Cic. *Cæsar maxīme rērum*, Ovid. Sometimes with the latter ; as, *Delpīnus*

Quis mortālium, *Sall.* Quisquis Deōrum, *Ovid.* Māior iuvēnum, *Hor.* Doctissimus Rōmānōrum, *Cic.* Nigræ lānārum, *Plin.* Expēditi militum, *Liv.* Nulla sōrōrum, *Virg.* Octāvus sapiētiū, *Hor.*

NOTE: The Adjectives, *Primus*, *Mēdius*, &c., signifying the *first part*, *middle part*, &c., agree with the Substantives after them in Gender, Number, and Case. See page 191.

36. Partitives are often construed with the Prepositions, *A*, *Ab*, *De*, *E*, *Ex*, *Inter*, *Ante*; as,

Est Deus e vōbis alter, *Ovid.* De tot mōdo frātrībns ūnus, *Idem.* Acerrimū ex omibns, *Cic.* Pulcherrimū ante omnes, *Virg.* Primus inter omnes, *Idem.*

XII. (37.) Adjectives implying *Gain*, *Loss*, *Advantage*, *Pleasure*, *Pain*, *Friendship*, *Fitness*, *Likeness*, *Nearness*, *Propensity*, *Readiness*, *Ease*, *Clearness*, *Equality*, and the contrary, and many Compounded with *Con*, govern the Dative;¹ as,

Pātriæ Idōneus, ūtilis āgris, *Juv.* Fēlix tuis, *Virg.* Contrārius albo, *Ovid.* Nulli sēcundus, *Virg.* Incommōdus filio, *Cic.* Pātri sīmīlis, *Idem.* Convēniens hōmīni, *Ovid.* Jūcundus āmicis, *Mart.* Turba grāvis pāci plācidæque īnīmīca quiēti, *Idem.*

38. The Adjectives *Æquālis*, *Affinis*, *Aliēnis*, *Commūnis*, *Fidus*, *Immūnis*, *Par*, *Sīmīlis*, *Sūperstes*, and some others, sometimes govern the Dative, sometimes the Genitive;² as,

Ennio æquālis, *Cic.* Ejus æquālis, *Idem.* Affines faciendū, *Idem.* Affinis Cæsāris, *V. Maz.* Sīmīlis tui, *Plaut.* Par hujus, *Lucan.* Sūperstes tibi, *Tacit.* Sūperstes omnium, *Sueton.*

animalium velocissimum, *Plin.*—Partitives govern collective nouns in the Genitive Singular, and are of the same Gender with the individuals of which the collective noun is composed; as, *Vir fortissimus nostræ civitātis*, *Cic.* *Maximus stirpis*, *Liv.* *Ultimos orbis Britannos*, *Hor.*—Comparatives are used when we speak of *two*; Superlatives when we speak of *three*, or more. In like manner, *Alter*, *Ūter*, *Neuter*, are applied to *two*; *Quis*, *Unus*, *Alius*, *Nullus*, to *three*, or more.

¹ Substantives are sometimes followed by a Dative; as, *Præsidium reis*, *Hor.* *Exītiū pēcōri*, *Virg.*

² *Consciū*, and some others, frequently govern both the Gen. and Dat.; as, *Mens sibi consciū recti*, *Virg.*—We say, *Sīmīles*, *Dissīmīles*, *Pāres*, *Dispāres*, *Æquāles*, *inter se*. See *Cic. Or. c. 18. Tusc. c. 28. Orat. c. 7. Cluent. c. 16. Par et communis cum aliquo*. See *Cic. pro Rosc. Com. 10. Clar. Or. c. 59. Sall. Jug. 15. Inter eos communis*, *Cic. Leg. 1. 7. Civitas sēcū ipsa discors*, *Liv. 11. 23. Ad alia discordes*, *Id. 11. 20. Discors rīni*, *Plin. xvii. 22.*—*Par* is found with an Abl. in *Ovid, Fast. vi. 804. Sil. iv. 306.*

39. *Nātus, Commōdus, Incommōdus, Attentus, Accommodātus, Idōneus, Hābilis, Inhābilis, Opportūnus, Convēniens, Vēhēmens, Utīlis, Inūtīlis, Aptus, Ineptus*, and others signifying *Usefulness*, or *Fitness*, and the contrary, are followed by a Dative, or by an Accusative with a Preposition;¹ as, *Nātus laudi atque glōriæ, Cic. Nātus ad laudem, Idem. Attentus quæsitis, Hor. Attentus ad rem, Ter.*

XIII. (40.) Passive Participles, and Verbal Adjectives in -BĪLIS govern the Dative;² as,

¹ So *Acerbus* in, Ovid, Fast. II. 624. *Animātus* in, Cic. Amic. c. 16. *erga*, Sueton. *Bēnēvolus erga*, Plaut. Capt. II. 2. 100. *Bēnignus erga*, Plaut. Rud. v. 3. 33. *in*, Ter. Hec. v. 5. 22. *Comis erga*, Cic. Senec. c. 17. *in*, Hor. II. Epist. 2. 133. *Contūmax* in, Cic. Att. I. 15. *adversus*, Quintil. Decl. IX. 4. *Criminosus* in, Cic. pro Sull. c. 13. *Crūdēlis* in, Cic. ad Brut. 12.; seldom with a Dat. *Difficilis* in, Cic. N. D. III. 29. *Extrahiābilis* in, Tac. Ann. VI. 24. *Fidēlis* in, Just. Grātus in, Liv. II. 8. *erga*, Cic. Fam. v. 5. *Et id grātum fuisse adversum te habeo grātiā*, Ter. Andr. I. 1. 15. *Hospitālis* in, Cic. Off. II. 18. *Implacābilis* in, Cic. Fam. III. 10. *Iniquus* in, Ter. Heaut. II. 1. 1. *Injuriōsus* in, Cic. Off. I. 14. *erga*, Senec. *Liberalis* in, Sueton. Vesp. c. 17. *Mendax* in, Hor. III. Od. 11. 34. *adversus*, Plaut. Pœn. I. 2. 188. *Misericors* in, Cic. Leg. c. 5. *adversus*, Senec. *Mitis* in, Cic. Att. v. 1. *Officiōsus* in, Ovid, Trist. IV. 7. 3. *Perrīcax* in, Curt. VIII. 6. *Prōlixus* in, Cic. Att. VI. 3. *Sævus* in, Liv. XXXIV. 32. *Stēternus* in, Cic. Off. III. 31. *Vēhēmens* in, Cic. pro Sull. c. 31.—We say, *Aliēnus illi*, Sall. Cat. c. 41., or *illucius*, Cic. Fin. I. 4.; but oftener *ab illi*, Cic. Amic. c. 8., and sometimes *illiquo* without a Preposition, Cic. Div. I. 38.—*Audiens* is construed with two Datives; as, *Rēgi dicto audiens*, Nepos.—*Idem* sometimes takes a Dative in poetry; as, *Idem facit occidenti*, Hor. But in prose we say, *Idem qui, ac, atque, et, cum, ut, quam*; as, *Idem tollere debet, ac si pater, &c.* Cic. pro Sull. c. 18.: cf. Cic. de Harusp. R. c. 11. Fin. c. 3. Agr. II. 12. Top. c. 28. pro Dom. c. 20.—Adjectives signifying *motion* or *tendency* to a thing, are usually construed with the Preposition *Ad* or *In*, seldom with a Dative; as, *Prōnus ad fidem*, Liv. in omnia mēla, Flor.—*Prōpior* and *Proximus*, though they govern a Dative, (Liv. IV. 37. Cic. Verr. IV. 50. N. D. II. 20. Cæs. B. G. I. 1.) are sometimes, in imitation of their primitive *Prōpe*, followed by an Accusative; as, *Prōpior montem*, Sall. *Proximus Pompeium*, Cic. Cf. Liv. XXXV. 27. Hirt. B. G. VIII. 9. Liv. VIII. 32. Cæs. B. G. III. 7. *Prōpior* is found with a Gen., Tac. Hist. v. 16. Lucr. IV. 339.

² So also Adjectives of a Passive signification, such as, *Inivus, Obivus, Pervius, Impervius, &c.*; as, *Invia virtūti nulla est via*, Ovid. *Phæbo non pervia taxus*, Lucan.—Passive Participles are sometimes construed with the Preposition *A*; as, *Deus est colendus a nobis*, Cic. *Mors Crassi est a nullis deflata*, Idem.

Bella matrībus dētestāta, *Hor.* Omnībus calcanda est via lēti, *Idem.* Optābilis omnībus pax, *Cic.* Nulli pēnētrābilis astro, *Stat.* Exōsus Diis, *Gell.*

41. *Exōsus*, *Pērōsus*,¹ and *Pertāsus*, signifying actively, govern an Accusative; as,

Exōsus Trōjānos, *Virg.* Lūcem pērōsi, *Virg.* Pertāsus ignāviam suam, *Sueton.*

XIV. (42.) Adjectives of *Plenty* and *Want* are followed by an Ablative, sometimes by a Genitive;² as,

Maxīma quæque dōmus servis est plēna sūperbis, *Juv.* Lentūlus non verbis Inops, *Cic.* Dei plēna sunt omnia, *Idem.* Res est sōlliciti plēna timōris amor, *Ovid.*

XV. (43.) *Dignus*, *Indignus*, *Contentus*, *Præditus*, *Frētus*, *Extorris*, *Liber*, *Nātus*, *Gēnērātus*, and such like Participles signifying *Descent*, are followed by an Ablative;³ as,

Dignus odio, *Ter.* Ingēnio præditus, *Idem.* Terrōre liber, *Liv.* Nāte Dea, *Virg.* Edite rēgibus, *Hor.*

44. *Dignus*, *Indignus*, *Contentus*, *Extorris*, are sometimes found with a Genitive; as,

Carmīna digna Deæ, *Ovid.* Indignus avōrum, *Virg.* Angusti clāvi contentus, *Patere.* Extorris regni, *Stat.*

¹ *Exōsus et Pērōsus etiam cum dandi casu leguntur*, *Lily.* See also the Eton Gram. But for a Dative after *Pērōsus* we have no classical authority. *Pertāsus* is followed by a Gen., *Tac. Ann. xv. 51.* *Virg. Æn. iv. 18.* *Prudentius* and *Boetius* have a Gen. after *Exōsus* and *Pērōsus*; but this is not to be imitated.

² These are followed by a Gen. only: *Bēnignus*, *Hor.* *Exsors*, *Liv.* *Impēs*, *Senec.* *Irritus*, *Curt.* *Liberālis*, *Sall.* *Mūnificus*, *Plin.* *Prælargus*, *Pers.*—These by an Abl. only: *Beātus*, *Hor.* *Differtus*, *Id.* *Mūtulus*, *Cæs.* *Tentus*, *Hor.* *Distentus*, *Virg.* *Tūmīdus*, *Hor.* *Turgīdus*, *Id.*—These are often construed with a Preposition and an Ablative: *Copiosus a*, *Cic.* *Extorris ab*, *Liv.* *Firmus ab*, *Cic.* *Immūnis ab*, *Vell.* *Impārātus a*, *Cic.* *Inops ab*, *Id.* *Instructus a*, *Id.* *Liber a*, *Vell.* *Mōdicus in*, *Plin.* *Nūdus ab*, *Cic.* *Orbus ab*, *Id.* *Pārātus ab*, *Id.* *Parcus in*, *Plin.* *Pauper in*, *Hor.* *Pōtens in*, *Quint.* *Sōlūtus a*, *Cic.* *Stērilis ab*, *Apul.* *Tēnuis in*, *Hor.* *Vācuus ab*, *Cic.*—*Sil. 11. 498.* has, *Fœcundum in fraudes hōmīnum gēnus*; *Liv. ix. 17.* *pōtens in res bellicās*; and *Quintil. vi. 1.* *pōtens ad efficiendum.*

³ Sometimes a Preposition is expressed; as, *Ortus ex concubina*, *Sall.* *Editus de nymp̄ha*, *Ovid.* *Ab Ulixē d̄riundus*, *Liv.*

XVI. (45.) The Comparative Degree is followed by an Ablative, *Præ* being understood between them ;¹ as,

Thymo dulcior, Virg. Luce magis dilecta, Idem. Vêtustis minus odôrâta, Plin. Quid magis est durum saxo, quid mollius unda? Ovid.

46. But when *Quam*, than, is expressed, the following Noun is put in whatever Case the sense may require ; as,
Mélior est certa pax, quam spērâta victōria, Liv. Ego hōmīnem callidiōrem vīdī nēmīnem, quam Phormiōnem, Ter.

47. The Ablatives, *Ætate, Natu, Tanto, Quanto, Hoc, Eo, Quo, &c.*,² signifying the quantity of excess or deficiency, are added to Comparatives and Superlatives ; as,

Tanto pessimns omnium poeta, Quanto tu optimus omnium patrōnus, Catull. Quo difficilius, eo præclarius, Cic. Tanto pējor, Plaut.

CONSTRUCTION OF PRONOUNS.

XVII. (48.) Substantive Pronouns are governed in the Genitive like other Substantives ;³ as,

Pars tui, Ovid. Cūra mei si te pia tangit, Idem.

49. The Possessives, *Meus, Tuus, Suus, Noster, Vester*, are used when *Action* or *Possession* is signified ;⁴ as,

¹ *Præ* is sometimes expressed ; as, *Fortior præ cēlëris, Apul. We also find, Ante alios immānior, Virg. Multo præter cēlëras altiōrem crucem stitui jussit, Sueton. Beātus præ nobis, Cic. Ut Argōnautas præter omnes candidum Mēdēa mirata est dūcem, Hor. Non Apollinis magis vērū atque hoc rēspōsum est, Ter. Ac* is used in the same manner.—*Quam* is elegantly placed between two Comparatives ; as, *Triumphus clārior quam grātior, Liv. v. 23.*, or the Preposition *Pro* is added ; as, *Mājōrem quam pro flātu sōnum reddēbant, sc. sylvæ, Curt. v. 4. 25.*

² The Ablatives, *Æquo, Crēdibīli, Dicto, Justo, Opinione, Sōlito, Spe*, are also found joined with Comparatives ; as, *Grāvius æquo, Sall. Dicto citius, Virg. Crēdibīli fortior, Ovid.* They are sometimes understood ; as, *Libērius vīcēbat, sc. justo, or æquo, Nepos.*

³ So Adjective Pronouns used substantively ; as, *Liber ejus, illius, hūjus, &c.* But we always say, *Meus liber, not mei ; Pater noster, not nostri ; Suum jus, not sui.*

⁴ But when a passive sense is expressed, we use *Mei, Tui, Sui, Nostri, Vestri*. Thus, *Amor meus*, means, my love for another ; *Amor mei*, the love of another for me. This distinction is sometimes neglected. *Ter. Phorm. v. 8. 27. has, Odium tuum, hatred of thee ; Plaut. i. 1. 3. Labor mei, my labour.*

Tūtus āmor meus est tibi, *Ovid*. Simque ēgo tristitiæ causa mōdus-
que tuæ, *Idem*.

50. The Possessives, *Meus, Tuus, Suus, Noster, Vester*, have sometimes Substantives, Adjectives, Pronouns, and Participles after them in the Genitive, which refer to the Primitives, *Mei, Tui, Sui, Nostri, Vestri*, understood; as,

Tuum hōmīnis simplicis pectus, *Cic*. Noster duōrum ēventus, *Liv*.
Tuum ipsius studium, *Cic*. Mea scripta timentis, *Hor*. Mea dēfunctæ
molliter ossa cūbent, *Ovid*.

51. The Reciprocals *Sui* and *Suus* are used when the action of the Verb is reflected, as it were, upon its Nominative; as,

Cæsar Ariōvisto dixit non sēse Gallis, sed Gallos sibi bellum intū-
lisse, *Cæs*. Pýthius piscātōres ad se convōcāvit, et ab his pētivit, ut
ante suos hortūlos piscārentur, *Cic*. Dicunt Cērērem antiquissimam a
Caio Verre ex suis templis esse sublātam, *Idem*.¹

52. But if the Pronoun refer not to the Subject of the Verb, but to some other person or thing, *Ejus* must be used, and not *Suus*; as,

Thēmistōcles servum ad Xerxem misit, ut ei nuntiāret, suis ver-
bis, adversārios ejus in fūga esse, *Nepos*.

53. When *Hic* and *Ille* refer to two persons or things pre-
ceding them, *Hic* is generally applied to the latter, *Ille* to
the former;² as,

Quōcumque aspicias, nīhil est nīsi pontus et æēr;
Nūbibus hic tūmīdus, fluctibus ille mīnax, *Ovid*.

CONSTRUCTION OF VERBS.

XVIII. (54.) An Infinitive Mood may be used
as a Substantive of the Neuter Gender; as,

¹ If in the first of these examples *ipsum* were substituted for *sēse*, and *ipsi* for *sibi*, Ariōvistus would be the person meant, and not Cæsar. If in the second example, the fishermen's gardens were intended, *ip-sōrum* should have been put in place of *suos*, or the sentence arranged thus: Piscātōres erant a Pýthio rogāti ut ante suos hortūlos piscārentur. As the words now stand, *ejus* should be substituted for *suos*, to signify the gardens of Pythias. In the last example, if the temple of Verres were meant, *ejus* should stand in place of *suis*, or the sentence run thus: C. Verres sustulit Cērērem ex templis suis. In this arrange-ment, to apply the Pronoun to Ceres, *ejus* should be substituted for *suis*.—We find however *Is* or *Ille* used, in place of the Reciprocals; as, Deum agnoscimus ex dperibus ejus, *Cic*. Persuadet Raurācis, ut una cum iis proficiscantur, for una sēcum, *Cæs. B. G. 1. 5*.

² But they are sometimes reversed, when no ambiguity can arise; as, Sic Deus et virgo est: hic spe celer, illa timore, *Ovid*.

Quiesce erit melius, *Liv.* Pēritus cantāre, *Virg.* Servire parāti, *Sall.* Da mihi fallere, *Hor.* Sūpērest prāter āmare nīhil, *Ovid.* Dig-nus āmāri, *Virg.*

XIX. (55.) An Infinitive Mood is put immediately after certain Verbs,¹ Participles, and Ad-

¹ This Rule is thus stated by Lily and others: 'When two Verbs come together, the latter is put in the Infinitive Mood.' This is false; for very few Verbs are immediately followed by an Infinitive, and these few are generally Neuter Verbs implying *Will, Intention, Power*, and the like; as, *Audeo, Cōgito, I meditate, design, Cōnor, Constituo, I resolve, Consuesco, Contendo, I endeavour, Cæpi, Cæpio, Dēbeo, Dē-cerno, I determine, Dēsino, Dūbito, I hesitate, Est for facultas est, Incē-pio, Mālo, Nēqueo, Nōlo, Parco, Possum, Queo, Stāto, I resolve, Stūdeo, I intend, Tendo, I endeavour, Tento, Vāleo, I am able, Videor, I seem, Vōlo.* To these add, *Cōgor, Dicor, Disco, *Fūge for nōli, Hābeo for possum, or dēbeo, Intermitto, *Parce for nōli, Prætermitto, Prōpono, I purpose, Pugno for cōnor, Rēcuso, and the Impersonals, Libet, Licet, Pūget, Pœntet, Pūdet, Stat, &c.* The Poets sometimes use an Infinitive after **Caveo, *Persēquor, *Quæro, *Tempëro*, and a few others. But Plautus is not to be imitated, putting an Infinitive after *Ab eo, Curro, Eo, Intëreo, Venio.*

An Accusative and Infinitive is put after the following Verbs: *Ab-nuo, Accēpio, I hear, Adjūro, Admōneo, Affirmo, Angor, Animadverto, *An-nuo, Apparet, Arguo, Assentior, Assēvero, Audio, Autūmo, *Cāno, *Canto, Cāvillor, Censeo, *Cerno, Clāmo, Clāmīto, Prōclāmo, Sueclāmo, Conclāmo, Cognosco, Compërio, Concēdo, Confido, Confirmo, Constitute, Consentio, Constituo, Contendo, Convinco, Crādo, Dēcerno, Dēcet, Dēdēcet, Dēclāro, Dēmonstro, Dēnēgo, Despëro, Dico, Do, I grant, concede, Dōceo, Dōleo, Edico, Efficio, Enuntio, Esto, Existimo, Fallo, Fāteor, Fëro, *Fingo, *Fleo, Frëmo, Gaudeo, Glōrior, *Grātūlor, Intelligo, Intersit, *Jūbeo, Jūro, Jūvat, Lætor, Līquet, Mēmīni, Mentior, Mēnor, Mīror, Mōneo, Mōror, Nēgo, Nuntio, Obkriscor, Ōportet, Ostendo, Pātet, it is mani-fest, Pātior, Percēpio, *Plōro, Pollīceor, Prædīco, Prædico, Præsto, I promise, Prōbo, Prōfiteor, *Prohībeo, Promitto, Prōpono, *Prospīcto, *Prōsum, *Pūto, Quëror, Rēnuntio, Reor, Sancio, Scio, Scribo, Simūlo, Spëro, Stāto, *Stūpeo, Suspīcor, Testor, Trādo, *Trēmisco, Vëto, Video, Vinco, I evince, prove, Vōlo.* Also after these phrases; *Acerbum est, Æquum est, Argūmentum est, Auctor sum, Consentāneum est, *Fāma percēnit, *Esse in fātis, Explorātum habet, *Mānifesta fides, Laus est, Nēesse est, Nuntium accēpio, Ōpiniōnem offëro, Ōpiniōnem habeo, Par est, Perspīcum est, Non me prætërit, Sēquitur, Signi sātis dēdit, Sūbit cōgītātiō, Mihi succurrit, Vërisimīle est, Vërum est.* Some of these, with many others to be given hereafter, are construed with, *Quod, Ut, Ne, Quin, &c.* Those marked with * are used poetically.

The word governing the Infinitive is sometimes understood; as, *Mēne incepto dēsistere victam?* (sc. dēcet, or par est) *Virg.* And sometimes the Infinitive itself is understood; as, *Socrātem sūdis dōcuit,* (sc. cōnëre,) *Cic.*

jectives, and sometimes, poetically, after Substantives ; as,

Fallere pergis, Ovid. Jussus confundere fœdus, Virg. Certus es ire, Ovid. Audax omnia perpeteri, Hor. Tempus æquum fumantia solvere colla, Virg.

56. An Infinitive Mood sometimes supplies the place of the third Person of the Past-imperfect Indicative ; as,

Invidere omnes mihi, (for invidēbant, or invidere cœperunt,) Ter. Cæsar Æduos frumentum flagitare, (for flagitābat, or flagitare cœpit,) Cæs.

XX. (57.) Any Verb may have the same Case after it, as before it, when both words are applied to the same person or thing ;¹ as,

Ira est furor, Hor. Ego incendo regina, Virg. Audivi hoc puer, Cic. Sapiens nil facit invitus, Idem. Natura beatis Omnibus esse dedit, Claud. Qui vult esse pius, Lucan. Te parentem Anisæ vis dici et haberi, Cic. Nec te certasse priorem Pœniteat, Virg.

NOTE: The Verbs, which most frequently have the same Case after them as before them, are : 1. Substantive and Nenter Verbs ; as, *Sum, Forem, Fio, Existo ; Eo, Venio, Sto, Sædeo, Evado, Jacio, Fugio, &c.* 2. Passive Verbs of naming, judging, &c. ; as, *Dicor, Appellor, Videor, Nominor, Nuntior ; Videor, Existimor, Creor, Nascor, Constitutor, Salutor, Designor, and the like.*

58. When *Esse*, or any other Infinitive, has the Dative before it, governed by an Impersonal Verb, or any other word, it may have after it either the Dative or the Accusative ;² as,

Instead of the Infinitive, a different construction is often used after Verbs of *doubting, willing, ordering, fearing, hoping* ; or after any Verb having a relation to futurity ; as, *Dubitatur ita facere, or more frequently, an, num, or utrum ita futurum sit ; Dubitavit, an faceret, necne ; Non dubito, quin fecerit. Vis me facere, or ut faciam, Metuit tangi, or ne tangatur. Spero te venturum esse, or fore ut venias. Nunquam putavi fore, ut ad te supplex venirem, Cic. Existimabant futurum fuisse, ut oppidum amitteretur, Cæs.*

¹ These Verbs admit only a Nom. Dat. or Acc. after them. If a Genitive go before them, an Accusative must follow ; as, *Intereſt omnium esse bonos, i. e. se esse bonos. See CONCORDS I. II.*

² The poets sometimes omit the Pronouns, *Me, Te, Se, &c.* ; and turn the following Acc. into a Nom. ; as, *Retulit Ajax Esse Jovis pronæpos, Ovid. Cum patris sapiens emendatusque vocari, Hor. Uxor inſecti Jovis esse nectis, Id. Acceptum refero versibus esse nectens, Ovid. Sensit medios delapsus in hostes, Virg.*

Lat. Gram.

8

Licet oīōso esse Thēmistōcli, Cic. Expēdit bōnas esse vōbis, Terent. Quo mīhi commissō non licet esse piam, Ovid.

XXI. (59.) *Est* takes a Genitive after it, when the Latin word signifying *Possession, Property, Duty, Custom*, or the like, is understood between them;¹ as,

Pēcus est Mēlībœi, Virg. Paupēris est nūmērāre pēcus, Ovid. Prudentia est sēnectūtis, Cic.

NOTE: This Rule belongs to Rule VI.

60. Except these Neuter Nominatives: *Meum, Tuum, Suum, Nostrum, Vestrum, Humānum, Bellūnum, &c.*; as, Non est meum, Cic. Rōmānum est, Liv.

XXII. (61.) Verbs of *accusing, condemning, acquitting* and *admonishing*, govern the Accusative of the person, and the Genitive of the thing;² as,

Altērum incūsāt prōbri, Plaut. Dōlābellam rēpētundārum postūlavit, Sall. Vātem scēlērīs damnat, Ovid. Libērāvit ējus culpæ rēgem, Liv. Millēs tempōris mōnet, Tacit.

62. Verbs of *accusing, condemning* and *admonishing*, instead of the Genitive, frequently have an Ablative with a Preposition; as,

Pūtāvī ea de re te esse admōnendum, Cic. De vi condemnāti sunt, Idem. De prōditiōne appellātus, Liv.

XXIII. (63.) *Sātāgo, Mīsereor*, and *Mīsereſco*, are followed by a Genitive;³ as,

¹ So, *Ea sunt mōdo glōriōsa, nēque pātrandi belli*, (sc. causa facta,) Sall. *Nihil tam æquandæ libērtātis est*, (for ad æquandam libērtātem pertinet,) Liv.—We say, *Hoc est tuum mūnus*, or *tui mūneris*, Hor. So, *Mos est*, or *fuit*, or *mōris*, or *in mōre*. See Cic. Verr. I. 26.

² *Crīmen* and *Cāput* are put either in the Gen. or Abl., but we always say, *Plectere*, or *pūnīre aliquem cāpite*, not *cāptis*. Also, *Absolvo me peccāto*, Liv.—Many Verbs of accusing are construed with an Acc. of the thing, and a Gen. of the person: thus, *Culpo, Rēprēhendo, Taxo, Trādūco, Vitūpēro, Cālumnior, Crīminor, Excūso, dvārītiām ālicūjus*, and not *āliquem dvārītiæ*. So we sometimes find *Accūso, Incūso, &c.* construed: *Accūsat īnertiām ādōlescentium*, Cic. *Culpam arguo*, Liv.—We say, *Agere cum āliquo furti*, rather than *āliquem*. See Cic. Mur. c. 17. Fam. VII. 22.—Verbs of accusing and admonishing sometimes govern two Accusatives, one of the person, with *Hoc, Illud, Istud, Id, Unum, Multa, Pauca, &c.*—Except in Plautus, we seldom find, *Mōneo te errōrem*, but *errōris*, or *de errōre*.

³ Many other Verbs are sometimes found with a Gen., especially in the poets; such as, *Abstīneo*, Hor. *Dēsino*, Id. *Desisto*, Virg. *Fallor*,

Is rerum suarum satagit, *Ter.* Miserrere mei, miserrere meorum, *Ovid.* Genēris miseresce tui, *Stat.*

XXIV. (64.) *Rēcōrdor*, *Mēmīni*, *Rēmīniscor*, and *Oblīviscor*, are followed by a Genitive, or Accusative ;¹ as,

Hūjus rei mēmīnit, *Quintil.* Nūmēros mēmīni, *Virg.* Hūjus mērti rēcōrdor, *Cic.* Rēcōrdor omnes grādūs, *Idem.* Rēmīnisci vētēris fāmæ, *Idem.* Rēmīnisci amīcos, *Ovid.* Omnium injuriarum oblīviscitur, *Nepos.* Oblīviscēre Graios, *Virg.*

XXV. (65.) Verbs implying GAIN or Loss, take after them the *Gainer*, or *Loser*, in the Dative ; as,

Tibi aras, tibi occas, tibi seris, tibi metis, *Plaut.* Mihi quidem Scipio vivit, vivetque semper, *Cic.* Non nobis solum nati sumus, *Cic.* Multa mala eveniunt bonis, *Id.* Hæret latēri lētālis arundo, *Virg.* Quis te mihi casus ademit, *Ovid.*

To this Rule, which is very extensive, belong :

XXVI. (66.) Verbs signifying to *profit* or *hurt* ; *please* or *displease* ; *favour*, *assist*, and the con-

Plaut. Fastidio, *Id.* et *Lucil.* Laudo, *Sil.* Lævo, *Plaut.* Mīror, *Virg.* Partīcīpo, *Plaut.* Prohībeo, *Sil.* Quiesco, *Gell.* Stūdeo, *Accius* ap. *Cic.* Vēreor, *Ter.* *Cic.* I have omitted *Regno* in this List, having found the passage, *Daunus agrestium Regnavit pōpūlorum*, *Hor.* III. Od. 30. 11., otherwise read in five of the Harleian Mss. in the British Museum ; viz. *Regnātor pōpūlorum* : and so it is in a Ms. in Queen's Col. Cambridge, and in all the earliest edd. The Gen. after *Adīpiscor* in *Tacit.* Ann. III. 55. VI. 45. is not certain, as the reading varies in the Mss. and edd. The Gen. after *Lætor* in *Virg.* *Æn.* XI. 280. ought, perhaps, to be referred to *Mēmīni*. See Rule 87.—*Cicero* writes, *Dēsisto incepto, de nēgōtio, ab illa mente* ; *Dēsīno aliquid*, and *ab aliquo* ; *Lætor in re aliqua, de hac re*, and *lætor utrumque* ; *Quiesco a labōre* ; *Stūdeo aliqui*, or *aliquid*. *Quintilian*, *In id solum stūdent*. *Virgil*, *regnāre per arbes* ; *Cicero*, *regnāre in equitibus, oppidīs* ; *Frustrārī in re* ; *Lævāre aliquem sollicitudinē, or allicijus sollicitudinē*, &c.

¹ The use of the Gen. after these Verbs seems preferable. *Mēmīni*, when it signifies to make mention, is construed with a Gen. ; as, *Nēque hūjus rei mēmīnit*, *Quintil.* ; or with the Preposition *De* ; as, *De quibus multi mēmīnerunt*, *Id.* So, *Rēcōrdor* and *Mēmīni*, denoting to remember ; as, *De Planco mēmīni*, *Cic.* Vēlīm scīre, *ecquid de te rēcōrdere*, *Id.*—These Verbs are sometimes variously construed ; as, *Mēmīni vīdēre virgīnem*, *Ter.* Also, *Facīle mēmōria mēmīni*, *Plaut.* *Cum animo rēcōrdor*, *Cic.*—The Phrase, *Mīhi vēnit in mentem*, is variously construed also : *Mīhi vēnīebat in mentem ejus incommōdum*, *Ter.* *Mīhi sōlet vēnīre in mentem illius tempōris*, *Cic.* *In mentem vēnit de spēcūlo*, *Plaut.*

trary; to *command* and *obey*; *serve* and *resist*; *threaten* and *be angry*; *confide* or *distrust*; as,

Nēve mīhi nōceat, quod vōbis semper, *Āchivi*, Prōfuit ingēnium, *Ovid.* Princīpibus plācuisse vīris non ūltima laus est, *Hor.* Mīhi plācēbat Pompōnius maxīme, mīnīme displicēbat, *Cic.* Parce pio gēnēri, *Virg.* Illa tibi fāvet, *Ovid.* Impērat aut servit collecta pēcūnia cuique, *Hor.* O formōse puer, nīmīum ne crēdo cōlōri, *Virg.*

67. *Dēlecto*, *Jūbeo*, *Jūvo*, *Lædo*, *Offendo*, *Rēgo*, *Gūberno*, govern an Accusative;¹ *Tempēro* and *Mōdēror* a Dative or an Accusative; as,

Te saxa dēlectant, *Hor.* Me ignōrāre jūbes, *Virg.* Nēmīnem læsit, *Cic.* Cur ēgo āmicum offendam, *Hor.* Jūvit fācandia capsam, *Ovid.* Orbem rēgit Sōl aureus, *Virg.* Virga gūbernat ēquum, *Mart.* Tempērat iras, *Virg.* Usque mīhi tempērāvi, *Cic.* Nūmēros mōdēratur, *Idem.* Linguae mōdērāndum est mīhi, *Plaut.*

NOTE: Verbs which govern the Dat. only, are either Nenter, or of a Neuter signification. Active Verbs governing the Dat. have also an Accus. expressed or understood.

XXVII. (68.) Verbs of *comparing*, *promising*, *giving*, *restoring*, *declaring* and *taking away*, govern the Accusative and Dative;² as,

¹ The Acc. after *Jūbeo* precedes an Infinitive, which is sometimes understood; as, *Dextrāque silentia jussit*, (sc. *fieri*.) *Lucret.*—These Verbs also govern an Accus.; *Allo*, *Amo*, *Adversor*, *Crucio*, *Diligo*, *Brigo*, *Lævo*, *Nutrio*, *Vexo*, and several others signifying *Advantage* or *Disadvantage*.—Many Verbs govern a Dat. in poetry which in prose are construed with a Preposition: 1. Verbs of *contending*; as, *Contendo*, *Certo*, *Bello*, *Pugno*, *allicui*, for *cum aliquo*; 2. Verbs of *coming together*; as, *Concurro*, *Coëo*, *Congrēdior*, *Misceo*, *allicui*, for *cum aliquo*; 3. Verbs of *differing*; as, *Dissto*, *Dissentio*, *Discrēpo*, *Dissideo*, *Differe rei allicui*, for *a re aliqua*; 4. Verbs of *driving away*; as, *Arceo*, *Dēfendo*, &c. We also say, *Contendunt*, *Pugnant*, *Distant*, &c. *inter se*; and *Contendunt*, *Pugnant contra*, or *adversus aliquem*.

Many Verbs vary both their signification and construction: thus, *Timeo*, *Métuo*, *Formido*, *Horreo*, *tibi*, I fear for you; but with *te*, I dread you. *Constāto*, *Prospicio*, *Cūceo*, *tibi*, I provide, &c. for you; but with an Accus., I ask your advice, foresee, avoid, &c. *Studeo aliquid*, I desire; *allicui*, I favour; *allicui rei*, *rem*, or *in re*, to apply to a thing. So *Āmūlor tibi*, I envy; *te*, I imitate; *Asculto tibi*, I attend to; *te*, I hear: *Cūpio tibi*, I favour; *rem*, I desire; *Fanēro*, or *Fanēror tibi*, I lend on interest; *abs te*, I borrow; *Mētūisti*, *ne non tibi istuc fanērāret*, should not return with interest, *Plaut.*

² Many Verbs governing a Dat. and Acc. are construed differently: *Circumdo marmia oppido*, or *oppidum marmibus*, *Cic.* *Intercludo commatū allicui*, or *aliquem commeātū*, *Cæs.* *Plaut.* *Dōno*, *Prohibeo*, *rem allicui*, or *aliquem re*, *Cic.* *Mactāre hostiam Deo*, or *Deum hostia*, *Id.* *Impertio*

Parvis componere magna solēbam, *Virg.* Hoc tibi promitto, *Cic.* Mihi responsum dedit, *Virg.* Es alienum mihi numeravit, *Cic.* Ego tibi ea narro, *Idem.* Nec mihi te eripient, *Ovid.*

69. Verbs of *comparing* and *taking away*, with some others, are often construed with a Preposition ; as,

Hominem cum homine comparare, *Cic.* Res inter se comparare, *Idem.* Comparandus ad illum est, *Ter.* Filium a morte eripere, *Cic.* Istum de vestra severitate eripuit, *Idem.* Eripiunt diem ex oculis, *Virg.* Ipse tibi me mittit, *Stat.* Legatos ad eum miserunt, *Cæs.* Manus Colchis, crinemque intendērat astris, *V. Flac.* Dextram intendit ad statuum, *Cic.*

XXVIII. (70.) *Sum* and its Compounds, except *Possum*, govern the Dative ;¹ as,

Magni erunt mihi tuæ literæ, *Cic.* Nil tibi literæ meæ prodērunt, *Idem.* Mihi non desunt cōrollæ, *Prop.* Quid huic abesse poterit, *Cic.*

XXIX. (71.) Verbs compounded with *Satis*, *Bene*, *Male*, and these nine Prepositions, *Ad*, *Ante*, *Con*, *In*, *Inter*, *Ob*, *Præ*, *Sub*, and *Super*, govern the Dative ; as,

Pulchrum est benefacere reipublicæ, *Sall.* Maledixisti mihi, *Phædr.* Naturæ et legibus satisfacere, *Cic.* Aspirat primo Fortuna labōri, *Virg.* Gestit colludere paribus, *Hor.* Posthabui mea seria ludo, *Virg.* Timidis supervenit Ægle, *Idem.*

72. Several Verbs compounded with the above Prepositions are otherwise construed ; as,

Adnare navibus, naves, ad naves, *Liv. Cæs.* Indulgere alicui, id rei, nimio ei vestitu, *Ter.* Allabi oris, aures ejus, ad exta, *Virg. Liv.* Præstolari alicui, alicquem, *Cic. Ter.* Procumbere terræ, genibus ejus, ad genua, ad pedes, *Ovid. Liv.*

salutem alicui, or alicquem salute, *Cic. Plant.* Interdixit Galliam Rōmānis, *Cæs.* Ei dōmo interdixit, *Suet.* Non poterat interdici socero gener, *Nepos :* of. *Gell. xv. 11.* Lēvo dōlorem alicui, dōlorem alicujus, alicquem dōlore, *Cic.* Me omnium jam labōrum lēvas, *Plant.* Minatur alicui aliquid alicui, *Cic.* Cæsari gladio, *Sall.* Grātior tibi hanc rem, hac re, or in, pro, de hac re, *Cic. Liv.* Restituo alicui sanitatem, or alicquem sanitati, *Cic.* Plin. Aspergo labem alicui, or alicquem labe, *Cic.* Excusare se alicui, apud alicquem, de re ; vultūdinem ei, *Cic. Plin.* Exprobrare vitium ei, or in eo, *Cic.* Occupare pecuniam alicui, apud alicquem, to place at interest, *Cic.* Opponere se mortī, ad mortem, *Cic.* Renunciare id ei, ad eum, *Suet. Cic.*

¹ When *Absum* signifies to be absent, distant, or inferior, it governs an Abl. with or without a Preposition ; as, *Te abfuisse tamdiu a nobis dolui*, *Cic.* *Et dōmo absum, et foro*, *Id.* *Multum ab iis abērat Lūcius Fūrius*, *Id.*

XXX. (73.) *Est, Foret* and *Suppëtit*, taken for *Häbet*, require a Dative of the *Possessor* and a Nominative of the *thing possessed*; as,

Est mñhi dñmi päter, Virg. Sunt mihi Semidei, Ovid. Si mñhi cauda föret carcöpiþhëcus eram, Mart. Pauper enim non est cui rërum sup- pëtiti ùsus, Hor.

NOTE: *Dëfit* and *Däforet* are construed like *Suppëtiti*, and belong to Rule XXVIII.

XXXI. (74.) *Est*, when it signifies to *bring*, or *be conducive*; also, *Do, Dūco, Häbeo, Tribuo, Vënio, Verto*, I impute, and some others, govern two Datives, one of the person, and another of the thing;¹ as,

Laudi tñbi sit, Cic. Vltio mñhi dant, Idem. Mättri puellam dñno dë- dit, Ter. Laudí dñctur ädölescentñlis, Nep. Id tñbi höñori häbëtur, Cic. Illi trñbuëbätur ignävix, Idem. Mätürävit collëgæ vënire aux- lio, Liv. Hoc verto tñbi vltio, Plaut.

75. The Datives, *Mñhi, Tñbi, Sñbi*, are sometimes added for the sake of elegance; as,

Suo sñbi glädio hunc jügulo, Ter. Ingëmëre incipiat jam tam mñhi taurus äratro, Virg.

XXXII. (76.) Verbs signifying actively govern their Object in the Accusative;² as,

Arma vñrumque cäno, Virg. Nos pätriam fñgimus, Id.

77. Neuter Verbs are followed by an Accusative, when the Substantive after them has a signification similar to their own;³ or when they are taken in a metaphorical sense; as,

Vitam vñvëre, Plaut. Ibis Cëcröpios portüs, Ovid. Cörydon ardëbat Älexin, (i. e. propter,) Virg. Currimus æquor, (i. e. per,) Idem. Nec vox hömñnem sñnat, Idem. Saltäre Cýclöpa, Hor. Ölet hircum, Idem.

¹ To this Rule belong such forms as, *Nömen Arctüre est mñhi, Plant. Cui nunc cognömen Iulo Additur, Virg. Rëliquit pignöri pulämña, (i. e. nobis,) Plaut. Ut päteant Carthägñis arces Hospitio Teucris, Virg.*— Instead of the Dative we sometimes find a Nom., or Accus.; as, *Exñtium pëcöri est, Virg. Dëdit filiam ei nuptum, Plant.*

² The Accusatives *Me, Se, Te, &c.* are sometimes understood; as, *Flümña präcipñtant, sc. se, Virg. Tum pröra ävertit, sc. se, Id. So, Cum fñciam vñtula, sc. säcra, Virg.*

³ Sometimes they are followed by an Abl.; as, *Ire itinërbus, Cic. Ardet virgine, Hor. Lüdëre älea, Id.*

XXXIII. (78.) Verbs of *asking, entreating, and teaching*, with *Cēlo*, I conceal, 'govern two Accusatives, one of the person, and another of the thing;' as,

Posce Deos vēniam, *Virg.* Te hoc obsēcrat, *Cic.* Nihil sūpra Deos lācesso, *Hor.* Siliī causam te dōcui, *Cic.* Me Tritōnia cursūs Erūdiit, *V. Flac.* Iter omnes cēlat, *Nepos.*

XXXIV. (79.) Verbs signifying *motion, or tendency* to a thing, instead of the Dative, take an Accusative of Appellative Nouns, with the Preposition *Ad*;² as,

Ad templum Pallādis ibant, *Virg.* Ad prætōrem hōmīnem traxit, *Cic.*

XXXV. (80.) Verbs of *Plenty* and *Want* are generally followed by an Ablative; as,

Amōre ābundās, *Ter.* Cārere dēbet omni vītio, *Cic.*

81. Compleo, Impleo, Expleo, Egeo, and Indigeo, sometimes take a Genitive; as,

Implentur vētēris Bacchī, pinguisque fērīnæ, *Virg.* Illos dēmentīæ complēbo, *Plaut.* Anīmum explesse jūvābit Ultrīcis flammæ, *Virg.* Eget oris, *Hor.* Non tam artis indigent, quam lābōris, *Cic.*

82. Verbs of filling, loading, binding, loosing, clothing, and depriving, are followed by an Accusative and an Ablative;³ as,

Implēvit mēro pātēram, *Virg.* Nāves ōnērat auro, *Idem.* Te fasce lēvābo, *Idem.* Solvit se Teuceria lactu, *Idem.* Tēque his exue monstris, *Ovid.* Sēpulcrum vēpribus vestire, *Cic.*

¹ These are sometimes construed otherwise: thus, *Rōgāre rem ab aliquo*; *Dōcēre aliquem de re*, to inform; *Percontor, Scōtor, Sciscītor, te*, ex te, or a te; *Interrōgo, Consulto, te, de re*; *Ut fūcias te obsecro*; *Cūlavit me hanc rem, de hac re, or hanc rem mihi, &c.* *Orat pācem Deum*, *Virg.* But we always say, *Dōcēre aliquem Grammāticam*; *Pēto, Exigo, a, or abs te.*

² The Dative is sometimes used in poetry; as, *It clamor cēlo*, *Virg.* *Inferre Deos Lātō*, *Id.*

³ The Abl. is governed by a Preposition, which is sometimes expressed; as, *Solōtre aliquem ex cūctis*, *Cic.* The Abl. is sometimes understood; as, *Compleo nāves*, (sc. *oris*,) *Virg.*—Several of these Verbs likewise govern a Gen.; as, *Adolescentem suæ tēmētātis implet*, *Liv.* And also vary their construction; as, *Sibi torquem induit*, *Cæs.* *Quos cōpulis induit*, *V. Flac.* *Se Exue.*

XXXVI. (83.) *Fungor, Fruor, Utor, Abutor, Pötior, Vescor, Pascor, Dignor, Conficior, Conflictor, Përiclitör, Lætor, Nitor, Nascor, Creor*; also, *Gaudeo, Vivo, Victito, Consto, Lăbōro, I am ill, &c.* are followed by an Ablative;¹ as,

Utēre sorte tua, Virg. Fungitur officio, Cic. Frui vōluptāte, Idem. Abūti lēgibus, Idem. Oppido pötiti sunt, Liv. Glande vescuntur, Cic. Cæde pascitur, Ovid. Me dignor hōnōre, Virg. Filio nititur, Cic. Piscibus vivēre existimantur, Cæs. Fortes creantur fortibus, Hor. Lætor tua dignitate, Cic. Gaudet pätientia dūris, Lucan. Fidis victitamus, Plaut. Mente vix constat, Cic. Lăbōrāre pōdāgra, Mart.

84. *Mëreor*, with the Adverbs *Bēne, Mäle, Mëlius, Pëjus, Optime, Pessimè, &c.* is followed by the Preposition *De* and an Ablative; as,

De rēpublica bēne mērēri, Cic. De republica optime mëruisse, Idem. Quid de te tantum mëruiſti, Plaut.

XXXVII. (85.) Some Verbs, Participles, and Adjectives, take after them the Ablative of the *part affected*, and the Accusative poetically; as,

Trēmisco mente atque artibus, Cic. Animoque et corpore torpet, Hor. Captus mente, Cic. Captus omnibus membris, Idem. Rūber ore, Mart. Mercūrio similis vōcem cōlōremque, Virg. Cētera fulvus, Hor. Rēdmītus tempora, Virg. Fractus membra, Hor. Explēri mentem nēquit, Virg.

NOTE: This Accusative put poetically is governed by *Quod ad*, or *Secundum*, understood.

86. The Accusatives, *Hoc, Id, Quid, Aliquid, Quicquid, Nihil, Idem, Illud, Tantum, Quantum, Multa, Pauca, &c.* are often joined in the same manner with Neuter Verbs; as, *Id lacrymat, id succenset, (i. e. propter,) Ter.*

87. The Verbs *Ango, Dēsipio, Discrūcior, Excrūcio, Fallo, Pendeo*, are sometimes followed by *Anīmi*, instead of *Anīmo*;² as,

¹ *Pötior* is often followed by a Gen.; as, *Pötiri urbis, Sall.* And we always say, *Pötiri rerum, impërio* being understood. See *Cic. pro Rose. Amer. c. 25.*—We also read, *Pötiri urbem, Cic. Officia fungi, Ter. Mūnëra fungi, Tacit. Pascuntur sylvas, Virg. Uti consilium, Plaut. Opëram abūtitur, Ter.*—*Dēpascō* and *Dēpascor* always take an Acc.; as, *Dēpascitur artus, Virg.*

² These are found otherwise construed: *Hoc animū exercūciat; Angi de aliquo; Angere aliquem; Fallit me animus, Cic.* We always say, *Pendēmus animis*, never *animōrum*. See Notes on Rule 63.

Ne angas te animi, *Plaut.* Dēspībam mentis, *Id.* Me animi fallit, *Lucr.* Discrucior animi, *Idem.*

XXXVIII. (88.) Passive Verbs are construed with the Preposition *A* or *Ab* and an Ablative; sometimes with a Dative, especially in the Poets; as,

Landātur ab his, culpātur ab illis, *Hor.* Scribēris Vārio Mœōnii carminis aliti, *Idem.* Vix audior ulli, *Ovid.*

NOTE. The Preposition is sometimes understood; as, *Tūbūla distinguatur unda, Qui nāvigat, Juv.* And *Per* is sometimes used in its place; as, *Res agitur per crēditores, Cic.*

XXXIX. (89.) When a Verb in the Active Voice governs two Cases, in the Passive it retains the latter; as,

Vōti libērātur, *Liv.* Damnātus est amblus, *Cic.* Res nunciātur hostibus, *Cæs.* Parva magnis confēruntur, *Cic.* Id Alcibiādi cēlāri non pōtuit, *Nepos.*

90. Neutral Passives have a passive construction; as, Testis in reum rogātus, an ab reo fustibus vāpūlasset, *Quintil.* Ab hoste vēnire, *Idem.* Ab exercitū prātor fit, *Nepos.*

CONSTRUCTION OF PARTICIPLES, GERUNDS, SUPINES, &c.

XL. (91.) Verbals in *-BUNDUS*, *Gerunds*, *Supines*, and *Active Participles*,¹ govern the Case of their own Verbs; as,

Tendens ad sidēra palmas, *Virg.* Cāsus ābies vīsūra mārinos, *Idem.* Cāritūri arbōre montes, *Ovid.* Grātūlābundus patriæ, *Just.* Vitābundus castra, *Liv.* Effēror stūdio vīdendi pārentes, *Cic.* Scitātum ōrācūla Phœbi Mittimus, *Virg.*

XLI. (92.) The Gerund in *-DUM* of the Nominative is used with the Verb *Est*, and governs the Agent in the Dative, which is sometimes understood; as,

¹ The Verbs *Cūre*, *Hābeo*, *Mando*, *Lēco*, *Conducō*, *Do*, *Trādo*, *Mitto*, &c., are elegantly construed with the Participle in *-DUM*, instead of the Infinitive; as, *Fūnus faciendum cūravi*, (for *faci*, or *ut fieret*;) *Columnas aedificandas locavit*, *Cic.*

Dolendum est tibi ipsi, *Hor.* Tibi in tua pace armato vivendum est, *Senec.* Hic vincendum, aut moriendum, milites, est, *Liv.*

XLII. (93.) The Gerund in **-DI** is governed by Substantives and Adjectives ;¹ as,

Et quæ tanta fuit Rōmam tibi causa videndi, *Virg.* Certus eundi, *Idem.* Insuetus navigandi, *Cæs.*

94. Like a Substantive it sometimes governs the Genitive ; as,

Sui purgandi causa, *Cæs.* Ejus videndi cupidus, *Ter.* Vestri adhortandi causa, *Liv.* Facultas agrorum condonandi, *Cic.* Cōpia spectandi comœdiarum, *Ter.*

XLIII. (95.) The Gerund in **-DO** of the Dative case is governed by Adjectives signifying *Usefulness*, or *Fitness*, and sometimes by Verbs ; as,

Utile est scribendo, *Plin.* Charta inutilis scribendo, *Idem.* Ferrum habile tundendo, *Idem.* Aptat habendo Ensem, *Virg.*

NOTE : The Adjectives, *Aptus*, *Habilis*, *Par*, *Utilis*, are sometimes understood ; as, *Non est solvendo*, sc. *par*, *Cic.* *Radix est vescendo*, sc. *apta*, *Plin.*

XLIV. (96.) The Gerund in **-DUM** of the Accusative case is governed by the Prepositions, *Ad*, *Ante*, *Inter*, *Ob*, *Propter*, &c., or goes before *Esse*, expressed or understood, and then it governs the Dative ; as,

Ante dormandum, *Virg.* Locus ad agendum, *Cic.* Ob absolvendum, *Idem.* Inter agendum, *Virg.* Dicunt dignitati esse serviendum, *Cic.* Moriendum sibi putant, *Idem.*

XLV. (97.) The Gerund in **-DO** of the Ablative case is governed by the Prepositions, *A*, *Ab*, *Abs*, *De*, *E*, *Ex*, *Cum*, *In*, *Pro* ; or is used without a Preposition as the Ablative of *Manner* or *Cause* ; as,

Ignavi a discendo cito deterrentur, *Cic.* Ex defendendo gloria comparatur, *Idem.* Urit videndo, *Virg.* Defessus sum ambulando, *Ter.*

XLVI. (98.) Gerunds governing the Accusative

¹ The Substantive on which the Gerund in **-DI** depends is sometimes understood ; as, *Cum habere in animo navigandi*, (sc. *propositum*,) *Cic.*

are elegantly turned into Participles in -*us*, which, like Adjectives, agree with their Substantives in Gender, Number, and Case ;¹ as,

Petendum est mihi pacem ; or, *Pax est petenda mihi.*
Tempus petendi pacem ; or, *Tempus petendæ pacis.*
Ad petendum pacem ; or, *Ad petendam pacem.*
A petendo pacem ; or, *A petenda pæce.*

XLVII. (99.) The Supine in -*um*² is put after Verbs of *Motion to* ; and sometimes after other Verbs ; as,

Te id admōnītum vēnio, Plaut. *Bōnos perdītum ennt, Sall.* *Dēdit filiā nuptū, Ter.* *Cantātum prōvōcēmus, Idem.* *Rēvōcātus dēfensum pātriam, Nepos.* *Divisit cōpias hyemātum, Idem.*

XLVIII. (100.) The Supine in -*u* is put after Adjectives implying *Ease, Difficulty, Propensity, Impropropriety, Fitness, &c.* and sometimes after Verbs of *Motion from* ;³ as,

Dictu fædum vīsuque, Juv. *Difficilis inventu, Cic.* *Dictu ōpus, Ter.* *Opsōnātu rēde, Plaut.* *Primus cūbītū surgat villīcus, postrēmus cūbītū eat, Cato.*

XLIX. (101.) Impersonal Verbs require the same Case after them as Personals ;⁴ as,

¹ The Gerund of Verbs which do not govern an Acc. are never changed into the Participle, except those of *Mēdeor, Utor, Abūtor, Fruor, Fungor, Pōtior* ; as, *Spes pōtiundi urbe*, or *pōtiundæ urbis* ; *Iustitiæ fruendæ causa*, Cic.—But we always say, *Cūpīdītās subvōniendi tibi*, never *tui*.

² The meaning of this Supine may be variously expressed : thus, *Vēnit ōrātum ōpem* ; *ōpem ōrandi causa* ; *ōpis ōrandæ causa* ; *ad ōrandum ōpem* ; *ad ōrandam ōpem* ; *ōpi ōrandæ* ; *ōpem ōrātūrus* ; *qui ōpem ōret* ; *ut ōpem ōret* ; *ōpem ōrāre*. But *ōpi ōrandæ*, and *ōpem ōrāre*, are seldom used.

³ This Supine is found also after *Fās, Nēfas*, and *Ōpus* ; as, *Dictu ōpus est, Ter.* *Nēfas dictu, Ovid.* *Fas dictu, Cic.*—It may be otherwise rendered : thus, *Difficile cognītū, cognosci*, or *ad cognoscendum* ; *Res fæcilis ad cognoscendum, Cic.*

⁴ But in such instances as, *Itur Athēnas* ; *Pugnātum est bīdūm* ; *Dormitur tōtam noctem, &c.* the Acc. is not governed by the Verb, but by a Preposition understood. Yet we find, *Tōta mihi dormitur hyems* ; *Noctes vīgilantur amāra* ; *Oceānus rāris ab orbe nostro nāvibus aditur*, Tacit.—*Pōtest, Capīt, Incipit, Dēstinet, Dēbet*, and *Sōlet*, joined with Impersonals are used impersonally ; as, *Non pōtest crēdi mihi* ; *Mihi non pōtest nōcēri, &c.*

Non enīvis hōmīni contingit ādīre Cōrīnthus, *Hor.* Non vācat exī-
guis rēbus ādesse Jōvi, *Ovid.* Mīhi non nōcēri pōtest, *Cic.* Non invī-
dātur illi aetātī, sed ētiam fāvētur, *Idem.*

L. (102.) *Rēfert* and *Intērest* are followed by a Genitive, or by these Accusatives Neuter Plural, *Mea, Tua, Sua, Nostra, Vestra*; as,

Intērest omnium, *Cic.* Magni rēfert, *Lucr.* Parvi rēfert, *Cic.* Tua nīhil rēfert, *Ter.* Illud mea magni rēfert, *Cic.* Magni intērest mea, *Idem.*

103. *Attīnet, Pertīnet, Spectat*, are construed with the Preposition *Ad*; as,

Ille ad me attīnet, *Ter.* Ad rempublīcam pertīnet, *Cic.* Res ad arma spectat, *Idem.*

LI. (104.) *Mīsēret, Mīsērescit, Pænītet, Pūdet, Tædet*, and *Pīget*, govern an Accusative of the Person and a Genitive of the thing;¹ as,

Mīsēret te āllōrum, tui te nec mīsēret, nec pūdet, *Plaut.* Eos inep-
tiārum pænītet, *Cic.* Me civītātis mōrum pīget tædetque, *Sall.* Inōpis te mīsērescat tui, *Ter.*

LII. (105.) *Dēcet, Dēlectat, Jūvat*, and *Oportet*, govern the Accusative² of a person with an Infinitive; as,

Orātōrem irasci non dēcet, *Cic.* Me pēdībūs dēlectat claudēre ver-
ba, *Hor.* Me jūvat cōluisse, *Propert.* Mendācem mēmōrem esse oportet, *Quintil.*

CONSTRUCTION OF CIRCUMSTANCES.

VALUE, OR PRICE.

LIII. (106.) Verbs of *valuing* govern an Accu-

¹ These Verbs include a Substantive in themselves, being put for *Mīsēricordia hābet, Pænītentia hābet, Pūdor hābet, Tādium hābet, Pīgrī-
tia hābet.*—We sometimes find *Mīsēret* joined with two Acc.; as, *Mē-
nēdēmi vīcem mīsēret me, Ter.*

² *Dēcet* is sometimes found with a Dat.; as, *Ita nobis dēcet, Ter.*—*Oportet* is elegantly joined with the Subjunctive mood, *Ut* being under-
stood; as, *Sibi quisque cōsulat oportet, Cic.* Or with the Perfect
Participle, *Esse* or *Fuisse* being understood; as, *Addecenti mōrem
gestum oportuit, Ter.*

sative, with such Genitives as these, *Magni, Parvi, Nihilī*;¹ as,

Magni æstimābat p̄cūniam, Cic.

NOTE: *Æstimō* sometimes takes these Ablatives, *Magno, Permagno, Parvo, Nihilō, Nonnihilō*; as, *Dāta magno æstimas, accepta parvo, Senec.*

LIV. (107.) The *Price* of a thing is put in the Ablative, except when these Genitives, *Tanti, Quanti, Plūris, Minōris, &c.* are used; as,

Nōcet emta dōlore vōluptas, Hor. Auro vēnit hōnōs, Idem. Auro vēnāle, Idem. Res nulla minōris Constābit p̄atri, quam filius, Juv. Vendo mēcrum non plūris quam cēteri; fortasse etiam minōris, Cic.

NOTE: When *Prētio* is expressed, we use the Ablatives, *Tanto, Quanto, Parvo, Minore, &c.* We also use the Ablatives, *Vili, Paululo, Minimo, Magno, Permagno, Nymio, Plurimo, Impenso*, and sometimes *Nihilō*, when *Prētio* is understood.

MANNER, CAUSE, &c.

LV. (108.) The *Cause, Manner, and Instrument*, are put in the Ablative; as,

Pallet amōre, Hor. Nātūram expellas furca, Idem. Rem parsimōnia rēstīruit, Cic. Mōre majōrum, Sall.

NOTE: The *Cause* and *Manner* are sometimes construed with a Preposition; but the *Instrument* scarcely ever admits it. *De mōre locūta est, Virg. Depulsus per invidiam, Cic. Vacillare ex vino, Quintil. Iter per vim tentāverant, Cæs. Pectōra trājectus ab ense, Ovid.*

109. The *Material* of which a thing is made is put in the Ablative with a Preposition; as,

Templum de marmōre, Virg. Poculum ex auro, Cic.

NOTE: When any thing is said to be in company with another, it is called the Abl. of CONCOMITANCY, and has the Preposition *Cum* usually added; as, *Dēstant obsidēre cum glādiis cūriam, Cic. Ingressus est cum glādio, Id.*

PLACE.

LVI. (110.) *IN* or *AT* a City or Town is put in the Genitive,² if the name of the place be of the

¹ The Genitives *Æqui* and *Bōni* are put after *Fācio* and *Consūlo*; as, *Æqui bōnique fācio, Ter. Hoc mūnus, rōgo, bōni consūlas, Senec.*

² Sometimes, though rarely, names of Towns of the first and second Declension are found in the Abl.; as, *Rex Tyro dēcēdit, Justin. Cērintho et Athēnis nuntiāta est victōria, Id. Pons, quem ille Abūdo fecerat, Id. Hūjus exemplar Rōma nullum habēmus, Vitruv.*

first or second Declension, and Singular Number ; but if the name of the place be of the third Declension, or Plural Number, it is put in the Ablative ;¹ as,

Quid Rōmæ faciā ? *Juv.* Hābŭtat Milēti, *Ter.* Thēbis Nūtrŭtus, *Hor.* Rōmæ Tibur āmem ventōsus, Tibŭre Rōmam, *Idem.*

111. In the vicinity of, or near a place, is expressed by the Preposition *Ad*, or *Apud* ; as,

Bellum quod ad Trōjam gesserat, *Virg.* Dum āpud Zāmam sic certatur, *Sall.*

112. The Genitives *Hūmi*, *Militiæ*, *Belli*, are used like the names of Cities and Towns ; as,

Hūmi nascentia frāga, *Virg.* Una militiæ fulmus, *Ter.*

LVII. (113.) To a City or Town is put in the Accusative ;² FROM, BY, or THROUGH a City or Town, in the Ablative ;³ as,

Rēgŭlus Carthāgīnem rēdiit, *Cic.* Cāpnam flectit ūter, *Liv.* Accēpi Rōma fascicŭlum litērārum, *Cic.* Ūter Lāddicēa faciēbam, *Idem.*

114. *Dōmus* and *Rūs*⁴ are construed in the same Cases, as the names of Cities and Towns ; as,

¹ This Abl. is governed by the Preposition *In* understood ; and the Genitive by *In urbe*, or *In oppido*. Hence we cannot say, by Apposition, *Nātus est Rōmæ urbis cēlēbris* ; but, *Rōmæ in cēlēbri urbe* ; or, *In Rōmæ cēlēbri urbe* ; or, *In Rōma cēlēbri urbe* ; or, *Rōmæ cēlēbri urbe*. So we usually say, *Hābŭtat in urbe Carthāgīne* ; or, *Hābŭtat Carthāgīni*. See page 26.

² The Dative is used in poetry, but more rarely ; as, *Carthāgīni nuntios mittam*, *Hor.*—The names of Towns are commonly put in the Acc. after Verbs of telling and giving, where motion to a place is implied ; as, *Rōmam erat nuntiātum*, *Cic.* *Hæc nuntiant dōmum Albāni*, *Liv.* *Messānam litēras dedit*, *Cic.*

³ When motion by or through a place is signified, the Preposition *Per* is often used ; as, *Cum ūter per Thēbas faceret*, *Nepos.* *Prōconsul prōvinciam Bæticam per Ticīnum est petiturus*, *Plin.* Cf. *Liv.* xxxi. 22.

⁴ When an Adjective is added, *Dōmo*, and *Dōmum* only are used, and generally with a Preposition ; as, *In dōmo pāterna* ; *Ūna in dōmo*, *Ter.* *In vīdua dōmo*, *Ovid.* *Ad meam dōmum*, *Cic.* Cf. *Ter.* *Eun.* ii. 3. 90. v. 5. 18. Except when the Possessives, *Meus*, *Tuus*, &c. are joined with it ; as, *Dōmi meæ* ; *Dōmi tuæ*, *Cic.* *Me dōmo mea expulisti*, *Pompēium dōmum suam compulisti*, *Id.* *Alius alium dōmos suas incitant*, *Sall.* *Aurum dōmum regiā compoŭtant*, *Id.*—*Rus* and *Rūre*, or *Rūri*, in the Sing. with an Adjective joined to them, are found without a Preposition ;

Virtūs dōmi mīltiæque cognīta, Cic. Ite dōmum, Virg. Consiliū dōmo pētiit, Cic. Rūs ibo, Ter. Rūre vivo, Hor. Rūri āgēre vitam, Ter.

LVIII. (115.) To the names of Countries, Provinces, and all other places, except Cities and Towns, the Preposition is commonly added ;¹ as,

In Lemno uxōrem duxit, Ter. Tn, si in Formiāno non ērīmus, in Pompeiānum vēnīto, Cic. Nōbis iter est in Asiā, Id. Te in Epīrum salvū vēnisse gaudeo, Id. Lūcus in urbe fuit mēdiā, Virg. Si Hannibal ad portas vēnisset, Cic.

116. *Pēto* always governs the Accusative, without a Preposition ; as,

Ægyptum pētēre dēcrēvit, Curt. Ab Eurōpa pētis Asiā, Id. Grues lōca cāldiōra pētentes māria transmittunt, Cic.

MEASURE AND DISTANCE.

LIX. (117.) *Space*, or *Distance*, and *Measure*, are put in the Accusative, or Ablative ;² as,

Cum ābessēm āb Āmāno iter unius diēi, Cic. Ventidius bīdūi spātio ābest āb eo, Idem. Pātet tres ulnas, Virg. Mūri dūcēnos pēdes alti, Liv. Fons lātus pēdibus tribus, Colum.

118. The excess, or deficiency, of Measure and Distance is put in the Ablative ; as,

Sūperat cāpīte et cervicibus altis, Virg. Nōvem pēdibus mīnor, Plin.

TIME.

LX. (119.) The Time **WHEN?** is put in the

as, *Rus urbānum contendit, Justin. Suburbāno rūre substīterat, Tac.* But with the Plur. *Rūra* we always use the Preposition ; as, *In rūra vestra ērātis, Liv.* The Abl. *Rūri* is more usual than *Rūre*.—When *Dōmus* has another Substantive in the Gen. after it, *Dōmi*, or in *Dōmo* may be used ; as, *Deprēhensus dōmi Cæsāris, Cic. In dōmo Cæsāris, Id.*

¹ Sometimes the Preposition is omitted ; as, *Pompēius Cypri vīsus est, Cæs. Crēta jussit considere Apollo, Virg. Non Lībyæ non ante Tȳro, (for Tȳri,) Id. Venit Sardiniam, Cic. Rōmæ Nūmīdiæque, Sall.*

² Measure is sometimes used in the Gen. Plur. ; as, *Muscūlum pēdum sexāginta longum, Cæs. Vallum duodēnum pēdum extruxit, Id.*—When the measure of two, or more things is expressed, Distributive numbers are generally used ; as, *Mūri sunt dēnos pēdes alti ; Lātēra pēdum lāta trīcōnum, alta quīquāgēnum, Plin.*—When we express the distance of a place where any thing is done, we commonly use the Abl. or the Acc. with *Ad* ; as, *Sex mīllibus passuum ab urbe consēdit, Cæs. Sēpultus est ad quintum lūpīdem, Nepos.*

Ablative; the Time How LONG? in the Accusative;¹ as,

Nemo mortālium omnibus hōris sapit, *Plin.* Nocte lātent mendæ, *Ovid.* Vesp̄ri dōmum rēvertor, *Terent.* Flet noctem, *Virg.* Noctes atque dies pātet ātri jānuā Ditis, *Idem.*

THE ABLATIVE ABSOLUTE.

LXI. (120.) A Substantive with a Participle, or two Substantives having the word *Existente*, or *Existentibus*, understood between them, are put in the Ablative Absolute,² their case depending upon no other word; as,

Victu mūtāto, mōres mūtāri pūto, *Cic.* Sātūno regnante, *Ovid.* Sātūno rēge, *Juv.* Me dūce tūtus ēris, *Ovid.* Lātos fēcit, se consūle, fastos, *Lucan.*

NOTE: The Perfect Participles of Deponent Verbs are not put in the Ablative Absolute; though the Perfect Participles of Common Verbs may be so used. The Present Participle Active when used in the Ablative Absolute, generally ends in -E.

CONSTRUCTION OF ADVERBS.

LXII. (121.) *En* and *Ecce*, Adverbs of showing, are followed by a Nominative, rarely by an Accusative; as,

En Priāmus, *Virg.* Ecce tibi stātus noster, *Cic.* En quātuor āras; Ecce duas tibi, *Daphnī*, duas altāria Phœbo, *Virg.*

¹ Time is often expressed by the Prepositions *In*, *De*, *A*, *Per*, *Intra*; as, *In tempore ad eam vēni*, *Ter.* *Surgunt de nocte lātrōnes*, *Hor.* *Præsto fuit ad horam*, *Cic.* *Per idem tempus*, *Id.* *Consul intra paucos dies moritur*, *Liv.* *Per annos dēcem*, *Cic.*—The time how long is sometimes expressed by the Abl.; as, *Vixit annis viginti novem*, *Suet.* *Continuāto nocte et die vīvere*, *Cæsar.*

² A Verb or a Sentence may supply the place of the Substantive; as, *Vale dicto*, *Ovid.* See Rule 8. The Substantive is sometimes understood; as, *Tum demum palam facto*, (*sc. negotio*), *Liv.*—We sometimes find a Substantive Plur. with a Sing. Participle; as, *Nōbis præsente*, *Plaut.* *Absente nōbis*, *Ter.*—The Abl. Absolute sometimes, but very rarely, refers to the Nom. of the Verb; as, *Mē dūce, ad hunc vōti finem, me mīllte, vēni*, *Ovid.*—This Ablative depends on a Preposition understood, which is sometimes expressed; as, *Cum Diis bāne jūvantibus*, *Liv.* *Sub te māgistro*, *Virg.*

LXIII. (122.) *En* and *Ecce*, Adverbs of contempt, and *Hem* for *Ecce*, are followed by an Accusative ; as,

En animum et mentem, Juv. Ecce autem alterum, Ter. Hem tibi Dāvum, Idem.

LXIV. (123.) Some Adverbs of *Time*, *Place*, and *Quantity*, govern the Genitive ; as,

Tunc temporis, Justin. Postea loci, Sall. Inde loci, Lucr. Ubi terrarum, Cic. Satis eloquentiæ, sapientiæ parum, Sall.

LXV. (124.) Some derivative Adverbs govern the Case of their Primitives ;¹ as,

Omnium optime, Cic. Huic obviam civitas processerat, Idem. Proxime hostium castris, Cæs. Proxime Rhenum, Idem. Congruenter naturæ, Cic.

CONSTRUCTION OF CONJUNCTIONS.

LXVI. (125.) The Conjunctions *Et*, *Ac*, *Atque*, *Nec*, *Nèque*, *Aut*, *Vel*, *Quam*, *Nisi*, *An*, *Præterquam*,² and some others, couple like Cases and Moods ; as,

Pulvis et umbra sumus, Hor. Nallum præmium a vobis postulo, præterquam hujus diæ mêmoriæ, Cic. Concidunt venti, fugiuntque nubes, Hor.

NOTE: This Rule fails when the construction varies ; as, *Sive es Rômæ, sive in Epîro, Cic. Mea et reipublicæ intèrest, Id.* ; and then the clauses of the sentence only can be said to be coupled : thus, *Sive es Rômæ, sive es in Epîro ; Intèrest meæ, et intèrest reipublicæ.*

LXVII. (126.) The Conjunctions *Ac si*, *Dummodo*, *Etiamsi*, *Licet*, *Môdo*, *O si*, *Quamvis*, *Quippe cum*, *Quippe qui*, and *Utinam*, are followed by the Subjunctive ; as,

¹ Some to Adverbs governing a Genitive add the Substantives *Ergo*, *Instar*, *Partim*.—Obs. We usually say, *Prîdie, postridie ejus diæ*, rarely *diem* ; but, *Prîdie, postridie Cælendas, Nônas, Idus, ludos Apollinæres, natalæm ejus, &c.* ; rarely *Cælendarum, &c.*

² To these add Adverbs of likeness ; as, *Ceu, Tanquam, Quâsi, Ut, &c.* ; as, *Gloria virtutem tanquam umbra sequitur, Cic.*

Castra mōvēre, juxta ac si hostes ādessent, *Sall.* Omnia hōnesta negligunt, dum mōdo pōtentiam consēquantur, *Cic.* Dīcam ēquīdem, licet arma mīhi mortēque mīnētur, *Virg.* Quamvis Elysios mīrētur Græcia campos, *Idem.*

LXVIII. (127.) *Ut, Uti, Quo*, and other Conjunctions signifying *to the end that*, require the Subjunctive ; as,

Irritant ad pugnam, quo fiant ācriōres, *Varr.* Phlīppīdem mīserunt, ut nuntiāret, *Nepos.*

128. *Ceu, Quāsi, Tanquam, and Pērinde ac*, signifying *as if, Si, Ut*, signifying *although* ; *Ut* for *utpōte*, or *utīnam*, *Cum*, since, although, *Quīn*, but that, *Quoad*, until, *Nē*, lest, *Dum*, so that, require the Subjunctive ; as,

Odērint, dum mētuant, *Cic.* Tanquam fēcēris ipse āliquīd, *Juv.* Pērinde ac restitūere vellent, *Cic.* Quāsi de verbo lābōrētur, *Id.* *Ceu* vēro nēsciam, *Plin.* Ut illum Dīi Deæque perdant, *Ter.*

129. The Conjunctions, *Ut qui, Utpōte qui, Utpōte cum*, are generally joined to the Subjunctive ;¹ as,

Quando Æsculāpi ita sentio sententiam, Ut qui me nūlli fāciat, *Plaut.* Sātis nēquam sum, utpōte qui hōdie incēpērim āmare, *Idem.* Nec rēfūnissem lēgiōnes, utpōte cum singulæ cōhortes sēditiōnem fēcērint, *Asin. Poll.*

LXIX. (130.) The Relative Pronoun, and all Interrogatives, whether they be Adjectives, as, *Quantus, Quālis, Quōtus, &c.* Pronouns, as, *Quis, Cūjus* ; Adverbs, as, *Ubi, Unde, Quamdiu, Cūr, Num, Quomōdo, &c.* or Conjunctions, as, *Nē, An, Anne, Annon, &c.* when put indefinitely, govern the Subjunctive ; as,

Inscia Dīdo Insīdeat quantus mīseræ Deus, *Virg.* Quæ virtūs, et quanta, bōni, sit vivēre parvo, Discīte, *Hor.* Nēscit vitāne fruātur, An sit āpud mānes, *Ovid.* Dōce me, unde sint Dīi, ūbi sint, quāles sint, *Cic.* Scire vēlim, chartis prētium quōtus arrōget annus, *Hor.* Nēscis, quid vesper sērus vēhat, *Varr.*

NOTE: All these, when used interrogatively, as well as most Conjunctions in an *absolute* and *determined* sense, and where *no doubt* is implied, are construed with the Indicative.

¹ When *doubt*, or *contingency*, is implied, the Subjunctive must always be used ; but when the sense is positive, the Indicative is preferable.

LXX. (131.) *Postquam, Posteāquam, Quando, Quandōquidem, Quōnlam*, govern the Indicative ; as,

Eo postquam Cæsar pervēnit, *Cæs.* Posteāquam ego in Siciliam vēni, *Cic.* Quando hoc bene successit, *Ter.* Quandōquidem in molli consēdimus herba, *Virg.* Sic pōstlæ quōnlam suāves miscētis odōres, *Idem.*

LXXI. (132.) *Ceu, Quāsi, Tanquam, Pērinde*, denoting *Likeness*, take an Indicative ; as,

Adversī rupto ceu quondam turbīne venti Confligunt, *Virg.* Fuit olim, quāsi ego sum, sēnex, *Plaut.* Hæc omnia pērinde sunt, ut aguntur, *Cic.* Tanquam philōsōphōrum hābent disciplinæ ex ipsis vōcābūla, *Ter.*

LXXII. (133.) *Cum . . . tum*, both . . . and, *Dōnec*, as long as, *Dum*, whilst, *Quippe*, for *nam*, *Quin*, for *cur non*, and *Ut*, as, since, when, how ? require the Indicative ; as,

Volvendi sunt libri cum aliōrum, tum inprimis Cātōnis, *Cic.* Dōnec eris felix, multos nūmērābis āmicos, *Ovid.* Dum hæc aguntur, *Cic.* Quippe vētor fātis, *Virg.* Quin continētis vōcem ? *Cic.* Ut contempsit ! ut pro nihilo pūtāvit ! *Idem.* Ut nunc sunt mōres, *Ter.* Ut hæc audiuit, sic exarsit, *Cic.*

LXXIII. (134.) *Etsi, Tāmetsi, Tāmēnetsi, Quanquam*, in the beginning of a Sentence require the Indicative, but elsewhere generally the Subjunctive ; as,

Etsi vereor, iūdices, *Cic.* Tāmetsi vicisse dēbeo, tāmen de meo jūre dicendum, *Idem.* Tāmēnetsi hoc te audire ex aliis mālo, *Cic.* Quanquam est scēlestus, *Ter.* Et tu cūpias facere sumtum, etsi ego vētem, *Plaut.* Erant multi, qui quanquam ita se rem hābere arbitrarentur, tāmen, &c. *Cic.*

135. *Antēquam, Priusquam, Prīdiequam, Postridiēquam, Quia, Quod, Simul, Simul ac, Simul atque, Simul ut* ; also, *Cum*, when, *Dōnec*, until, *Dum*, until, *Quoad*, as long as, *Ubi*, when, have either an Indicative or Subjunctive ; as,

Antēquam proxīme discessi, *Cic.* Antēquam de rēpublīca dicam, *Id.* Aliis, quia dēfit quod āmant, ægre est, *Ter.* Ubi is finem fēcit, *Lic.*

LXXIV. (136.) *Cum*, when, while, after, *Ni*, or *Nisi*, unless, *Si*, or *Siquidem*, if, and *Sin*, but if,

require the Past-imperfect and Past-perfect Tenses in the Subjunctive ; but other Tenses generally in the Indicative ; as,

Cum scribērem, *Cic.* Cum de imprōvisō vēnisset, *Cæs.* Dixit hostes fore tardiōres, si animadvertērent, *Nepos.* Si meum consiliū vāluisset, tu hōdie egēssa, *Cic.* Si vāles, bēne est, *Idem.* Nisi me omnia fallunt, *Idem.* Mirum ni dōmi est, *Ter.* O mōrem praelārū, siquidē tēnērēmus, *Cic.*

LXXV. (137.) *Ne*, an Adverb of forbidding, is joined to the Imperative or Subjunctive ; as,

Abi, ne jūra ; sātis crēdo, *Ter.* Ne dixēris, *Cic.*

138. The Conjunction *Ut* is elegantly omitted after *Sine*, *Fac*, or *Facito*, and after *Volo*, *Nolo*, *Malo*, *Rogo*, *Præcor*, *Censeo*, *Suādeo*, *Licet*, *Oportet*, *Necesse est*, and the like ; as,

Cave faciās, *Cic.* Fac cōgites, *Ter.* Vēlim dōmum ad te scribas, *Cic.* Licet adjicias, *Varr.* Mōrēre oportet nobiscum, *Idem.*

139. After the Verbs, *Timeo*, *Vereor*, and the like, *Ut* is taken in a negative sense for *ne non*, and *Ne* in an affirmative sense ; as,

Id pāves, ne dūcas tu illum, tu autem, ut dūcas, *Ter.* Ut sis vitālis, mētuo, *Hor.*

CONSTRUCTION OF PREPOSITIONS.

LXXVI. (140.) Thirty-two Prepositions, *Ad*, *Adversus*, *Ante*, &c. govern the Accusative ; as,

Ad templum, *Virg.* Adversus hostes, *Liv.* Cis Rhēnum, *Cæs.* Intra mūros, *Cic.* Pēnēs rēges, *Justin.* Propter aquæ rīvum, *Virg.*

LXXVII. (141.) Fifteen Prepositions, *A*, *Ab*, *Abs*,¹ *Absque*, &c., govern the Ablative ; as,

De lāna caprina, *Hor.* Clam patre, *Ter.* Cum exereſtu, *Sall.* Ex fuga, *Cic.* Pro glōria, *Sall.* Sine magno lābōre, *Cic.* Capūlo tēnus, *Virg.*

LXXVIII. (142.) *In*, *Sūb*, *Sūper*, and *Subter*, govern an Accusative, when *motion to* a place is signified ; but when *motion* or *rest in* a place is sig-

¹ *A* and *E* are put only before Consonants ; *Ab* and *Ex* usually before Vowels, and some Consonants, but never before *V*, *X*, or *Z* : *Abs* before *Q* and *T*.

nified, *In* and *Süb* govern an Ablative ;¹ *Süper* and *Subter*, either an Accusative or an Ablative ; as,

Accipit in Teucros animū mentemque benignam, *Virg.* Via dūcit in urbem, *Idem.* Sic nōs in scepra repōnis, *Idem.* Sub noctem cūra recursat, *Idem.* Sub jūga tanros Egit, *Propert.* Süper agmina late Incidit, *Virg.* Montibus in nostris, *Idem.* Idæo lēgisti pōma sub antro, *Propert.* Sēdens süper arma, *Virg.* Fronde süper viridi, *Idem.* Rhæteo subter littore, *Catull.* Subter pinēta Gālesi, *Propert.*

But more particularly thus :

143. *In*, signifying *into, towards, until, for, against, on, upon*, governs an Accusative ; as,

Versa est in cinērem Trōja, *Ovid.* Et pätet in cūras ārea lāta meas, *Idem.* In pätrias artes ērūdiendus ērat, *Idem.* Acer in hostem, *Hor.*

144. *In*, signifying *in, within, among*, governs an Ablative ; as,

Mēdiā stātnēris in urbe, *Ovid.* Dicite quo pärter carmen tēnuastis in antro, *Propert.* Suōrum In nūmēro, *Hor.*

145. *Süb* signifying *under, near, just before, about, after*, governs an Accusative ; as,

Süb jūga aēnea mittere, *Hor.* Tu sēcanda marmōra Lōcas sub ipsum fūnus, *Idem.* Sub verni tempōris hōram, *Idem.*

146. *Süb* signifying *under, near, on*, and implying *rest*, requires an Ablative ; as,

Süb nocte silenti, *Virg.* Bella süb Iliācis mōenibus ille gērat, *Ovid.* Süb ea conditione, *Ter.*

147. *Süper*, signifying *above, beyond, upon, besides, during*, governs an Ablative ; as,

Astlit Angusti puppim süper, *Propert.* Süper Gärāmantās et Indos Profēret impērium, *Virg.* Süper vinum et ēpūlas, (i. e. inter cōnandum,) *Curt.*

148. *Süper*, signifying *concerning, for, upon*, governs an Ablative ; as,

Multa süper Priāmo rōgītans, süper Hectōre multa, *Virg.* Nec süper ipse suā mōlitur laude lābōrem, *Idem.* Strātoque süper discumbitur ostro, *Idem.*

¹ This Rule is sometimes violated. Thus we find in Cic. Leg. Manil. c. 12. *Esse in pōtēstātem* ; and in Plin. Paneg. c. 23. *In ūnius sālūte collāta omnium vōta*. Cf. Plant. Amph. iv. 3. 14. Phædr. v. 1. 15. Manil. v. 385. Virg. Æn. ii. 541. Ascon. on Cic. Verr. iii. 1. Arntzen. and Schwarzius on Plin. l. c. and Clarke on Cæs. B. G. iv. 9. Add Cato R. R. c. 52. 156. Plant. Amph. i. 1. 25. Cæs. ii. 3. 26. Aul. iv. 8. 6. Cic. Div. Verr. c. 21. Voss. Gram. vii. 65. Gifan. in Lucr. Pareus in Lex. Crit.

149. *Subter* governs an Accusative, and sometimes an Ablative; as,

Subtēr fastīgia tecti Ænēam duxit, Virg. Subter densa testūdīne, Idem. Subter terras, Liv.

150. *Tēnus* governs the Genitive Plural, when the word wants the Singular, or when we speak of things of which we have by nature only two;¹ as,

Crūrum tēnus, Virg. Cūmārum tēnus, Cic.

151. Prepositions are often understood; as,

It portis, (sc. ex,) Virg. Dēvēnēre lōcos, (sc. ad,) Idem. Nunc id prōdeo, (sc. ob,) Ter. Quid me fiet, (sc. de,) Idem. Vīna prōmens dōlio, (sc. e,) Hor.

LXXIX. (152.) A Preposition in composition often governs the same Case, as it does out of Composition; as,

Dētrūdunt nāves scōpūlo, Virg. Nāvi ēgressus est, Nepos. Nec posse Itāliā Teucrōrum āvertēre rēgem, Virg.

153. Verbs compounded with *A, Ab, Ad, Con, De, E, Ex, In*, sometimes elegantly repeat the same Prepositions before their case; as,

Postquam excessit ex ēphēbis, Ter. Amīcos advōcābo ad hanc rem, Idem. Dētrāhēre de tuā fāma nunquam cōgltāvi, Cic.

154. Some Verbs compounded with *E, or Ex*, are followed by an Ablative, or Accusative; as,

Exīre līmen, Ter. Exīre septis, Virg. Egrēdi vēritātem, Plin. Egrēdi portūbus, Ovid.

155. Prepositions, when they have no government, become adverbs; as,

Longo post tempōre vēnit, Virg.

CONSTRUCTION OF INTERJECTIONS.

LXXX. (156.) *O, Heu, and Prō*, are followed by a Nominative, an Accusative, or a Vocative; as,

¹ Yet we read, *Corcyrae tēnus, Liv. xxvi. 24. Dōmi tēnus, Ascon. in Cic. Mil. c. 14. Tāndin tēnus, Val. Flac. i. 537. Scythiam tēnus, Ovid. Heroid. Epist. xii. 27. Æthiopiā tēnus, Sueton. Cæs. c. 52. But in all these the Mss. and edd. vary. Ostiis tēnus, Liv. ix. 19. Colchis tēnus, Flor. vi. 5. 25. Pectōribus tēnus, Ovid. xv. 512.*

O vīr fortis atque āmicus, *Ter.* O prāclārum custōdem, *Cic.* O formōse puer, *Virg.* Heu vānitas hūmāna, *Plin.* Hen me infēlicem, *Ter.* Heu mīsērande puer, *Virg.* Pro dōlor, *Liv.* Pro Deum hōmīnumque fīdem, *Cic.* Pro sancte Jūpīter, *Idem.*

LXXXI. (157.) *Hei* and *Væ* govern a Dative ;
as,

Hei mīhi ! quālis ērat, *Virg.* Væ mīsēro mīhi ! *Ter.*

158. *Au*, *Eho*, *Ehōdum*, *Ehem*, *Heia*, *Heus*, *Io*, and *Ohe*, are followed by a Vocative only ; *Ah* and *Vah* by an Accusative or Vocative ; *Hem* by a Dative, Accusative, or Vocative ;¹ as,

Ohe lībelle, *Mart.* Ehōdum vīr bōne, *Ter.* Ah me mīsērūm, *Idem.* Ah virgo infēlīx, *Virg.* Vah sālus mea, *Plaut.* Hem tībi, *Ter.* Hem astūtias, *Idem.* Hem mea lux, *Cic.*

ARRANGEMENT.

GENERAL PRINCIPLES.

1. The word agreeing generally² stands after the word with which it agrees.
2. The word governed generally stands before the word that governs it.

I. (1.) When Substantives signifying the same person or thing, are put in the same case, the word or words explaining are generally put last ;³
as,

Marcus Tullius Consul, *Sall.* Marce fili, *Cic.* Ōpes irrītāmenta mālōrum, *Ovid.*

II. (2.) Adjectives, including Participles and

¹ The Nominative, Dative, and Accusative after Interjections depend on some word understood.

² Generally, because the Exceptions to these Rules are numerous, occasioned by an attention to Perspicuity, Harmony, Emphasis, &c. See Rules xvi. xvii.

³ Yet see *Cic. Off.* ii. 7. *Verr.* ii. 6. *Liv.* xxv. 5. Observe such phrases as these : Jūpīter opt. max. Pontifex maximus, Pāter patrātus, Pōpūlus Rōmānus, Cūneus cūneum trūdīt, Mānus mānum lāvat, Bellum gērere, Terra mārique. Yet see *Nepos Alcib.* i. 2. *Plaut. Pæn. Prol.* 105.

Pronouns, generally stand after their Substantives ;¹ as,

Confirmatiōne nostra ēgēbat virtūs tua, *Cic.* Dignitāti tuæ condūcere arbitrabor, *Idem.* Vita tristior, *Idem.*

3. If the Substantive have a Genitive depending on it, the Adjective generally stands first, and the Genitive in the middle ;² as,

Nēfāria Cātōnis promulgātiō, *Cic.* Ob inclŷtam vīri rēlligiōnem, *Flor.*

III. (4.) The Verb generally stands after its Nominative, many words often intervening ;³ as,

Hannībal, ingressus urbem, sēnātum extemplo postulābat, *Liv.* Thēmistōcles ad te vēni, *Nepos.*

IV. (5.) The Relative stands after its Antecedent, and as near it as possible, especially in long periods ;⁴ as,

Qui sim, ex eo, quem ad te mīsi, cognosces, *Sall.* Lītēras ad te mīsi, per quas, et grātiā tibi ēgi, et auxilium pētii, *Cic.*

V. (6.) The Cases of a Substantive generally stand before the words that govern them ; as,

Portæ custōs, *Virg.* Pōpūli Rōmāni laus est, *Cic.* Landis āvidi, pēcūniæ libērāles, *Sall.* Mōris antiqui fuit, *Plin.* Nulli piētāte sēcundus, *Virg.* Diem ōpēri dixērat, *Cic.* Glācie frigidior, *Ovid.*

¹ When the Substantive is a monosyllable it is put before the Adjective, except sometimes in poetry ; as, *Pallida mors, &c.*—*Primus, Mēdius, Ultimus, Extrēmus, Infimus, Imus, Summus, Suprēmus, Rēliquis, Cētera*, signifying the *first part, &c.*, generally stand before their Substantives.—The Adjective sometimes, particularly in poetry, stands first, when other words intervene between it and its Substantive ; as, *India quin, Auguste, tuo dat colla triumpho: Et domus intactæ te trēmīt Arabiæ*, *Propert.*

² A Personal Pronoun is elegantly placed between a Possessive Pronoun and its Substantive ; as, *Tuo tibi iudicio est utendum, Cic.*

³ In short sentences the Nominative may stand last ; as, *Præfectus est in Hispaniam Decius, Cic.* Or for better cadence ; as, *Quem ad finem sēse effrænata iactābit audācia?* *Idem.* Or when it is the Antecedent to a Relative ; as, *Relinquēbātur ūna per Sēquēnos via, qua, &c. Cæs.* See Rules IV. VII.

⁴ When the Antecedent has an Adjective, such Adjective may stand next before the Relative, and the Antecedent last, other words sometimes intervening ; as, *Eodem illo, quo vērērat cursu, &c. Cæs.* *Atque illi, quōrum est comœdia prisca rīrōrum, Hor.* *Quis non malarum, quas amor curas habet, Hæc inter obliviscitur, Idem.*

7. The Dative generally stands first in its own clause ; as, *Huic pro tantis mēritis, hōnōris cōrōna a pōpulo dāta est, Nepos.*

8. The Accusative often stands first in a sentence, and particularly when it is immediately followed by a Relative ; as,

Mendācium nēque dicēbat, nēque pāti pōtērat, Nepos. Omnes hōmīnes, qui sēse stūdent præstāre cētēris ānīmālībus, summa ope nīti dēcet, ne vitam silentio transeant, *Sall.* Urbem, quam dicunt Rōmam, Mēlibœe, pūtāvi Stultus ēgo huic nostræ simīlem, *Virg.*

9. The Vocative stands near the beginning of a sentence, next after the Pronoun or Verb to which it belongs ; as,

Quāquam te, Marce fili, annum jam audientem Cratippum, &c. Cic. Quousque tandem abūtēre, Cātīlina, pātientia nostra? *Idem.*

10. The Ablative generally stands before its own Verb, many words often intervening ; and sometimes immediately before its own Verb ; as,

Vallo atque fossa mœnia circumdat, Sall. Bōmilcāri impērat, prætio, sicuti multa confēcērat, insidiātōres Massivæ paret, *Idem.* Auro vēnit hōnōs, *Ovid.*

• 11. Neuter Adjectives governing a Genitive, generally stand before such Genitive ; as,

Incerta fortūnæ, Liv. Ex adverso cœli, *Virg.*

VI. (12.) An Infinitive Mood generally stands somewhere before the word on which it depends ; as,

Servire māgis, quam impērāre, pārāti estis, Sall. Cantāre pēriti Arcādēs, *Virg.* Scire tuum nīhil est, *Pers.*

VII. (13.) A Verb generally stands last in its own clause ; the principal Verb last in the Sentence ; and dependant clauses, as well as single words, before the principal Verb ;¹ as,

Ēgo, cum mīhi cum illo magna jam grātia esset, quod ejus omnes gravissimas injūrias, commūnis concordie causa, vōluntāria quādam oblivione contrivēram, rēpentinam ejus dēfensiōnem Gābīnii, quem proximis supērioribus diēbus ācerīme oppugnassent, tamen, si sine ulla mea contūmēlia suscepisset, tūlissem, Cic.

¹ The Verbs *Inquam, Inquit, Ait*, are usually placed after the first or second word of a sentence ; as, *Quid tu, inquit, mīlēs tūro, tam sē-rōcūlus es? Hirt.* *Quid, ait, tua crimina prōdis? Ovid.* *Ērgo, inquiet aliquis, donāvit, Cic.*

VIII. (14.) Adverbs are generally placed immediately before the words to which they belong;¹ as,

Māle parta, māle dilābuntur, *Cic.* Nunquam reo cuiquam tam hūmīli, tam sordīdo, tam nōcenti, tam āliēno, tam prācise nēgāvi, quam hic mīhi, *Idem.*

15. Words connected with that to which the Adverb belongs, are generally placed in the middle; as,

Impērium facile iis artibus rētinētur, quibus initio partum est, *Sall.* Semperque his āliēna virtūs formidolōsa est, *Idem.*

16. *Antēquam*, *Postquam*, *Priusquam*, are elegantly divided, the first part placed somewhere in one clause, and *Quam* in the beginning of a subsequent clause; as,

Ante lēves ergo pascentur in æthēre cervi, Et frēta dēstīnent nūdos in littōre pisces, Quam nostro illius lābātur pectōre vultūs, *Virg.*

IX. (17.) *Ac*, *Ast*, *Atque*, *Aut*, *Et*, *Nam*, *Nēc*, *Nēque*, *Ni*, *Nīsi*, *Quāre*, *Quātēmus*, *Quin*, *Seu*, *Si*, *Sin*, *Sive*, *Vēl*, stand first in a clause.

X. (18.) *Attāmen*, *Equīdem*, *Ergo*, *Etēnim*, *Etiā*, *Ideo*, *Igitur*, *Itāque*, *Līcet*, *Namque*, *Quia*, *Quāquam*, *Quippe*, *Quōniā*, *Saltem*, *Sēd*, *Tāmen*, *Ut*, *Utpōte*, and some others, stand in the first, second, and sometimes in the third place of a clause.

XI. (19.) *Autem*, *Enim*, *Quīdem*, *Quōque*, *Vēro*, should never stand first.

XII. (20.) The Enclitics *Quē*,² *Nē*, *Vē*, are subjoined to the first word in a clause.

¹ For the sake of Emphasis the Adverb sometimes stands last; as, *Huic lēgioni Cæsar et indulserat præcipue, et propter virtutem confidēbat maxime, Cæs.*

² *Que* is sometimes found after the second word, in such instances as these: *In fōrōque esse cæpit*, *Nep. Cat. c. 1.* *Ad plūrimosque pertīneat*, *Cic. Off. i. 26.* *In rēque eo*, *Id. Fin. i. 1.* *A meque ipse dēfīcērem*, *Id. Fam. ii. 16.* Cf. *Off. i. 39.* In poetry we find many instances of *Que* put after the third, fourth, or fifth word; as, *Messālam terra dum sēquūturque mārī*, *Tibull. i. e.* *Messālam terra dum sēquūtur, sēquūturque mārī*. Many examples of this occur in Horace. See Broukhus. on *Tibull.* iii. 6. 48. In *Propert.* ii. 16. 12, and in *Ovid, Fast.* ii. 315, the

XIII. (21.) Prepositions precede their Cases ;
as,

Extra conjūratiōnem, *Sall.* Pro occīso rēlictus est, *Cic.*

XIV. (22.) *Tēnus* and *Versus* are placed after their Case ; as,

Rōmam versus, *Cic.* Căpūlo tēnus, *Virg.*

23. *Cum* is subjoined to the Pronouns *Mē*, *Tē*, *Sē*, *Nōbis*, *Vōbis*, *Quo*, *Qua*, *Qui*, *Quibus*.

24. A Preposition is sometimes placed after a Relative Pronoun ; as,

Quem pēnēs, *Hor.* Quōs inter, *Cic.* Quōs contra, *Idem.*

25. A Preposition is elegantly placed between the Adjective and Substantive ; as,

Paucos post dies, *Liv.* Nulla in re, *Cic.*

XV. (26.) Words connected in sense should not be separated by words that belong to another clause ; as,

Vīdi ěgo qui jŭvĕnem sĕros dĕsisset āmōres, *for*, Vīdi ěgo jŭvĕnem, qui, &c.

XVI. (27.) A concurrence of long words and long measures, of short words and short measures, of words beginning alike, and of words ending alike, must be avoided.

XVII. (28.) A *Hiatus*, and all *harsh sounds*, and such an arrangement as may cause *Obscurity* and *Ambiguity*, must be avoided.

Que is more harshly situated, as another Verb cannot be supplied to form another clause.—In the phrases, *Et hōdiĕque*, *Ut hōdiĕque*, &c. *Que* has the force of *ETIAM*, *at this very day*, *to this very day*.

GRAMMATICAL FIGURES.

I. **METAPLASMUS**, a Figure of Etymology, signifying a change of words, consists of *Prosthësis*, *Aphærësis*, *Syncöpe*, *Epenthësis*, *Apocöpe*, *Paragöge*, *Metathësis*, and *Antithësis*.

1. *Prosthësis* adds a letter, or syllable, to the beginning of a word; as, *Gnätus*, Ter. for *nätus*; *Tëtäli*, Ter. for *täli*.

2. *Aphærësis*, cuts off the first letter, or syllable, of a word; as, 'St, Plaut. for *est*; *Ponere*, Cic. for *deponere*.

3. *Syncöpe* takes a letter, or syllable, from the middle of a word; as, *Sæcla*, Virg. for *sæcula*.

4. *Epenthësis* inserts a letter, or syllable, in the middle of a word; as, *Alituum*, Virg. for *alitum*.

5. *Apocöpe* cuts off the final letter, or syllable, of a word; as, *Men'*, Pers. for *mene*; *Antöni*, Juv. for *Antonii*.

6. *Paragöge* adds a letter, or syllable to the end of a word; as, *Med*, Plaut. for *me*; *Claudier*, Ter. for *claudi*.

7. *Metathësis* transposes a letter or syllable; as, *Pistris*, Plin. for *pristis*.

8. *Antithësis*, puts one letter in place of another; as, *Olli*, Virg. for *illi*; *Optumus*, Sall. for *optimus*.

FIGURES OF SYNTAX.

The FIGURES OF SYNTAX are: *Ellipsis*, *Pleonasmus*, *Enallage*, and *Hyperbaton*.

I. **ELLIPSIS** is the omission of a word, or words, in a sentence; as, *Ad Diänæ*, (sc. *templum*,) Ter. *Cäno quæ sölütus*, (sc. *eu*,) Virg. This is the most usual Figure in Syntax, as it is applied to all the Parts of Speech. It consists of *Apposition*, *Ecclësis* or *Evocätio*, *Asyndëton*, *Zeugma*, *Syllepsis*, *Prolepsis*, *Synecdöche*.

1. *Apposition* puts Substantives signifying the same thing in the same case; as, *Tullius consul*, (sc. *qui est*,) Sall.

2. *Ecclësis*, or *Evocätio*, is the Apposition of a *third* person with a *first* or *second*; as, *Ego Q. Maximum adölescens ita dilexi*, &c. Cic.

3. *Asyndeton* is the omission of Conjunctions; as, *Abiit, excessit, evāsit, erūpit*, Cic.

4. *Zeugma* is when an Adjective, or Verb, applied to different Substantives, agrees with the nearest, and is supplied to the rest; as, *Et gēnus, et virtus, n̄si cum re, v̄lior alga est*, Hor. *Cāper tibi salvus et h̄edi*, Virg.

5. *Syllepsis* is when an Adjective, or Verb, applied to different Substantives, agrees with the most worthy; as, *Ipse cum frātre adesse jussi sūmus*, Cic.

NOTE: *Zeugma* is, by some, included under *Syllepsis*.

6. *Prolepsis* is when the *parts* are *subjoined* to the *whole*, in different numbers or persons from the *whole*, without the Verb or Adjective being repeated; as, *Princ̄pes utrimque pugnam ciēbant; ab Sabinis Mettius Curtius, ab Romānis Hostus Hostilius*, Liv. *Bōni quōniam convēn̄mus ambo, Tu cālamos inflāre lēves, ego dicere versus*, Virg.

7. *Synecdōche* is when an Accusative is used poetically for the Ablative of the part affected; as, *Expleri mentem n̄quit*, (sc. *quod ad*,) Virg.

II. **PLEONASMUS** adds unnecessary words; as, *Sic ōre lōcūta est*, Virg. *Etsi quamvis*, Cic. This Figure includes: *Parelcon*, *Polysyndeton*, *Hendiādys*, *Periphrāsis*.

1. *Parelcon* adds an unnecessary syllable, or particle; as, *Egōmet, āgēs̄is, fortassean*.

2. *Polysyndeton* is a redundancy of Conjunctions; as, *Una Eurusque, Nōtusque ruunt, crēberque prōcellis Africus*, Virg.

3. *Hendiādys* expresses two things for one; as, *Pateris libāmus et auro*, (for *aureis pat̄eris*,) Virg.

4. *Periphrāsis* is a circuitous mode of expression; as, *Tēn̄ri f̄etus ōvium*, (i. e. *agni*,) Virg.

III. **ENALLAGE** is a change of words, or of Genders, Numbers, Cases, Persons, Tenses, and Moods. It includes the following Figures: *Antim̄eria*, *Heterōsis*, *Antiptōsis*, *Synth̄esis* or *Syn̄esis*, *Anacolūthon*, *Helenismus*, *Archaismus*.

1. *Antim̄eria* puts one part of speech for another; as, *Scire tuum n̄hil est*, (for *scientia tua*,) Pers.

2. *Heterōsis* uses one accident of Nouns, Pronouns, Verbs, &c. for another: also a Proper Noun for an Appellative, a Proper for an Adjective; an Appellative for a Proper, &c.;

as, *Romānus praelio victor*, (for *Romāni victōres*,) Liv. *Sint Mæcēnātes, non deērunt Flacce Mārōnes*, (for *libērātes patrōni excellentes poētæ*,) Hor.

3. *Antiptōsis* uses one Case for another; as, *Cui nunc cognōmen Iūlo*, (for *Iūlus*,) Virg. *Adsīs lætitiæ Bacchus dator*, (for *Bacche*,) Virg.

4. *Synthēsis*, or *Synēsis*, is a referring of the construction, not to the Gender, or Number, of the word, but to the sense; as, *Servitia repudiābat, cūjus, &c.* (sc. *servitii*,) Sall. *Lātium Cāpuaque agro multāti*, (sc. *hōmīnes*,) Liv.

5. *Anacolūthōn* is when the Consequents do not correspond with the Antecedents; as, *Nam nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis objectus lābos, Omne quod est intērea tempus, priusquam id rescitum est, lucro est*, Ter. Hec. III. 1. 6, where some Mss. have *Nam omnibus nobis, &c.*

6. *Helenismus* is an imitation of Greek construction; as, *Abstinēto irūrūm*, (for *ab ira*,) Hor.

7. *Archaismus* is the use of an obsolete construction; as, *Regnum adeptus*, Phædr. *Opēram abūtītur*, Ter.

IV. **HYPERBATON** is a transgression of the usual order of words. It consists of: *Anastrōphe*, *Hystēron protēron*, *Hypallāge*, *Synchysis*, *Tmēsis*, *Parenthēsis*.

1. *Anastrōphe* is the placing of that word last, which ought to be first; as, *His accensa super*, Virg.

2. *Hystēron protēron* reverses the natural order of the sense; as, *Mōriāmur, et in mēdia arma ruāmus*, Virg.

3. *Hypallāge* is an interchange of cases; as, *Dāre classibus austros*, (for *classes austris*,) Virg.

4. *Synchysis* is a confused and intricate position of words; as, *Per tibi ego hunc jūro*, Ovid.

5. *Tmēsis* divides a compound word by the interposition of other words; as, *Septem subjecta triōni Gens*, Virg.

6. *Parenthēsis* is the insertion of a word, or words, in the body of a sentence, not necessary to the sense or construction; as, *Titijre, dum rēdeo, (brēvis est via,) pasce cāpellas*, Virg.

FIGURES OF RHETORIC.

A TROPE is the elegant *turning* of a word from its common signification. The principal Tropes are: *Metaphor*, *Metonymy*, *Synecdöche*, and *Irony*.

‘ Appōnit sīmīli pro vōce *Mētāphōra*¹ vōcem.—

Affini vāriat *Metōnymia* nōmīne nōmen;

Pro causa, effectum;² pro subjecto, quod adhæret;³

Et tempus pro re gesta;⁴ pro reque lōcāta

Stat lōcus:⁵ et pro signāta signum;⁶ et vīce versa.

Abstractum vīce concrēti;⁷ et prētium vīce mercis.⁸—

Pro spēcīe gēnus;⁹ et pro parte *Synecdōcha* tōtum;¹⁰ et

Plūrālem ob nūmērū, prīmū:¹¹ contrāque rēpōnit.—

Ironia tēgit sensum sub vōce jōcantem,

Ut *Chārientismus*;¹² sensum et *Sarcasmus* āmārum.¹³—

Plus mīnus ausa supra fīdem *Hypērbōla*¹⁴ cūdere vōces.

Deprāvat vōcem *Cātāchrēsis*.¹⁵ Claudēre multos

Una in vōce Trōpos *Mētāleptis*;¹⁶ neatēre in uno

Multos rīte Trōpos vult *Allegōria*¹⁷ dicto.’ *Busbey*.

EXEMPLA.

¹ Ridet āger, *Virg.* *Ætas aurea, Ovid.*—² Pōnas dēdit illud ōpus, i. e. *Ōvidius auctor ōpēris.* Bacchus in anro pōnītur, i. e. *vinum.*—³ Ternos, Amārylli, cōlōres Necte, (i. e. *tria līcia trium cōlōrum,*) *Virg.* Hircus hābet cōr, i. e. *sapientiam in corde.*—⁴ Sēcūla mītescent, (i. e. *hōmīnes in sēcūlo,*) *Virg.* Expectāte cīcādas, i. e. *æstātem, in quā cantant cīcādæ.*—⁵ Effūdīstis in me carcērem, (i. e. *incarcērātos,*) *Cic.* Vina cōrōnant, (i. e. *phīllam,*) *Virg.*—⁶ Cēdant arma tōgæ, (i. e. *bellum pāci,*) *Cic.* Crēpat ingens Sējānus, (i. e. *stātua Sējāni,*) *Juven.*—⁷ Ūbi illic scēlus est? (i. e. *scēlestus,*) *Ter.*—⁸ Hic sūnt tres mīnæ, i. e. *ancilla emta tribus mīnis.*—⁹ Pernīcīōsum ānīmā, hōmīnem perdīdīmus, (i. e. *Cātīknam,*) *Cic.*—¹⁰ Fontem fērēbant, (i. e. *āquam è fonte,*) *Virg.* O lēpīdum cāput! (i. e. *lēpīde hōmo,*) *Ter.*—¹¹ Ōbtūllīmus quīa nos ad prīma pēricūla, (i. e. *obtūli me,*) *Ovid.* Ōtia mīllēs āgit, (i. e. *mīllēs āgunt,*) *Ovid.*—¹² Salve, bōne vir, cūrāstī prōbē, *Ter.*—¹³ Hespēriam mētīre, *Virg.*—¹⁴ Ōcyōr Euro. Ōdī cāne pējns, *Hor.*—¹⁵ Vīr grēgis, (i. e. *āries,*) *Virg.*—¹⁶ Post āllīquot āristas, *Virg.* *Āristā hīc pro messībus, messes pro annis capiuntur.* Invādunt urbem somno sēpultam, *Virg.* Urbem, i. e. *Trōjam per Synecdōchen; Trōjam, i. e. Trōjānos per Metōnymiam.*—¹⁷ O nāvīs, rēfērent in märe te nōvī Fluctus, &c. *Hor.*

ADDENDA ET EMENDANDA.

Page 5. The lines, *Conjux atque Parens*, &c. are from Vossius; but it was thought necessary to alter them.—*Hæres* is not found joined with a masculine Adjective in the Classics. See Charis. i. p. 79, where Marcus (Cicero?) is cited, saying of a female, *Hæres ipsius secundus*. Some, to prove it used also in the feminine, quote *Tryphon. L. ult. D. de Dotis Collat.*, which is no authority.—*Interpres* is used in the fem. by Livy only, i. 7. *Mater, veridica interpres Deum*.—*Clens* belongs to the Rule, *Sit Genus ut Sexus*, page 4. It is never used but in the masc. *Plaut. Mil. Arg. vs. 13.* is quoted to prove it fem. also; but the passage is otherwise read in correct copies. The fem. is *Clienta*.—*Martyr*, masc. or fem. is not found in any classical author.—*Obses* is masc. *Hac* (sc. *Cornelia*) *obside*, in *Lucan. viii. 133*, *Me accepta* (sc. *Scylla*) *obside*, in *Ovid. Met. viii. 47*, and *Me obsidem datam* (sc. *Phædrum*) in *Senec. Hippol. vs. 88*, are no proofs that *Obses* was ever used in the fem.—*Verna*, masc. passim; fem. in *Inscript. ap. Grut. p. 654. n. 3. et ap. Donium, x. 97.*—*Satelles*, masc. passim; fem. in *Cic. Tusc. ii. 10.*—*Par*, for *conjux*, masc. in *Ovid. Fast. iii. 193*, fem. *ibid. iv. 69.* *Par*, a pair, is neut. according to the Rule, *Ternæ in AR, UR, &c. p. 34.*—*Præsul*, masc. passim; fem. *Solin. c. 1. Mart. Capell. vi. init.*—*Exul*, masc. passim; fem. in *Tacit. Ann. xiv. 63.*—*Hospes*, masc. passim; fem. in *Ovid. Fast. vi. 510.*—*Consors*, properly an Adjective, masc. passim; fem. *Ovid. Fast. iii. 873.*—We might add *Contubernalis*, properly an Adjective, and generally used in the masc. It occurs in the fem. in *Petron. c. 96.*—Some to Vossius' List add *Artifex, Incola, Senex, Auspex, Index*, an informer, which are always masc.—*Plin. N. H. xxii. 56.* is cited to prove *Artifex* fem. *Parens illa ac divina rerum artifex*; but here *illa* and *divina* agree with *Parens*, meaning Nature.—*Quædam stagni incola*, *Phædr. i. 66.* Here *quædam* agrees with *rana*, to which *Incola* stands in apposition.—*Senex* is properly an Adjective, and so it is plainly used in *Pompon. ap. Varr. L. L. vi. 3. Tua amica senex 'st*, which is quoted to prove it a feminine Substantive.—In *Hac auspice*, *Claud. Rufin. i. 83. hac* agrees in Gender with *Megæra*, and not with *Auspice*.—*Index* is found fem. only, in the sense of *documentum*, a proof, *Val. Max. ii. 5. 5.* See Rule, *Plurima sed Ternæ, &c. p. 35.*—*Fures estis ambæ* in *Plaut. Pæn. v. 4. 67.* is no proof that *Fur* was ever used in the fem.—*Liberi* is masc. only, and is applied to females as well as to males, though *Hygin. Fab. x.* has *Procreavit liberos septem, totidemque filias.*—*Homo nata fuerat*, *Sulpic. ad Cic. Fam. iv. 5. Eam nemo hominem appellare possit*, *Cic. Cluent. Quæ bos ex homine, &c. Ovid. Fast. v. 620.* These do not prove that *Homo* was ever used in the fem. Cf. *Plin. xxxviii. 9. Juv. Sat. vi. 282.* See Charis. i. p. 79.

P. 7. at bottom, For *Drûria*, read *Dûria*.

P. 8. NOTE, &c. Cæsar, B. G. i. 2. has, *Flumine Rheno, qui, &c.*

P. 9. For *ARBÖRUM*, read *ARBÖRUM*.—*Atriplex* is found masc. also in *Plin. Valer. iv. 7.*—*VePRES* is fem. in *Lucr. iv. 60.*

P. 10. *Amethystus* masc. *Plin. xxxvii. 40.* fem. *Isidor. xvi. 9.*

P. 12. The Gender of Plural Nouns, wanting the Singular, may be known by supposing an analogical Nominative Singular.

P. 14. *Penus* and *Specus*, when of the Second Declension, are rather masc.—*Camelus* is said to be masc. or fem., but it is found masc. only in the classics.

P. 18. l. 11. For -E, read or -Ē.

P. 21. l. 20. Dele the words, 'Cacœthes, is, an evil custom.'

P. 24. l. 30. Read vellēmus.

P. 28. l. 6. For -ON, read -N.—*Ternæ* for *tertiæ*, though not classical, is a word commonly used by Grammarians.

P. 34. l. 12. Twenty-nine Substantives ending in -MA are of the First Declension: *Antīma*, *Brūma*, *Cōma*, *Cūcūma*, *Dāma*, *Drachma*, *Fāma*, *Flamma*, *Forma*, *Gemma*, *Glūma*, *Lācrīma*, *Lāma*, *Līma*, *Mamma*, *Nōma*, *Norma*, *Palma*, *Parma*, *Plūma*, *Rāma*, *Rūma*, *Spūma*, *Squāma*, *Strūma*, *Thermæ*, *Trāma*, *Turma*, *Victīma*.

P. 56. l. 39. The words, 'In like manner decline *Ambo*, both,' should have been put immediately under *Duo*.

P. 83. l. 3. Dele the words, 'The PRESENT PARTICIPLE,' &c. They have been, by mistake, transferred from page 86, where they should have been inserted, thus: 'The PRES. PART. ACT. of the 3d Conj. ends in -ENS, and is formed from the *Pres. Ind. Act.* by changing -Ō into ENS.'

P. 114. l. 8. Insert *Hyēma*, m. winter; *Hyemātum*, Nepos, Agesil. c. 32. Also these Supines in their proper places: *Assignātum*, Cic. Fam. x. 18. *Comprobatum*, Cic. Att. xvi. 14. *Admonitum*, Cic. Or. iii. 17. *Defensum*, Nepos, Hannib. c. 5. *Defensu*, Sallust. Hist. iii.

P. 126. l. 1. Read LĀBO, ———, labāre, labasse, &c.

P. 133. l. 7. For *Pūteo*, read *Pūteo*.

P. 167. l. 3. Insert *Cūpio*, *cūpivi*, or *cūpii*, *cūpēre*, *cūpītus*, *cūpiendus*, *desire*.

P. 201. l. 14. *Captus*, generally included in this Rule, is omitted, as belonging properly to Rules xxxvii. and lv.

P. 204. l. 42. LIST OF VERBS construed with *Quod*, *Ut*, *Ne*, *Quin*, &c.—These are construed with *Quod*: *Appello*, *Erro*, *Excuso*, *Irascor*, *Objicio*, *Omitto*, *Prævertor*, *Refero*, *Succenseo*. So *Peccatum*, *Sapientiā*, *Scelus est*, *Testis*, *Vitium est*.—These with *Ut*: *Adduco*, *Adnitor*, *Æstimo*, *Assequor*, *Cadit*, *Cogo*, *Committo*, *Competit*, *Complexor*, *Conficio*, *Congruo*, *Connitor*, *Contingit*, *Duco*, *Elaboro*, *Evinco*, *Excogito*, *Exigo*, *Expecto*, *Experior*, *Fit*, *Fiebat*, *Factum est*, *Impello*, *Inclamo*, *Inclino*, *Instituo*, *Insuesco*, *Inviso*, *Largior*, *Molior*, *Narro*, *Nascor*, *Nitor*, *Obtineo*, *Opto*, *Paro*, *Perduco*, *Perficio*, *Permitto*, *Perpello*, *Persevero*, *Peto*, *Postulo*, *Precor*, *Pugno*, *Relinquitur*, *Repeto*, *Restat*, *Respondeo*, *Sino*, *Strovo*, *Studeo*, *Suscipio*, *Tango*, *Tento*, *Tribuo*. So *Æquitas quæ*, *Bonum*, *Melius*, *Optimum est*, *Caput est*, *Conditio ista est*, *Consilium esse*, *Constantia*, *Dignus est*, *Extremum est*, *Falsum est*, *Habeo hoc*, *Inconstantia*, *Injicio mentem*, *Integrum erat*, *Jus hoc*, *Lege ea*, *Mos est*, *Negotium dat*, *Officium primum est*, *Operam dare*, *Opinio ea*, *Prope erat*, *Propositum tertium est*, *Proprium est civitatis*, *Rarum est*, *Sententia est*, *Supplex*, *Tempus est*, *Visum est mihi*, *Vim hanc habuit*.—These with *Ne*: *Custodio*, *Deterreo*, *Deviolo*, *Exitor*, *Fugio*, *Interdico*, *Observeo*, *Obsisto*, *Obsto*, *Ob-*

trecto, Provideo, Resisto. So Edictum, Mente ea, Senatus consultum fuit.
 —These with *Quin*: *Alieno, Ambigitur, Contineo, Defugio, Dubium est, Eripio, Fugit, Mora est.*—These with *Quominus*: *Abstineo, Conor, Deduco.*—These with *Quod*, or *Ut*: *Accedo, Addo, Curo, Evenio, Facio. So Munus est, Parum est.*—These with *Ne* or *Ut*: *Caveo, Cohortor, Convenit, Deprecor, Excipio, Exoro, Hortor, Impetro, Insto, Laboro, Obsecro, Obtestor, Oro, Paciscor, Præcipio, Præscribo, Rego, Vereor, Video for caveo.*—These with *Quod*, or an *Accus.* and *Inf.*: *Animadverto, Apparet, Cognosco, Deploro, Doleo, Gaudeo, Gratulor, Miror, Ostendo, Ploro, Queror, Scio.*—These with *Ut*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Accido, Admoneo, Canto, Cerno, Conclamo, Concedo, Confido, Confirmo, Constituo, Decerno, Denuntio, Do, Fero, Interest, Jubeo, Licet, Necesse est, Nosco, Obliviscor, Oportet, Percipio, Præsto, Propono, Sequitur, Spero, Verum est, Verisimile est, Vinco, Volo.*—These with *Ne*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Assentior, Censeo, Moneo, Sancio, Statuo.*—These with *Ut*, or *Ne*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Ago, Contendo, Edico, Efficio, Prædico, Scribo, Suspicio.*—*Absum* with *Ut*, or *Quin*; *Diffinio* with *Ut*, or *Quominus*; *Dico* with an *Acc.* and *Inf.* with *Ut*, or *Quod*, seldom: *Dubito* with *An, Num, Utrum*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Impedio*, and *Sto*, with *Ne*, or *Quominus*; *Induco*, and *Intercedo*, with *Ut, Ne*, or *Quominus*; *Consequor*, and *Mando*, with *Ut ne*; *Moror* with *Quominus*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Prætermitto* with *Ut, Ne*, or *Quin*; *Prætereo* with *Quin*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Probo* with *Quod, Ut*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Recuso* with *Ne, Quin*, or *Quominus*; *Prohibeo* with *Ne, Quin, Quominus*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Prodest* with *Quod, Quin*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*: *Veto* with *Ne, Quominus*, or an *Acc.* and *Inf.*

THE ROMAN CALENDAR.

Dies Mensis.	Apr. Sept.	Jun. Nov.	Jan. Decemb.	Aug.	Mar. Jul.	Mai. Octob.	Febr.
1	CALENDÆ.		CALENDÆ		CALENDÆ.		CALENDÆ.
2	IV.		IV.		VI.		IV.
3	III.		III.		V.		III.
4	Prid. Non.		Prid. Non.		IV.		Prid. Non.
5	NONÆ.		NONÆ.		III.		NONÆ.
6	VIII.		VIII.		Prid. Non.		VIII.
7	VII.		VII.		NONÆ.		VII.
8	VI.		VI.		VIII.		VI.
9	V.		V.		VII.		V.
10	IV.		IV.		VI.		IV.
11	III.		III.		V.		III.
12	Prid. Id.		Prid. Id.		IV.		Prid. Id.
13	Idus.		Idus.		III.		Idus.
14	XVIII.		XIX.		Prid. Id.		XVI.
15	XVII.		XVIII.		Idus.		XV.
16	XVI.		XVII.		XVII.		XIV.
17	XV.		XVI.		XVI.		XIII.
18	XIV.		XV.		XV.		XII.
19	XIII.		XIV.		XIV.		XI.
20	XII.		XIII.		XIII.		X.
21	XI.		XII.		XII.		IX.
22	X.		XI.		XI.		VIII.
23	IX.		X.		X.		VII.
24	VIII.		IX.		IX.		VI. ¹
25	VII.		VIII.		VIII.		V.
26	VI.		VII.		VII.		IV.
27	V.		VI.		VI.		III.
28	IV.		V.		V.		Prid. Cal. }
29	III.		IV.		IV.		Martii. }
30	Prid. Cal. }		III.		III.		
31	Mensis seq. }		Prid. Cal. }		Prid. Cal. }		
			Mensis seq. }		Mensis seq. }		

¹ In *Bissextile*, or Leap Year, VI. Cal. Martis is repeated, that is, the 24th and 25th of February are called VI. Cal. Mart.

I. The *first* day of every Month was called CALENDE, the *Calends* of the month.

II. The *seventh* of March, May, July, and October, and the *fifth* of the other Months, were called NONÆ, the *Nones*; the 2d, 3d, 4th, 5th, and 6th of March, May, July, and October, and the 2d, 3d, and 4th of the other Months, taking their names from the *Nones*.

III. The *eighth* day after the *Nones* was called IDUS, the *Ides*; the intermediate days taking their names from the *Ides*: therefore,

IV. The *Ides* fell on the 15th of March, May, July, and October, and on the 13th of the other Months: hence,

V. And because April, June, September, and November, have 30 days each, February 28, and the rest 31, the 14th of April, June, September, and November, was marked XVIII. *Cal. Mensis seq.*; the 14th of February XVI. *Cal. Martii*, or *Martias*; the 14th of January, August, and December, XIX. *Cal. Mensis seq.*; and the 16th of March, May, July, and October, XVII. *Cal. Mensis seq.*

VI. The days of the *Nones*, *Ides*, and *Calends* were counted backwards,

See the Table.

NOTE: We say, *Calendæ Januariæ*, or *Januarii*; *Calendis Januariis*, or *Januarii*; *Sexto Calendas Januarias*, or *Januarii*, or *Calendarum Januarii*; *Quarto Nonas Januarias*, or *Januarii*, or *Nonarum Januarii*, &c.

*Jūnius, Aprīlis, Septemque, Nōvemque, trīcēnos ;
Unū plus rēllīqūi ; Fēbruus tēnet octo vīginti :
At si bissextus fuērit, superaddītur ūnus.
Prīma Dies Mensis cūjusque est dicta CĀLENDÆ.
Sex Maius NŌNAS, Octōber, Jūlius, et Mars ;
At rēllīqui quātuor. Tēnet IDUS quīlibet octo.
Inde Dies ālios omnes dic esse CĀLENDAS,
Quas rētro nūmērans dices a Mense sēquenti.*

FINIS.

PRINTED BY A. J. VALPY,
RED LION COURT, FLEET STREET.